

School of Theology at Claremont



1001 1325229



The Library
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
AT CLAREMONT

WEST FOOTHILL AT COLLEGE AVENUE
CLAREMONT, CALIFORNIA

LIBRARY
SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA SCHOOL
OF THEOLOGY
CLAREMONT, CALIF.

YRK
2000
Ker

C. P. Dubois,

Lane Seminary,

Cincinnati,
Ohio

May 7th 1903

BS
2560
A2
RG
1885

Bible. N.T. Gospels. Greek. Harmonies. 1885.

A HARMONY

OF

THE FOUR GOSPELS IN GREEK.

NEWLY ARRANGED, WITH EXPLANATORY NOTES,

BY

EDWARD ROBINSON, D.D., LL.D.

LATELY PROFESSOR OF BIBLICAL LITERATURE IN THE UNION THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY, NEW YORK;
AUTHOR OF A GREEK AND ENGLISH LEXICON OF THE NEW TESTAMENT,
BIBLICAL RESEARCHES IN PALESTINE, ETC., ETC.

REVISED EDITION,

GIVING THE TEXT OF TISCHENDORF, AND VARIOUS READINGS
ACCEPTED BY TREGELLES, WESTCOTT AND HORT, AND
IN THE REVISED ENGLISH VERSION OF 1881.

WITH ADDITIONAL NOTES

BY

M. B. RIDDLE, D.D.

PROFESSOR OF NEW TESTAMENT EXEGESIS IN HARTFORD THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.



BOSTON AND NEW YORK:
HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY.
The Riverside Press, Cambridge.

Theology Library
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
AT CLAREMONT
California

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1851,
By EDWARD ROBINSON,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the Southern District of New York.

Copyright, 1879,
By EDWARD AND MARY A. ROBINSON.

Copyright, 1885,
By EDWARD AND MARY A. ROBINSON.

All rights reserved.

The Riverside Press, Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.
Electrotyped and Printed by H. O. Houghton & Company.

INTRODUCTORY STATEMENT

BY THE EDITOR.

DR. EDWARD ROBINSON'S *Harmony of the Four Gospels in Greek* is here-with published in a revised form. The nature and extent of the changes made will appear from the following statement.

I. THE GREEK TEXT of TISCHENDORF'S VIII. edition (Vol. I., Gospels, Lipsiae, 1869) has been substituted for that of Hahn. The edition of Von Gebhardt (Lipsiae, 1881) has, however, been taken as representing the final form of Tischendorf's text. A few typographical errors in both volumes have been corrected. The arrangement of the Harmony required an occasional change in paragraphing and a freer use of capital letters, but the punctuation and the spelling of Tischendorf have been followed throughout.

II. CRITICAL NOTES (below the text). These present: (1) the more important readings in regard to which Tischendorf differs from Tregelles, or Westcott and Hort; (2) the leading authorities for and against such readings; (3) the reading accepted in the Revised Version of 1881.

1. The two editions selected for comparison were those of TREGELLES¹ and of WESTCOTT and HORT,² as representing the best results of textual study in England. The German editors who preceded Tischendorf have not been cited, since much of the weightiest evidence was not accessible to them. Nor have the readings of the so-called Received Text (Stephens, 1550), as such, been referred to in the notes, except in a few cases of variation in punctuation. It is to be hoped that few of those who will make an intelligent use of this Harmony are not convinced that the readings of Stephens, when they differ from those of Tischendorf and the editors above named, have no critical value whatever. It seemed to me unnecessary to cumber the notes with such readings, since they are quite numerous. Not all the variations of the three editors are given; only those that materially affect the sense, and as a rule those accepted in the Revised Version (as *against* Tischendorf).

In the notes the reading accepted by Tischendorf invariably comes *first*; then the reading or readings accepted by the other editors. Those of the

¹ *The Greek New Testament, etc.*, by SAMUEL PRIDEAUX TREGELLES, S. T. D. London, 1857-1879. The Gospels of Matthew and Mark were published before the discovery of the Sinaitic manuscript.

² *The New Testament in the Original Greek. The Text revised by BROOKE FOSS WESTCOTT, D. D., and FENTON JOHN ANTHONY HORT, D. D.* Cambridge and London, 1881. Republished in New York, 1882.

three (Treg., West., Rev.) not cited against Tischendorf may be assumed to agree with him, though this does not always hold good in the case of the Revised Version.¹

2. The Authorities cited are those which have determined the judgment of recent critical editors. The uncials selected are: \aleph , A, B, C, D, L, Δ , and the fragmentary codices: T, Z, Ξ , Σ . (For the names and dates of these, see p. xxv. A careful study of the critical notes will be the best help to a proper estimate of the relative value of each.) Some later uncials are cited in connection with John 7: 53-8: 11, since that passage appears only in D, of the earlier uncials. The cursives: 1, 33, 69, and 2^{pe} (or 81) are frequently cited; so the following versions: Old Latin (as it appears in manuscripts), Vulgate, Memphitic (Coptic), and the two Syriac versions, commonly known as the Peshitto and Philoxenian (Harkleian). Among the Fathers Origen alone is frequently named; Augustine several times; others once or twice only. By selecting these witnesses out of the great mass, it was hoped to promote a greater familiarity with the weighty evidence they present.

3. As the Revised Version is based upon a Greek text which, while not meant to be critically exact, does in fact constitute a well-attested text for practical purposes, it seemed desirable to give the Revisers' readings. Every thorough student of the Harmony will, of course, have the Revised Version in his hands.

As a matter of convenience Latin abbreviations were used in the critical notes. See p. xxv.

III. ARRANGEMENT OF THE HARMONY. Dr. Robinson's arrangement of the sections has been adhered to, although various adjustments in lines and paragraphs were required, in consequence of the changes of text. The only extensive changes are as follows: (§ 83) John 7: 53-8: 1 transferred to § 84, and the whole of § 84 bracketed; (§ 111) the three accounts of the Anointing at Bethany brought forward from § 131; (§ 112) Matt. 21: 14-17 transferred to § 113; (§ 122) Mark 12: 40 and Luke 20: 47 brought forward from § 123; (§§ 136, 137) these are transposed, with section numbers in brackets. — The reasons for these changes will be found in the additional Notes of the Appendix, under the respective sections.

IV. APPENDIX. Numerous and extensive additions have been made, but only slight omissions. A reference to some superseded work has occasionally been dropped, and some arguments, invalidated or rendered unnecessary by the results of textual criticism, have been omitted. In the added matter there is usually some indication of any omission beyond that of a phrase or sentence.

My own additions are invariably bracketed. Minor ones are inserted in the paragraphs to which they naturally belong. The longer ones stand by themselves, and those deemed of most importance are named in the "Contents," etc. (pp. xxiii., xxiv.), but there also enclosed in brackets. Nothing has been

¹ The readings preferred by the Revisers were taken from the volume of Archdeacon Palmer: *The Greek Testament, with the readings adopted by the Revisers*, etc. Oxford,

1881. Use was also made of memoranda made by the editor while engaged upon the Revised Version.

omitted that seemed essential to a full and fair statement of Dr. Robinson's view, unless a well-attested change of text overbore his opinion. On the other hand, it has been my effort to add nothing that did not seem to be in accord alike with the design of a Harmony and with the principles of interpretation accepted by Dr. Robinson himself. Where I felt constrained to differ from him, both sides have been presented. The long note on the Relation of the Gospels to each other (pp. 197 sqq.) seemed necessary as a supplement to Dr. Robinson's Introduction, in order to defend his view under the present conditions of the controversy respecting the Gospels. After some hesitation I decided to substitute for the "Schedule of Days" given by Dr. Robinson in his edition of 1851, that of his earlier editions (see pp. 235, 238, 239), and this rendered it necessary to omit a paragraph from his preface, referring to the change made in 1851. The longest and, in many respects, most valuable note in the Appendix, that on the Passover and the Last Supper (pp. 243-256), has been scarcely modified, and not much enlarged. Recent controversies have not, I make bold to say, rendered the author's positions untenable, or his arguments antiquated.

No effort has been made to enlarge the bibliographical lists. Works of reference now abound, as they did not in Dr. Robinson's day. The temptation to enlarge in this direction was met by considering the true purpose of a Harmony.

It is proper to express here my thanks to the Rev. Chas. S. Nash, now of East Hartford, Connecticut, for his valuable and scholarly assistance in the preparation of the Greek text and foot-notes.

May this edition of the Harmony not be without its influence in advancing the cause to which Dr. Edward Robinson devoted his laborious life, namely, that of candid and devout Biblical scholarship.

M. B. RIDDLE.

HARTFORD THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY, }
April, 1885. }

PREFACE.

THE experience of many years has not failed to impress upon the minds of most Biblical teachers the advisableness of permitting the Harmony of the Gospel History to occupy a prominent place among the earliest studies of a Theological Seminary. The simplicity of the language, the interest and importance of the events, and also the very difficulties, real or alleged, with which the subject is environed, all mark this portion of the Word of God as particularly adapted for introducing the youthful student into the principles and practice of Biblical interpretation. If the study of the Harmony be rightly carried out, there is thus laid a broad and solid ground-work, on which afterwards to erect a substantial and enduring structure of Biblical Science, "built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone."

In furtherance of these general views, no less than two editions of Archbishop Newcome's Harmony were formerly published in this country; one of them under my own superintendence. These had now been long out of print, so that for some years it was very difficult to obtain copies. Under these circumstances, and by the advice and request of leading professors in several of our Theological Seminaries, as well as from a feeling of necessity in the case of my own pupils, I was led to turn my attention to the supply of this acknowledged want. It soon, however, became apparent that, rather than to engraft the changes and additions which seemed necessary upon any former work, it would be easier, and perhaps better, to prepare a new one. The present volume, accordingly, was undertaken with these impressions; and was given to the public as a new and independent work, in the hope and with the prayer that it might be found useful in its place, and thus aid in promoting the cause of Theological Education.

In order to obtain a full and consecutive account of all the facts of our Lord's life and ministry, the four Gospel narratives must be so brought together, as to present as nearly as possible the true chronological order; and, where the same transaction is described by more than one writer, the different accounts must be placed side by side, so as to fill out and supply each other. Such an arrangement affords the only full and perfect survey of all the testimony relating to any and every portion of our Lord's history. In this way alone can be brought out, and distinctly presented, the mutual connection and dependency of the various parts, and the gradual development and completion

of the great plan of redemption, so far as it was manifested in the life and ministry, the death and resurrection, of our Lord Jesus Christ. Indeed, without such a survey, our knowledge on all these great topics can only be fragmentary and partial.

In a work of this kind, no great amount of novelty can be expected, on subjects which have more or less occupied the ablest minds of the Christian Church for centuries. Yet, even here, knowledge has not been stationary. In the lapse of centuries, and even of years, there is a constant progress in the observation and discovery of new facts and circumstances, bearing upon the social and also the physical history of the Hebrews and other ancient nations. These all serve to enlarge the circle of Biblical knowledge; they add to the apparatus and means of the Interpreter and Biblical Harmonist; and often shed new light upon topics which before were dark or doubtful. It may also be truly said, that in no former period, perhaps, has there been accumulated a greater amount of such facts and of such progress, than during the half century which has just closed. All these it is the duty of the Harmonist to apply to the elucidation of the narratives of the four Evangelists. A Harmony rightly constructed should exhibit the results of all these recent investigations into language, manners and customs, history, geography, and the like, so far as they are well-founded; and thus become, to a certain extent, the representative of the present state of Biblical science in this particular department. Such, accordingly, has been my aim in the preparation of this volume. I have also everywhere endeavored faithfully to judge and write, according to the impressions left on my mind by a personal inspection of most of the scenes of the Gospel History; a privilege enjoyed, I believe, by no previous Harmonist.

If, then, the scholar shall find little or nothing of positively new matter in these pages, he will yet find, I trust, some new views, and also some new illustrations of old views, which are nowadays assailed. This is true, especially, in respect to the transactions during the last six months of our Lord's life and ministry; and the remark applies more particularly to the identification of the city Ephraim and the return of Jesus from that place through Peræa; to the important Passover question; and to the mode of harmonizing the several accounts of the Lord's resurrection and its accompanying incidents. All these and other like topics are discussed in the Notes; to which the reader is respectfully referred. The notation of place in connection with every section, though not wholly a new feature, is yet much more definitely carried out than ever before.

The general uses and advantages of a Harmony, and the particular objects aimed at in the present volume, are specified near the close of the Introduction to the Notes. A list of the most important Harmonies heretofore published is given below.

That the labor bestowed upon this work may not be in vain, but may be blessed of God to the furtherance of the study of his Word, is the sincere prayer of the Author.

E. ROBINSON.

UNION THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY, }
New York, June, 1851.

LIST OF HARMONIES.

THE following List comprises only the most important works of this class. For a more complete account of the literature of this department, the reader is referred to the following works : FABRICIUS, *Biblioth. Græca*, ed. Harles. T. IV., p. 880 sq.; WALCH, *Biblioth. Theol.* IV., p. 863 sq.; HASE, *Das Leben Jesu*, § 27, 2te Ausg. [Some of the less accessible works given by Dr. Robinson have been omitted. For good lists of more recent works, see SMITH'S *Bible Dictionary*, Am. ed. (Hackett and Abbot), II., pp. 950, 960.]

TATIAN the Syrian, about A. D. 170, compiled a work entitled : τὸ διὰ τεσσάρων. This is lost ; and the Latin Version, so called, is regarded as spurious. See *Biblioth. Patr. Max.* Lugd., 1677, T. II., pp. 203-12 ; Fabricius, *Cod. Apocr. N. T.* I., p. 377 ; Mill, *Prolegom. in N. T.* Lips., 1723, p. 38 ; Neander, *Kirchengesch.* I., p. 764.

AMMONIUS of Alexandria, about A. D. 220, is said also to have prepared a work called *Ἀρμονία*, in like manner lost. [The results of his labors have been preserved by means of the Eusebian canons, which indicate the parallel sections, according to the division of Ammonius. Tischendorf and other recent editors give the numbers of these sections and canons in their editions of the Greek Testament.]

A. OSIANDER, *Harmoniae Evang. Libri iv.*, Gr. et Lat. fol. Basil., 1537, 1561.

CORN. JANSEN, *Concordia Evang.* fol. Lovan., 1549. Antv., 1554, etc. Mechl., 1825. 8vo. 2 Tom.

R. STEPHANUS, *Harmonia Evang.* fol. Par., 1553.

J. CALVIN, *Harmonia ex tribus Evangelistis composita, adjunctos eorum Joanne.* fol. Genev., 1553, and often.

CAR. MOLINÆUS (du Moulin), *Collatio et Unio quatuor Evangg. eorum serie et ordine absque ulla confusione*, etc., etc. 4to. Par., 1565 ; also in *Opp. omnia.* fol. Par., 1681.

M. CHEMNITII (Chemnitz), *Harmonia quatuor Evangg. quam P. LYSERUS et J. GERHARDUS, is continuavit, hic perfecit.* fol. Hamb., 1704. 3 Tom. The portion by Chemnitz was first printed at Frankf., 1593, etc.

G. CALIXTI, *Quatuor Evangg. Scriptorum Concordia.* 4to. Halberst., 1624, etc. Published without the author's consent.

T. CARTWRIGHT, *Harmonia Evang.*, etc. 4to. Amst., 1627, 1647.

J. LIGHTFOOT, *Harmonia, Ordo, et Chronicon N. T.*, in *Opp.*, ed. Leusden. fol. Tom. II., p. 1. Ultraj., 1699. — English : *Harmony, Chronicle, and Order of the N. T.* fol. Lond., 1655 ; *Works*, by Pitman. 8vo. Vol. III. Lond., 1822.

J. CLERICUS (Le Clerc), *Harmonia Evangelica*, etc. fol. Amst., 1699.

J. A. BENGEL, *Richtige Harmonie der vier Evangelisten.* 8vo. Tüb., 1736, 1747, 1766.

J. MACKNIGHT, *Harmony of the Four Gospels.* 4to. 2 Vols. in 1. Lond., 1756, 1763, and often.

J. PRIESTLEY, *Harmony of the Evangelists in English.* 4to. Lond., 1777.

W. NEWCOME, *Harmony of the Gospels in Greek*, etc. fol. Dublin, 1778. — Reprinted. 8vo. Andover, 1814, 1834.

J. J. GRIESBACH, *Synopsis Evangelior. Matth., Marc. et Lucae*, etc. 8vo. Halae, 1776, 1797, 1809, 1822.

DE WETTE ET LÜCKE, *Synopsis Evangelior. Matth. Marc. et Lucae, etc.* 4to. Berol., 1818.

G. C. MATTHAEI, *Synopse der vier Evangg. nebst Kritik, u. s. w.* 8vo. Götting., 1826.

M. ROEDIGER, *Synopsis Evangelior. Matth. Marc. et Lucae, etc.* 8vo. Halae, 1829, 1839.

R. CHAPMAN, *Greek Harmony of the Gospels, etc., with Notes.* 4to. Lond., 1836.

J. GEHRINGER, *Synoptische Zusammenstellung des Gr. Textes der vier Evangelien.* 4to. Tüb., 1842.

[K. WIESELER, *Chronologische Synop. der vier Evangelien.* Hamburg, 1843.

C. H. A. KRAFFT, *Chronologie und Harmonie d. vier Evangelien.* Erlangen, 1848.

W. E. GRESWELL, *Harmonia Evangelica.* Oxon., 1856. The date is that of the 5th ed. — *Dissertations on the Harmony* by the same. Oxford, 1837.

W. STROUD, *New Greek Harmony of the Four Gospels, etc.* London, 1853.

F. W. J. LICHTENSTEIN, *Lebensgeschichte d. H. J. Christi in chronologischer Uebersicht.* Erlangen, 1856.

CONSTANTIN TISCHENDORF, *Synopsis Evangelica, etc.* Lipsiae, 1851, (1854,) 1864, 1871, 1878. The text of the 3d and 4th editions is that of Tischendorf's VIII. ed. of the Greek Testament.

W. THOMSON, Archbp. of York, *Table of the Harmony, etc.*, in Smith's *Bible Dictionary*, art. Gospels, Eng. ed. II., p. 720; Amer. ed. (Hackett and Abbot). II., p. 751.

FREDERIC GARDINER, *Harmony of the Four Gospels in Greek, etc.* Andover, 1871, 1876.

Among the many lives of Christ published during the past thirty years that of S. J. ANDREWS (*Life of our Lord on Earth.* New York, 1863. 4th ed., 1868) is most helpful for students of the harmony of the Gospels, since it aims "to arrange the events of the Lord's life, as given us by the Evangelists, so far as possible, in a chronological order, and to state the grounds of this order" (p. vi.). — C. J. ELLICOTT (Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol), in his *Life of our Lord Jesus Christ* (Hulsean Lectures, 1859, 6th ed., London, 1876), discusses many topics pertaining to the harmony of the Gospels. So most recent Commentaries, and special works on chronological questions.]

CONTENTS

AND

SYNOPSIS OF THE HARMONY.

Sect.	CONTENTS.	Page.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
	TABLE for finding any Passage in the Harmony.	xx				
	PART I.					
	EVENTS CONNECTED WITH THE BIRTH AND CHILDHOOD OF OUR LORD.					
	TIME: <i>About thirteen and a half years.</i>					
	1. Preface to Luke's Gospel.	1			1 : 1-4	
	2. An Angel appears to Zacharias in the Temple. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	1			1 : 5-25	
	3. An Angel appears to Mary. — <i>Nazareth.</i>	2			1 : 26-38	
	4. Mary visits Elizabeth. — [<i>Place uncertain.</i>]	2			1 : 39-56	
	5. Birth of John the Baptist. — [<i>Place uncertain.</i>]	■			1 : 57-80	
	6. An Angel appears to Joseph. — <i>Nazareth.</i>	4	1 : 18-25			
	7. The Birth of Jesus. — <i>Bethlehem.</i>	4			2 : 1-7	
	8. An Angel appears to the Shepherds. — <i>Near Bethlehem.</i>	5			2 : 8-20	
	9. The Circumcision of Jesus, and his Presentation in the Temple. — <i>Bethlehem. Jerusalem.</i>	5			2 : 21-38	
	10. The Wise Men from the East. — <i>Jerusalem. Bethlehem.</i>	6	2 : 1-12			
	11. The Flight into Egypt. Herod's cruelty. The return. — <i>Bethlehem. Nazareth.</i>	7	2 : 13-23		2 : 39, 40	
	12. At twelve years of age Jesus goes up to the Passover. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	8			2 : 41-52	
	13. The Genealogies.	8	1 : 1-17		3 : 28-38	
	PART II.					
	ANNOUNCEMENT AND INTRODUCTION OF OUR LORD'S PUBLIC MINISTRY.					
	TIME: <i>About one year [or nine months].</i>					
	14. The Ministry of John the Baptist. — <i>The Desert. The Jordan.</i>	10	3 : 1-12	1 : 1-8	3 : 1-18	
	15. The Baptism of Jesus. — <i>The Jordan.</i>	12	3 : 13-17	1 : 9-11	3 : 21-23	

CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect.				
16. The Temptation. — <i>Desert of Judæa.</i>	13			
17. Preface to John's Gospel.	14			1 : 1-18
18. Testimony of John the Baptist to Jesus. — <i>Bethany beyond Jordan.</i>	15			1 : 19-34
19. Jesus gains Disciples. — <i>The Jordan Galilee?</i>	15			1 : 35-52
20. The Marriage at Cana of Galilee.	16			2 : 1-12

PART III.

OUR LORD'S FIRST PASSOVER, AND
THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS
UNTIL THE SECOND.TIME: *One year.*

21. At the Passover Jesus drives the Traders out of the Temple. [Comp. § 113.] — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	17			2 : 13-25
22. Our Lord's discourse with Nicodemus. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	18			3 : 1-21
23. Jesus remains in Judæa and baptizes. Further testimony of John the Baptist.	18			3 : 22-36
24. Jesus departs into Galilee after John's imprisonment.	19	4 : 12 14 : 3-5	1 : 14 6 : 17-20	4 : 14 3 : 19, 20 4 : 1-3
25. Our Lord's discourse with the Samaritan Woman. Many of the Samaritans believe on him. — <i>Shechem or Neapolis.</i>	20			4 : 4-42
26. Jesus teaches publicly in Galilee.	21	4 : 17	1 : 14-15	4 : 14, 15 4 : 43-45
27. Jesus again at Cana, where he heals the Son of a Nobleman lying ill at Capernaum. — <i>Cana of Galilee.</i>	22			4 : 46-54
28. Jesus at Nazareth; he is there rejected, and fixes his abode at Capernaum.	22	4 : 13-16		4 : 16-31
29. The Call of Simon Peter and Andrew, and of James and John, with the Miraculous Draught of Fishes. — <i>Near Capernaum.</i>	23	4 : 18-22	1 : 16-20	5 : 1-11
30. The Healing of a Demoniac in the Synagogue. — <i>Capernaum.</i>	24		1 : 21-28	4 : 31-37
31. The Healing of Peter's wife's mother, and many others. — <i>Capernaum.</i>	25	8 : 14-17	1 : 29-34	4 : 38-41
32. Jesus with his Disciples goes from Capernaum throughout Galilee.	26	4 : 23-25	1 : 35-39	4 : 42-44
33. The Healing of a Leper. — <i>Galilee.</i>	27	8 : 2-4	1 : 40-45	5 : 12-16
34. The Healing of a Paralytic. — <i>Capernaum.</i>	27	9 : 2-8	2 : 1-12	5 : 17-26
35. The call of Matthew. — <i>Capernaum.</i>	29	9 : 9	2 : 13, 14	5 : 27, 28

PART IV.

OUR LORD'S SECOND PASSOVER, AND
THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS
UNTIL THE THIRD.TIME: *One year.*

36. The Pool of Bethesda; the Healing of the Infirm Man; and our Lord's subsequent Discourse. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	30			5 : 1-47
---	----	--	--	----------

SYNOPSIS OF THE HARMONY.

xiii

CONTENTS.		MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect.	Page.				
37. The Disciples pluck ears of grain on the Sabbath. — <i>On the way to Galilee?</i>	32	12 : 1-8	2 : 23-28	6 : 1-5	
38. The Healing of the Withered Hand on the Sabbath. — <i>Galilee.</i>	33	12 : 9-14	3 : 1-6	6 : 6-11	
39. Jesus arrives at the Sea of Tiberias, and is followed by multitudes. — <i>Lake of Galilee.</i>	34	12 : 15-21	3 : 7-12		
40. Jesus withdraws to the Mountain and chooses the Twelve; the multitudes follow him. — <i>Near Capernaum. [Horns of Hattin.]</i>	35	10 : 2-4	3 : 13-19	6 : 12-19	
41. The Sermon on the Mount. — <i>Near Capernaum. [Horns of Hattin.]</i>	35	5 : 1-8 : 1		6 : 20-49	
42. The Healing of the Centurion's Servant. — <i>Capernaum.</i>	42	8 : 5-13		7 : 1-10	
43. The Raising of the Widow's Son. — <i>Nain.</i>	43			7 : 11-17	
44. John the Baptist in prison sends Disciples to Jesus. — <i>Galilee: Capernaum?</i>	43	11 : 2-19		7 : 18-35	
45. Reflections of Jesus on appealing to his mighty Works. — <i>Capernaum?</i>	45	11 : 20-30			
46. While sitting at meat with a Pharisee, Jesus is anointed by a Woman who had been a Sinner. — <i>Capernaum?</i>	45			7 : 36-50	
47. Jesus, with the Twelve, makes a second Circuit in Galilee.	46			8 : 1-3	
48. The Healing of a Demoniac. The Scribes and Pharisees blaspheme. — <i>Galilee.</i>	46	12 : 22-37	3 : 20-30	11 : 14, 15, 17-23	
49. The Scribes and Pharisees seek a Sign. Our Lord's Reflections. — <i>Galilee.</i>	48	12 : 38-45		11 : 16, 24-26, 29-36	
50. The true Disciples of Christ his nearest Relatives. — <i>Galilee.</i>	49	12 : 46-50	3 : 31-35	11 : 27, 28	
51. At a Pharisee's Table, Jesus denounces Woes against the Pharisees and others. [Comp. § 123.] — <i>Galilee.</i>	50			8 : 19-21	
52. Jesus discourses to his Disciples and the Multitude. — <i>Galilee.</i>	51			11 : 37-54	
53. The Slaughter of certain Galileans. Parable of the Barren Fig Tree. — <i>Galilee.</i>	54			12 : 1-59	
54. Parable of the Sower. — <i>Lake of Galilee: Near Capernaum?</i>	54	13 : 1-23	4 : 1-25	13 : 1-9	
55. Parable of the Tares. Other Parables. — <i>Near Capernaum?</i>	57	13 : 24-53	4 : 26-34	8 : 4-18	
56. Jesus directs to cross the Lake. Incidents. The Tempest stilled. — <i>Lake of Galilee.</i>	59	8 : 18-27	4 : 35-41	8 : 22-25	
57. The two Demoniacs of Gadara. — <i>S. E. Coast of the Lake of Galilee.</i>	61	8 : 28-34		9 : 57-62	
58. Levi's Feast. — <i>Capernaum.</i>	63	9 : 1	5 : 1-21	8 : 26-40	
59. The raising of Jairus' Daughter. The Woman with a Bloody Flux. — <i>Capernaum.</i>	63	10 : 1-17	2 : 15-22	5 : 29-39	
60. Two Blind Men healed, and a Dumb Spirit cast out. — <i>Capernaum?</i>	65	9 : 18-26	5 : 22-43	8 : 41-56	
61. Jesus again at Nazareth, and again rejected.	67	9 : 27-34			
	68	13 : 54-58	6 : 1-6		

CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect. Page.				
62. A Third Circuit in Galilee. The Twelve instructed and sent forth. — <i>Galilee.</i>	9 : 35-38 10 : 1,5-42 68 11 : 1	6 : 6-13	9 : 1-6	
63. Herod holds Jesus to be John the Baptist, whom he had just before beheaded. — <i>Galilee ? Peræa.</i>	71 14 : 1, 2, 6-12	6 : 14-16, 21-29	9 : 7-9	
64. The Twelve return, and Jesus retires with them across the Lake. Five Thousand are fed. — <i>Capernaum. N. W. Coast of the Lake of Galilee. N. E. Coast of the Same.</i>	72 14 : 13-21	6 : 30-44	9 : 10-17	6 : 1-14
65. Jesus walks upon the Water. — <i>Lake of Galilee. Genesaret.</i>	75 14 : 22-36	6 : 45-56		6 : 15-21
66. Our Lord's Discourse to the Multitude in the Synagogue at Capernaum. Many Disciples turn back. Peter's Profession of Faith. — <i>Capernaum.</i>	76			6 : 22-71 7 : 1

PART V.

FROM OUR LORD'S THIRD PASSEOVER
UNTIL HIS FINAL DEPARTURE
FROM GALILEE AT THE FESTIVAL
OF TABERNACLES.

TIME : Six months.

67. Our Lord justifies his Disciples for eating with Unwashed Hands. Pharisaic Traditions. — <i>Capernaum.</i>	79 15 : 1-20	7 : 1-23		
68. The Daughter of a Syrophenician Woman is healed. — <i>Region of Tyre and Sidon.</i>	81 15 : 21-28	7 : 24-30		
69. A Deaf and Dumb Man healed; also many others. Four Thousand are fed. — <i>The Decapolis.</i>	82 15 : 29-38	7 : 31-37 8 : 1-9		
70. The Pharisees and Sadducees again require a Sign. [See § 49.] — <i>Near [Magadan].</i>	83 15 : 39 16 : 1-4	8 : 10-12		
71. The Disciples cautioned against the Leaven of the Pharisees, etc. — <i>N. E. Coast of the Lake of Galilee.</i>	84 16 : 4-12	8 : 13-21		
72. A Blind Man healed. — <i>Bethsaida (Julias).</i>	84	8 : 22-26		
73. Peter and the Rest again profess their Faith in Christ. [See § 66.] — <i>Region of Cæsarea Philippi.</i>	85 16 : 13-20	8 : 27-30	9 : 18-21	
74. Our Lord foretells his own Death and Resurrection, and the Trials of his Followers. — <i>Region of Cæsarea Philippi.</i>	86 16 : 21-28	8 : 31-38 9 : 1	9 : 22-27	
75. The Transfiguration. Our Lord's subsequent Discourse with the Three Disciples. — <i>Region of Cæsarea Philippi.</i>	87 17 : 1-13	9 : 2-13	9 : 28-36	
76. The Healing of a Demoniac, whom the Disciples could not heal. — <i>Region of Cæsarea Philippi.</i>	89 17 : 14-21	9 : 14-29	9 : 37-43	
77. Jesus again foretells his own Death and Resurrection. [See § 74.] — <i>Galilee.</i>	90 17 : 22, 23	9 : 30-32	9 : 43-45	

SYNOPSIS OF THE HARMONY.

xv

CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect. Page.				
78. The Tribute-money miraculously provided. — <i>Capernaum.</i>	91	17 : 24-27	9 : 33	
79. The Disciples contend who should be the Greatest. Jesus exhorts to Humility, Forbearance, and Brotherly Love. — <i>Capernaum.</i>	91	18 : 1-35	9 : 33-50	9 : 46-50
80. The Seventy instructed and sent out. — <i>Capernaum.</i> [<i>Galilee.</i>]	94		10 : 1-16	
81. Jesus goes up to the Festival of Tabernacles. His Final Departure from Galilee. Incidents in Samaria.	95		9 : 51-56	7 : 2-10
82. Ten Lepers cleansed. — <i>Samaria.</i>	96		17 : 11-19	

PART VI.

THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES
AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS
UNTIL OUR LORD'S ARRIVAL
AT BETHANY SIX DAYS
BEFORE THE FOURTH PASSOVER.

TIME: *Six months less six days.*

83. Jesus at the Festival of Tabernacles. His public teaching. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	97			7 : 11-52
84. [The Woman taken in Adultery. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>]	99			7 : 53 8 : 1-11
85. Further Public Teaching of our Lord. He reproves the Unbelieving Jews, and escapes from their hands. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	99			8 : 12-59
86. A Lawyer instructed. Love to our Neighbor defined. Parable of the Good Samaritan. — <i>Near Jerusalem.</i>	101		10 : 25-37	
87. Jesus in the House of Martha and Mary. — <i>Bethany.</i>	102		10 : 38-42	
88. The Disciples again taught how to pray. — <i>Near Jerusalem.</i>	102		11 : 1-13	
89. The Seventy return. — <i>Jerusalem?</i>	103		10 : 17-24	
90. A Man born blind is healed on the Sabbath. Our Lord's subsequent Discourses. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	103			9 : 1-41 10 : 1-21
91. Jesus in Jerusalem at the Festival of Dedication. He retires beyond Jordan. — <i>Jerusalem. Bethany beyond Jordan.</i>	106			10 : 22-42 11 : 1-46
92. The Raising of Lazarus. — <i>Bethany.</i>	107			
93. The Counsel of Caiaphas against Jesus. He retires from Jerusalem. — <i>Jerusalem. Ephraim.</i>	108			11 : 47-54
94. Jesus beyond Jordan is followed by Multitudes. The Healing of the Infirm Woman on the Sabbath. — <i>Valley of Jordan. Perœa.</i>	109	19 : 1, 2	10 : 1	13 : 10-21
95. Our Lord goes teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem. He is warred against Herod. — <i>Perœa.</i>	109			13 : 22-35
96. Our Lord dines with a Chief Pharisee on the Sabbath. Incidents. — <i>Perœa.</i>	110			14 : 1-24
97. What is required of true Disciples. — <i>Perœa.</i>	111			14 : 25-35

CONTENTS.		MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect.	Page.				
98. Parable of the Lost Sheep, etc. Parable of the Prodigal Son. — <i>Peræa.</i>	112			15 : 1-32	
99. Parable of the Unjust Steward. — <i>Peræa.</i>	113			16 : 1-13	
100. The Pharisees reproved. Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus. — <i>Peræa.</i>	114			16 : 14-31	
101. Jesus inculcates Forbearance, Faith, Humility. — <i>Peræa.</i>	114			17 : 1-10	
102. Christ's Coming will be Sudden. — <i>Peræa.</i>	115			17 : 20-37	
103. Parables: The Importunate Widow. The Pharisee and Publican. — <i>Pe- ræa.</i>	116			18 : 1-14	
104. Precepts respecting Divorce. — <i>Pe- ræa.</i>	116	19 : 3-12	10 : 2-12		
105. Jesus receives and blesses Little Children. — <i>Peræa.</i>	117	19 : 13-15	10 : 13-16	18 : 15-17	
106. The Rich Young Man. Parable of the Laborers in the Vineyard. — <i>Peræa.</i>	118	19 : 16-30 20 : 1-16	10 : 17-31	18 : 18-30	
107. Jesus a third time foretells his Death and Resurrection. [See § 74, § 77.] — <i>Peræa.</i>	121	20 : 17-19	10 : 32-34	18 : 31-34	
108. James and John prefer their Ambiti- ous Request. — <i>Peræa.</i>	121	20 : 20-28	10 : 35-45		
109. The Healing of two Blind Men near Jericho.	122	20 : 29-34	10 : 46-52	18 : 35-43 19 : 1	
110. The Visit to Zacchæus. Parable of the Ten Minæ. — <i>Jericho.</i>	123			19 : 2-28	
111. Jesus arrives at Bethany Six Days before the Passover. [The Supper at Bethany. The Hostility of the Chief Priests.] — <i>Bethany.</i>	124	26 : 6-13	14 : 3-9		11 : 55-57 12 : 1-11

PART VII.

OUR LORD'S PUBLIC ENTRY INTO
JERUSALEM AND THE SUBSE-
QUENT TRANSACTIONS BEFORE
THE FOURTH PASSOVER.

TIME: Five days.

112. Our Lord's Public Entry into Jeru- salem. — <i>Bethany, Jerusalem.</i>	127	21 : 1-11	11 : 1-11	19 : 29-44	12 : 12-19
113. The Barren Fig Tree. The Cleans- ing of the Temple. [Comp. § 21.] — <i>Bethany, Jerusalem.</i>	129	21 : 12-19	11 : 12-19	19 : 45-48 21 : 37, 38	
114. The Barren Fig Tree withers away. — <i>Between Bethany and Jerusalem.</i>	131	21 : 20-22	11 : 20-25		
115. Christ's Authority questioned. Par- able of the Two Sons. — <i>Jerusa- lem.</i>	131	21 : 23-32	11 : 27-33	20 : 1-8	
116. Parable of the Wicked Husband- men. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	133	21 : 33-46	12 : 1-12	20 : 9-19	
117. Parable of the Marriage of the King's Son. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	135	22 : 1-14			
118. Insidious Question of the Pharisees: Tribute to Cæsar. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	135	22 : 15-22	12 : 13-17	20 : 20-26	
119. Insidious question of the Saddu-					

CONTENTS.		MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect.	Page.				
	cees: The Resurrection. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	136	22 : 23-33	12 : 18-27	20 : 27-40
120.	A Lawyer questions Jesus. The Two Great Commandments. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	138	22 : 34-40	12 : 28-34	
121.	How is Christ the Son of David? — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	139	22 : 41-46	12 : 35-37	20 : 41-44
122.	Warnings against the Evil Example of the Scribes and Pharisees. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	139	23 : 1-12	12 : 38-40	20 : 45-47
123.	Woes against the Scribes and Pharisees. Lamentation over <i>Jerusalem.</i> [Comp. § 51.] — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	140	23 : 13-39		
124.	The Widow's Mite. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	141		12 : 41-44	21 : 1-4
125.	Certain Greeks desire to see Jesus. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	142			12 : 20-36
126.	Reflections upon the Unbelief of the Jews. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	143			12 : 37-50
127.	Jesus, on taking leave of the Temple, foretells its Destruction and the Persecution of his Disciples. — <i>Jerusalem. Mount of Olives.</i>	143	24 : 1-14	13 : 1-13	21 : 5-19
128.	The Signs of Christ's coming to destroy <i>Jerusalem</i> , and put an end to the Jewish State and Dispensation. — <i>Mount of Olives.</i>	145	24 : 15-42	13 : 14-37	21 : 20-36
129.	Transition to Christ's Final Coming at the Day of Judgment. Exhortation to Watchfulness. [Comp. § 52, Luke 12 : 39.] Parables: The Ten Virgins. The Five Talents. — <i>Mount of Olives.</i>	148	24 : 43-51 25 : 1-30		
130.	Scenes of the Judgment Day. — <i>Mount of Olives.</i>	150	25 : 31-46		
131.	The Rulers conspire. Treachery of Judas. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	150	26 : 1-5, 14-16	14 : 1, 2, 10, 11	22 : 1-6
132.	Preparation for the Passover. — <i>Bethany. Jerusalem.</i>	151	26 : 17-19	14 : 12-16	22 : 7-13

PART VIII.

THE FOURTH PASSOVER; OUR LORD'S
PASSION; AND THE ACCOMPANY-
ING EVENTS UNTIL THE END OF
THE JEWISH SABBATH.

TIME: Two days.

133.	The Passover Meal. Contention among the Twelve. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	153	26 : 20	14 : 17	22 : 14-18, 24-30
134.	Jesus washes the Feet of his Disciples. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	154			13 : 1-20
135.	Jesus points out the Traitor. Judas withdraws. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	154	26 : 21-25	14 : 18-21	22 : 21-23
[136.]	The Lord's Supper. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	156	26 : 26-29	14 : 22-25	22 : 19, 20
[137.]	Jesus foretells the Fall of Peter, and the Dispersion of the Twelve. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	157	26 : 31-35	14 : 27-31	22 : 31-38
138.	Jesus comforts his Disciples. The Holy Spirit promised. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	158			13 : 36-38
					JOHN 14 : 1-31

CONTENTS.		MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect.	Page.				
139. Christ the true Vine. His Disciples hated by the World. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	159				15: 1-27
140. Persecution foretold. Further Promise of the Holy Spirit. Prayer in the Name of Christ. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	160				16: 1-33
141. Christ's last Prayer with his Disciples. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	162				17: 1-26
142. The Agony in Gethsemane. — <i>Mount of Olives.</i>	163	26: 30,36-46	14: 26,32-42	22: 39-46	18: 1
143. Jesus betrayed, and made Prisoner. — <i>Mount of Olives.</i>	164	26: 47-56	14: 43-52	22: 47-53	18: 2-12
144. Jesus before Caiaphas. Peter thrice denies him. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	166	26: 57, 58, 69-75	14: 53, 54, 66-72	22: 54-62	18: 13-18, 25-27
145. Jesus before Caiaphas and the Sanhedrin. He declares himself to be the Christ; is condemned and mocked. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	168	26: 59-68	14: 55-65	22: 63-71	18: 19-24
146. The Sanhedrin lead Jesus away to Pilate. Pilate seeks to release him. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	170	27: 1, 2, 11-14	15: 1-5	23: 1-5	18: 28-38
147. Jesus before Herod. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	172			23: 6-12	
148. Pilate further seeks to release Jesus. The Jews demand Barabbas. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	172	27: 15-26	15: 6-15	23: 13-25	18: 39, 40
149. Pilate delivers up Jesus to Death. He is scourged and mocked. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	174	27: 26-30	15: 15-19		19: 1-3
150. Pilate still again seeks to release Jesus. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	174				19: 4-16
151. Judas repents and hangs himself. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	175	27: 3-10			Acts 1: 18,19
152. Jesus is led away to be crucified. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	176	27: 31-34	15: 20-23	23: 26-33	JOHN 19: 16,17
153. The Crucifixion. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	177	27: 35-38	15: 24-28	23: 33,34, 38	19: 18-24
154. The Jews mock at Jesus on the Cross. He commends his Mother to John. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	178	27: 39-44	15: 29-32	23: 35-37, 39-43	19: 25-27
155. Darkness prevails. Christ expires on the Cross. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	179	27: 45-50	15: 33-37	23: 44-46	19: 28-30
156. The Vail of the Temple rent, and Graves opened. Judgment of the Centurion. The Women at the Cross. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	180	27: 51-56	15: 38-41	23: 45, 47-49	
157. The taking down from the Cross. The Burial. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	181	27: 57-61	15: 42-47	23: 50-56	19: 31-42
158. The Watch at the Sepulchre. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	183	27: 62-66			

PART IX.

OUR LORD'S RESURRECTION, HIS
SUBSEQUENT APPEARANCES, AND
HIS ASCENSION.

TIME: *Forty days.*

159. The Morning of the Resurrection. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	184	28: 2-4	16: 1		
160. Visit of the Women to the Sepulchre. Mary Magdalene returns. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	184	28: 1	16: 2-4	24: 1-3	20: 1, 2

SYNOPSIS OF THE HARMONY.

xix

CONTENTS.		MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect.	Page.				
161. Vision of Angels in the Sepulchre. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	185	28 : 5-7	16 : 5-7	24 : 4-8	
162. The Women return to the City. Jesus meets them. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	185	28 : 8-10	16 : 8	24 : 9-11	
163. Peter and John run to the Sepulchre. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	186			24 : 12	20 : 3-10
164. Our Lord is seen by Mary Magdalene at the Sepulchre. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	186		16 : 9-11		20 : 11-18
165. Report of the Watch. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	187	28 : 11-15			
166. Our Lord is seen of Peter. Then by Two Disciples on the way to Emmaus. — <i>Jerusalem. Emmaus.</i>	187	1 COR. 15 : 5	16 : 12, 13	24 : 13-35	
167. Jesus appears in the midst of the Apostles, Thomas being absent. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	188	1 COR. 15 : 5	16 : 14-18	24 : 36-49	20 : 19-23
168. Jesus appears in the midst of the Apostles, Thomas being present. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	190				20 : 24-29
169. The Apostles go away into Galilee. Jesus shows himself to Seven of them at the Sea of Tiberias. — <i>Galilee.</i>	190	MATT. 28 : 16			21 : 1-24
170. Jesus meets the Apostles and above five hundred Brethren on a Mountain in Galilee. — <i>Galilee.</i>	191	28 : 16-20			1 COR. 15 : 6
171. Our Lord is seen of James; then of all the Apostles. — <i>Jerusalem.</i>	192	ACTS 1 : 3-8 ACTS			1 COR. 15 : 7
172. The Ascension. — <i>Bethany.</i>	192	1 : 9-12	16 : 19, 20	24 : 50-53	
173. Conclusion of John's Gospel.	193				JOHN 20 : 30, 31 21 : 25

TABLE

FOR FINDING ANY PASSAGE IN THE HARMONY.

MATTHEW.

CHAP.	VERSE.	SECT.	PAGE.	CHAP.	VERSE.	SECT.	PAGE.	CHAP.	VERSE.	SECT.	PAGE.
i.	1-17	13	8, 9	xiii.	1-23	54	54-57	xxiii.	13-39	123	140, 141
	18-25	6	4		24-53	55	57-59	xxiv.	1-14	127	143-145
ii.	1-12	10	6, 7		54-58	61	68		15-42	128	145-148
	13-23	11	7, 8	xiv.	1, 2	63	71		43-51	129	148
iii.	1-12	14	10-12		3-5	24	19, 20	xxv.	1-30	129	148, 149
	13-17	15	12, 13		6-12	63	71, 72		31-46	130	150
iv.	1-11	16	13, 14		13-21	64	72-75	xxvi.	1-5	131	150, 151
	12	24	19		22-36	65	75, 76		6-13	111	125, 126
	13-16	28	23	xv.	1-20	67	79-81		14-16	131	151
	17	26	21, 22		21-28	68	81, 82		17-19	132	151, 152
	18-22	29	23, 24		29-38	69	82, 83		20	133	153
	23-25	32	26		39	70	83		21-25	135	154, 155
v.	1-48	41	35-38	xvi.	1-4	70	83		26-29	136	156
vi.	1-34	41	38-40		4-12	71	84		30	142	163
vii.	1-29	41	40-42		13-20	73	85		31-35	137	157
viii.	1	41	42		21-28	74	86, 87		36-46	142	163, 164
	2-4	33	27	xvii.	1-13	75	87-89		47-56	143	165, 166
	5-13	42	42, 43		14-21	76	89, 90		57, 58	144	166, 167
	14-17	31	25, 26		22, 23	77	90, 91		59-68	145	169, 170
	18-27	56	59-61		24-27	78	91		69-75	144	167, 168
	28-34	57	61, 62	xviii.	1-35	79	91-94	xxvii.	1, 2	146	170
ix.	1	57	63	xix.	1, 2	94	109		3-10	151	175, 176
	2-8	34	28, 29		3-12	104	116, 117		11-14	146	171
	9	35	29		13-15	105	117, 118		15-26	148	172, 173
	10-17	58	63-65		16-30	106	118-120		26-30	149	174
	18-26	59	65-67	xx.	1-16	106	120, 121		31-34	152	176, 177
	27-34	60	67		17-19	107	121		35-38	153	177, 178
	35-38	62	68		20-28	108	121, 122		39-44	154	178, 179
x.	1	62	68, 69		29-34	109	122, 123		45-50	155	179, 180
	2-4	40	33, 34	xxi.	1-11	112	127-129		51-56	156	180, 181
	5-42	62	69-71		12-19	113	129-131		57-61	157	181, 182
xi.	1	62	71		20-22	114	131		62-66	158	183
	2-19	44	43-45		23-32	115	131, 132	xxviii.	1	160	184
	20-30	45	45		33-46	116	133, 134		2-4	159	184
xii.	1-8	37	32, 33	xxii.	1-14	117	135		5-7	161	185
	9-14	38	33, 34		15-22	118	135, 136		8-10	162	185, 186
	15-21	34	34		23-33	119	136-138		11-15	165	187
	22-37	48	47, 48		34-40	120	138		16	169	190
	38-45	49	48, 49		41-46	121	139		16-20	170	191, 192
	46-50	50	50	xxiii.	1-12	122	140				

TABLE FOR FINDING ANY PASSAGE IN THE HARMONY. xxi

MARK.

CHAP.	VERSE.	SECT.	PAGE.	CHAP.	VERSE.	SECT.	PAGE.	CHAP.	VERSE.	SECT.	PAGE.
i.	1-8	14	10-12	vii.	31-37	69	82	xiv.	1, 2	131	150, 151
	9-11	15	12	viii.	1-9	69	82, 83		3-9	111	125, 126
	12, 13	16	13		10-12	70	83		10, 11	131	151
	14	24	19		13-21	71	84		12-16	132	151, 152
	14, 15	26	21, 22		22-26	72	84, 85		17	133	153
	16-20	29	23, 24		27-30	73	85		18-21	135	154, 155
	21-28	30	24, 25		31-38	74	86, 87		22-25	136	156
	29-34	31	25, 26	ix.	1	74	87		26	142	163
	35-39	32	26		2-13	75	87-89		27-31	137	157
	40-45	33	27		14-29	76	89, 90		32-42	142	163, 164
ii.	1-12	34	27-29		30-32	77	90, 91		43-52	143	165, 166
	13, 14	35	29		33	78	91		53, 54	144	166, 167
	15-22	58	63-65		33-50	79	91-93		55-65	145	169, 170
	23-28	37	32, 33	x.	1	94	109		66-72	144	167, 168
iii.	1-6	38	33, 34		2-12	104	116, 117	xv.	1-5	146	170, 171
	7-12	39	34		13-16	105	117, 118		6-15	148	172, 173
	13-19	40	35		17-31	106	118-120		15-19	149	174
	20-30	48	46-48		32-34	107	121		20-23	152	176, 177
	31-35	50	50		35-45	108	121, 122		24-28	153	177, 178
iv.	1-25	54	54-57		46-52	109	122, 123		29-32	154	178, 179
	26-34	55	58	xi.	1-11	112	127-129		33-37	155	179, 180
	35-41	56	59-61		12-19	113	129-131		38-41	156	180, 181
v.	1-21	57	61-63		20-26	114	131		42-47	157	181, 182
	22-43	59	65-67		27-33	115	131, 132	xvi.	1	159	184
vi.	1-6	61	68	xii.	1-12	116	133, 134		2-4	160	184, 185
	6-13	62	68-71		13-17	118	135, 136		5-7	161	185
	14-16	63	71		18-27	119	136-138		8	162	185, 186
	17-20	24	19, 20		28-34	120	138		9-11	164	186, 187
	21-29	63	71, 72		35-37	121	139		12, 13	166	187, 188
	30-44	64	72-75		38-40	122	139, 140		14-18	167	188-190
	45-56	65	75, 76		41-44	124	141, 142		19, 20	172	192, 193
vii.	1-23	67	79-81	xiii.	1-13	127	143-145				
	24-30	68	81, 82		14-37	128	145-148				

LUKE.

i.	1-4	1	1	v.	17-26	34	27-29	ix.	10-17	64	72-75
	5-25	2	1, 2		27, 28	35	29		18-21	73	85
	26-38	3	2		29-39	58	63-65		22-27	74	86, 87
	39-56	4	2, 3	vi.	1-5	37	32, 33		28-36	75	87, 88
	57-80	5	3, 4		6-11	38	33, 34		37-43	76	89, 90
ii.	1-7	7	4, 5		12-19	40	35		43-45	77	90, 91
	8-20	8	5		20-26	41	35, 36		46-50	79	91, 92
	21-38	9	5, 6		27-30	41	37, 38		51-56	81	95
	39, 40	11	7, 8		31	41	40		57-62	56	59, 60
	41-52	12	8		32-36	41	38	x.	1-16	80	94, 95
iii.	1-18	14	10-12		37-49	41	40-42		17-24	89	103
	19, 20	24	19	vii.	1-10	42	42, 43		25-37	86	101, 102
	21-23	15	12, 13		11-17	43	43		38-42	87	102
	23-38	13	8, 9		18-35	44	43-45	xi.	1-13	88	102, 103
	1-13	16	13, 14		36-50	46	45, 46		14, 15	48	47
	14	24	19	viii.	1-3	47	46		16	49	48
	14, 15	26	21, 22		4-18	54	54-57		17-23	48	47, 48
	16-31	28	22, 23		19-21	50	50		24-26	49	49
	31-37	30	24, 25		22-25	56	59-61		27, 28	50	49, 50
	38-41	31	25, 26		26-40	57	61-63		29-36	49	48, 49
	42-44	32	26		41-56	59	65-67		37-54	51	50, 51
	1-11	29	23, 24	ix.	1-6	62	68-71	xii.	1-59	52	51-53
	12-16	33	27		7-9	63	71	xiii.	1-9	53	54

xxii TABLE FOR FINDING ANY PASSAGE IN THE HARMONY.

LUKE CONTINUED.

CHAP.	VERSE.	SECT.	PAGE.	CHAP.	VERSE.	SECT.	PAGE.	CHAP.	VERSE.	SECT.	PAGE.
xiii.	10-21	94	109	xx.	9-19	116	133, 134	xxiii.	1-5	146	170, 171
	22-35	95	109, 110		20-26	118	135, 136		6-12	147	172
xiv.	1-24	96	110, 111		27-40	119	136-138		13-25	148	172, 173
	25-35	97	111, 112		41-44	121	139		26-33	152	176, 177
xv.	1-32	98	112, 113		45-47	122	139, 140		33, 34	153	177
xvi.	1-13	99	113, 114	xxi.	1-4	124	141, 142		35-37	154	178, 179
	14-31	100	114		5-19	127	143-145		38	153	178
xvii.	1-10	101	114, 115		20-36	128	145-148		39-43	154	179
	11-19	82	96		37, 38	113	131		44-46	155	179, 180
	20-37	102	115	xxii.	1-6	131	150, 151		45	156	180
xviii.	1-14	103	116		7-13	132	151, 152		47-49	156	180, 181
	15-17	105	117, 118		14-18	133	153		50-56	157	181, 182
	18-30	106	118-120		19, 20	136	156	xxiv.	1-3	160	184, 185
	31-34	107	121		21-23	135	155		4-8	161	185
	35-43	109	122, 123		24-30	133	153		9-11	162	186
xix.	1	109	123		31-38	137	157, 158		12	163	186 note
	2-28	110	123, 124		39-46	142	163, 164		13-35	166	187, 188
	29-44	112	127-129		47-53	143	165, 166		36-49	167	189
	45-48	113	130		54-62	144	166-168		50-53	172	192, 193
xx.	1-8	115	131, 132		63-71	145	169, 170				

JOHN.

i.	1-18	17	14	viii.	12-59	85	99, 100	xviii.	13-18	144	166, 167
	19-34	18	15	ix.	1-41	90	103-105		19-24	145	168, 169
	35-52	19	15, 16	x.	1-21	90	105, 106		25-27	144	167, 168
ii.	1-12	20	16		22-42	91	106, 107		28-38	146	170, 171
	13-25	21	17	xi.	1-46	92	107, 108		39, 40	148	172, 173
iii.	1-21	22	18		47-54	93	108, 109	xix.	1-3	149	174
	22-36	23	18, 19		55-57	111	124		4-16	150	174, 175
iv.	1-3	24	20	xii.	1-11	111	125, 126		16, 17	152	176, 177
	4-42	25	20, 21		12-19	112	127-129		18-24	153	177, 178
	43-45	26	21		20-36	125	142		25-27	154	179
	46-54	27	22		37-50	126	143		28-30	155	179, 180
v.	1-47	36	30-32	xiii.	1-20	134	154		31-42	157	181, 182
vi.	1-14	64	72-75		21-35	135	154-156	xx.	1, 2	160	184, 185
	15-21	65	75, 76		36-38	137	157		3-10	163	186
	22-71	66	76-78	xiv.	1-31	138	158, 159		11-18	164	186, 187
vii.	1	66	78	xv.	1-27	139	159, 160		19-23	167	188-190
	2-10	81	95	xvi.	1-33	140	160, 161		24-29	168	190
	11-52	83	97-99	xvii.	1-26	141	162		30, 31	173	193
	53	84	99	xviii.	1	142	163	xxi.	1-24	169	190, 191
viii.	1-11	84	99		2-12	143	164-166		25	173	193 note

ACTS.

1 CORINTHIANS.

i.	3-8	171	192	xi.	23-25	137	156	xv.	6	170	191, 192
	9-12	172	192, 193	xv.	5	166	187		7	171	192
	18, 19	151	175		5	167	188				

CONTENTS OF THE NOTES.

Sect.		Page
	INTRODUCTION	195
	[The Relation of the Gospels to each other]	197
PART I.		
1-6.	Miscellaneous	200
7.	Our Lord's Nativity	200
7.	[The Christian and Roman Eras]	201
7.	[Schedule of Dates]	205
10.	The Wise Men from the East	205
13.	The Genealogies	206
PART II.		
14.	[Date of the beginning of John's Preaching]	209
15-20.	Miscellaneous	210
PART III.		
	[The Length of our Lord's Ministry]	211
21.	The Cleansing of the Temple	212
23-29.	Miscellaneous	213
PART IV.		
36.	The Festival in John 5 : 1. Was it the Passover?	214
37.	[The Second Sabbath after the First]	217
38-40.	Miscellaneous	217
41.	The Sermon on the Mount	217
42-48.	Miscellaneous	219
49.	Three Days and three Nights	219
51-56.	Miscellaneous	220
57.	[The Country of the Gadarenes.] The two Demoniacs of Gadara	220
58-66.	Miscellaneous	221
PART V.		
67-75.	Miscellaneous	222
80.	The Seventy sent out. Whither? [When?]	223
81, 82.	Miscellaneous	224
PART VI		
	INTRODUCTORY NOTE: Order of John and Luke	225
	[Supplementary Note]	230

Sect.		Page
84.	[Doubtful Section in Gospel of John]	231
86-90.	Miscellaneous	231
91.	Festival of Dedication	232
93.	The City of Ephraim. Where?	232
94-108.	Miscellaneous	234
109.	The Blind Men at Jericho	234
111.	Our Lord's Arrival at Bethany. [The Supper there]	235

PART VII.

	INTRODUCTORY NOTE	238
	[Schedule of Days]	239
112-126.	Miscellaneous	239
127-130.	Our Lord's Discourse on the Mount of Olives	240
131.	The Treachery of Judas	242
132.	The first Day of Unleavened Bread	242

PART VIII.

	INTRODUCTORY NOTE.—THE PASSOVER	243
"	" I. Time of killing the paschal Lamb	243
"	" II. Time of eating the Passover	244
"	" III. Festival of unleavened Bread	244
"	" IV. Other paschal Sacrifices. The first-fruits. The Khagigah	244
"	" V. The paschal Supper	245
"	" VI. Did our Lord, the night in which he was betrayed, eat the Passover with his Disci- ples?	246
"	" VII. Examination of passages in John's Gospel	248
	John 13 : 1	249
	" 13 : 27-30	250
	" 18 : 28	250
	" 19 : 14	251
	" 19 : 31	253
"	" VIII. Early historical Testimony	255
133-143.	Miscellaneous	256
144-146.	[The Examination of our Lord before the Jewish Rulers]	258
144.	Peter's denials of Christ	259
145-157.	Miscellaneous	260

PART IX.

	INTRODUCTORY NOTE: Order of events	263
159.	Miscellaneous	266
160.	Visit of the Women. Sun-rising	266
161, 162.	Miscellaneous	268
163.	Peter and John in the Sepulchre	268
164.	Our Lord's Appearance to Mary Magdalene. Use of <i>πρῶτον</i> and <i>ἕστερον</i>	269
166-169.	Miscellaneous	270
170.	Our Lord's Interview with his Disciples on a Mountain in Galilee	271
171.	Other Appearances of Jesus	272
172.	[The Ascension]	272
173.	[Genuineness of John 21 : 25]	273

EXPLANATION OF CRITICAL NOTES.

ARRANGEMENT. References to Gospel, chapter, and verse, in heavy type. In each note the reading accepted by Tischendorf corresponding with the Greek text above is given first. A semicolon (;) separates the evidence for this reading from the various readings of the same passage. The (|) separates two distinct notes on the same verse. Designations of authorities follow the reading which they attest. When another Greek word or phrase is substituted for the reading of Tischendorf, it occurs in the note without any prefix (after the semicolon).

ABBREVIATIONS. om (omittit, omittunt) = the Greek word or phrase previously cited is omitted by the following authorities and editors.

add (addit, addunt) = the Greek word or phrase which follows is inserted in the text *after* the word previously cited.

pm (præmittit, præmittunt) = the Greek word or phrase which follows is inserted *before* the word previously cited.

al (alii) = other authorities of the class preceding (uncials, cursives, versions, or Fathers).
rell (reliqui), mul (multi), omn (omnes), pler (plerique), can be explained by the connection.

txt. and mg. These abbreviations added to the designations of editions indicate different readings in text and margin of the editions. When editors agree in *text* with Tischendorf, they are not cited in support of his reading. But the notes always indicate a difference from him in text or in margin, or an agreement with him in margin only.

Abbreviations designating authorities are printed *without* ■ period; those designating editors *with* a period.

DESIGNATION OF AUTHORITIES AND EDITORS.

1. UNCIAL MANUSCRIPTS.

- *Sinaiticus*; IV. Century. When uncorrected, S; when corrected, S* = original scribe; S^a = corrector of IV. Cent.; S^b = corr. of VI. Cent. (in Matthew only); S^c = corr. of VII. Cent., but designated S^{ca} when a fourth corrector (S^{cb} of the same century) differs from him. MS. deemed of most weight by Tischendorf.
- A *Alexandrinus*; V. Cent. Defective in Matthew.
- B *Vaticanus*; IV. Cent. When corrected, B* = original scribe; B² = corr. of IV. Cent. B³ = corr. of VI. or VII. Cent. MS. deemed of extraordinary weight by Westcott and Hort.
- C *Ephraemi Syri*; V. Cent. Fragmentary; one third of Gospels lacking. C² = corr. probably of VI. Cent.; C³ = corr. of IX. Cent.
- D *Bezae Cantabr.*; Middle of VI. Cent. Greek and Latin.
- L *Parisiensis* 62; VIII. Cent. Somewhat defective.
- T *Borgianus* I.; V. Cent.; fragments of John's Gospel.
- Z *Dublinensis*; VI. Cent.; fragments of Matthew.
- Δ *Sangallensis*; IX. Cent. Text of Mark of most value.
- Ξ *Zacynthus*; VII. Cent.; fragments of Luke.
- Σ *Rossanensis*; VI. Cent. Recently discovered; Matthew and Mark.

2. CURSIVE MANUSCRIPTS.

1 (*Basileensis*; X. Cent.) 33 (*Colbertinus*; XI. Cent.) 69 (*Leicestrensis*; XIV. Cent.) 2^{pe}
or 81 (*Petropolitanus*; IX. Cent.)

3. VERSIONS.

it = old Latin (the numeral occasionally added indicates the number of MSS. attesting the reading). vg = Vulgate (when ^{ed} and ^{edd} are added, a difference between the printed text and the MSS. text is indicated). cop = Memphitic version. syrr = the Peshitto and Harkleian Syriac versions; not cited when they differ.

4. FATHERS.

Or = Origen; Aug = Augustine; Hier = Jerome; others rarely cited.

5. EDITORS.

See pp. iii, iv, and above. Treg. = Tregelles; West. = Westcott and Hort; Rev. = Revised Version of 1881; Ang. and Am. are used when the English and American companies have expressed a different judgment respecting a reading.

PART I.

EVENTS CONNECTED WITH THE BIRTH AND CHILDHOOD OF OUR LORD.

TIME: *About thirteen and a half years.*

§ 1. Preface to Luke's Gospel.

LUKE I. 1-4.

1 **Ε**πειδήπερ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατάξασθαι διήγησιν περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορη-
2 μένων ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων, ¹ καθὼς παρέδωκαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ
3 ὑπὴρέται γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου, ¹ ἔδοξε ἡμῶι παρηκολουθηκῶτι ἄνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκρι-
4 βῶς καθεξῆς σοι γράφαι, κράτιστε Θεόφιλε, ¹ ἵνα ἐπιγνῶς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης
λόγων τὴν ἀσφάλειαν.

§ 2. An Angel appears to Zacharias in the Temple. — *Jerusalem.*

LUKE I. 5-25.

5 **Ε**γένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου βασιλέως τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἱερεὺς τις ὀνόματι
Ζαχαρίας ἐξ ἐφημερίας Ἀβιά, καὶ γυνὴ αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἀαρών, καὶ τὸ
6 ὄνομα αὐτῆς Ἑλισάβετ. ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφότεροι ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ, πορευ-
7 ὄμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς καὶ δικαιομασίαις τοῦ κυρίου ἀμεμπτοί. καὶ οὐκ ἦν
αὐτοῖς τέκνον, καθότι ἦν ἡ Ἑλισάβετ στείρα, καὶ ἀμφότεροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς
8 ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν. ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεύειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς ἐφημερίας
9 αὐτοῦ ἐναντι τοῦ θεοῦ, ¹ κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱερατείας ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμᾶσαι εἰσελθὼν
10 εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ κυρίου, ¹ καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ προσευχόμενον ἕξω τῇ ὥρᾳ
11 τοῦ θυμᾶματος. ὤφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐστὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυσιαστη-
12 ρίου τοῦ θυμᾶματος. καὶ ἐταράχθη Ζαχαρίας ἰδὼν, καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτόν.
13 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος· μὴ φοβοῦ, Ζαχαρία, διότι εἰσηκούσθη ἡ δέησίς
σου, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ σου Ἑλισάβετ γεννήσει υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ
14 Ἰωάννη· καὶ ἔσται χαρὰ σοι καὶ ἀγαλλίασις, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ γενέσει αὐτοῦ
15 χαρήσονται. ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον κυρίου, καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα οὐ μὴ πῖνῃ,
16 καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου πλησθήσεται ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, ¹ καὶ πολλοὺς
17 τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ κύριον τὸν θεὸν αὐτῶν· καὶ αὐτὸς προελεύσεται
ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει Ἠλεία, ἐπιστρέφαι καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ
τέκνα καὶ ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων, ἑτοιμάσαι κυρίῳ λαὸν κατεσκευασμένον.^a

^a 17. Comp. Mal. 3 : 23 sq. [4, 5, 6.]

5 γυνή (L pm ἡ) αὐτῷ B C* D L Ξ 1 33; 15 κυρίου N A C L 33; pm τοῦ B D [Treg.]
ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ A C³ E vg^{ed} cop syrr. West.mg. 17 προελεύσεται N A B³ D;
6 ἐναντίον N B C* vg; ἐνώπιον A C³ D L Ξ. προσελεύσεται B* C L West.mg. Rev.mg.

LUKE I.

18 καὶ εἶπεν Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον· κατὰ τί γνώσομαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι
 19 πρεσβύτης καὶ ἡ γυνή μου προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
 20 ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἐγὼ εἰμι Γαβριὴλ ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἀπε-
 21 στάλην λαλῆσαι πρὸς σέ καὶ εὐαγγελίσασθαί σοι ταῦτα· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔσθι σιωπῶν
 22 καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι ἄχρι ἥς ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας
 21 τοῖς λόγοις μου, οἵτινες πληρωθήσονται εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν. καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσ-
 22 δοκῶν τὸν Ζαχαρίαν, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐν τῷ χρονίζειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ναῷ. ἐξεληθὼν
 23 δὲ οὐκ ἐδύνατο λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι ὄπτασίαν ἐώρακεν ἐν τῷ ναῷ.
 23 καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων αὐτοῖς, καὶ διέμενεν κωφός. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἐπλήσθησαν
 αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.
 24 Μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν Ἐλισάβετ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιέ-
 25 κρυβεν ἑαυτὴν μῆνας πέντε, λέγουσα ὅτι οὕτως μοι πεποίηκεν κύριος· ἐν ἡμέραις
 αἷς ἐπέειδεν ἀφελεῖν ὄνειδός μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις.

§ 3. An Angel appears to Mary. — Nazareth.

LUKE I. 26–38.

26 Ἐν δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν
 27 τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἣ ὄνομα Ναζαρέθ, ὅς πρὸς παρθένον ἐμνηστευμένην ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὄνομα
 28 Ἰωσήφ, ἐξ οἴκου Δαυεὶδ, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς παρθένου Μαριάμ. καὶ εἰσελθὼν
 29 πρὸς αὐτὴν ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν· χαῖρε κεχαριτωμένη, ὁ κύριος μετὰ σοῦ. ἡ δὲ
 30 ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ διεταράχθη, καὶ διελογίζετο ποταπὸς εἶη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗτος. καὶ
 31 εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ· μὴ φοβοῦ, Μαριάμ· εὖρες γὰρ χάριν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. καὶ
 32 ἰδοὺ συλλήμψῃ ἐν γαστρὶ καὶ τέξῃ υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν.
 32 οὗτος ἔσται μέγας καὶ υἱὸς ὑψίστου κληθήσεται, καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ κύριος ὁ θεὸς
 33 τὸν θρόνον Δαυεὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, ὅς καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ εἰς
 34 τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔσται τέλος.^a εἶπεν δὲ Μαριάμ πρὸς
 35 τὸν ἄγγελον· πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα οὐ γινώσκω; ὁ ἄγγελος
 36 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῇ· πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκι-
 37 νήσει σοί· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον ἅγιον κληθήσεται υἱὸς θεοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἐλι-
 38 σάβετ ἡ συγγενὴς σου καὶ αὕτη συνειληφύῃα υἱὸν ἐν γήρει αὐτῆς, καὶ οὗτος μὴν
 38 ῥῆμα. εἶπεν δὲ Μαριάμ· ἰδοὺ ἡ δούλη κυρίου· γένοιτό μοι κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου.
 καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος.

§ 4. Mary visits Elizabeth. — [Place uncertain.]

LUKE I. 39–56.

39 Ἀναστὰσα δὲ Μαριάμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὴν ὄρεινὴν μετὰ
 40 σπουδῆς εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα, ὅς καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου καὶ ἡσπάσατο

^a 33. Comp. Mic. 4: 7. Dan. 7: 14. Is. 9: 7. Jer. 23: 5.

28 ὁ ἄγγελος post πρὸς αὐτὴν N; post εἰσελ-
 θὼν A C D vg [Treg.]; om B L E cop West.
 Rev. | μετὰ σοῦ N B L cop Treg.mg.; add
 εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναίξιν A C D vg syrr
 [Treg.txt.] West.mg. Rev.mg.

35 γεννώμενον N A B C³ D L cop; add ἐκ

σοῦ C* 1 33 vg^{ed} Rev.mg. | κληθήσεται υἱὸς
 θεοῦ Rev. (Ang.mg. Am.txt.); κληθήσεται,
 υἱὸς θεοῦ West. Rev. (Ang.txt. Am.mg.)

36 συνειληφύῃα A C D syrr Treg.mg.;
 συνείληφεν N B L ■ 2p^o vg cop Treg.txt.
 West. Rev.

LUKE I.

41 τὴν Ἑλισάβετ. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς Μαρίας ἡ Ἑλισάβετ, ἐσκίρτησεν τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου ἡ
 42 Ἑλισάβετ, ἡ καὶ ἀνεφώνησεν κραυγῇ μεγάλῃ καὶ εἶπεν· εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν
 43 γυναιξίν, καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου. καὶ πόθεν μοι τοῦτο ἵνα
 44 ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ κυρίου μου πρὸς ἐμέ; ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπα-
 45 σμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ ὦτά μου, ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ μου.
 46 καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύσασα ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ
 κυρίου.
 46 47 Καὶ εἶπεν Μαριάμ· μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχὴ μου τὸν κύριον, ἡ καὶ ἠγαλλίασεν τὸ
 48 πνεῦμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ θεῷ τῷ σωτῆρί μου, ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπεινῶσιν τῆς
 49 δούλης αὐτοῦ. ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μακαριοῦσίν με πᾶσαι αἱ γενεαί, ὅτι ἐποί-
 50 ησέν μοι μέγала ὁ δυνατός. καὶ ἅγιον τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, ἡ καὶ τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ εἰς
 51 γενεὰς καὶ γενεὰς τοῖς φοβουμένοις αὐτόν. ἐποίησεν κράτος ἐν βραχίονι αὐτοῦ,
 52 διεσκόρπισεν ὑπερηφάνους διανοία καρδίας αὐτῶν· καθεῖλεν δυνάστας ἀπὸ
 53 θρόνων καὶ ὑψώσεν ταπεινοὺς, ἡ πεινῶντας ἐνέπλησεν ἀγαθῶν καὶ πλουτοῦντας
 54 ἐξαπέστειλεν κενούς. ἀντελάβετο Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, μνησθῆναι ἐλέους,
 55 ἡ καθὼς ἐλάλησεν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, τῷ Ἀβραάμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ
 εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.^a
 56 Ἐμείνεν δὲ Μαριάμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὡς μῆνας τρεῖς, καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον
 αὐτῆς.

§ 5. Birth of John the Baptist. — [*Place uncertain.*]

LUKE I. 57-80.

57 Τῇ δὲ Ἑλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱόν.
 58 καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ περίοικοι καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς αὐτῆς ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνεν κύριος τὸ ἔλεος
 59 αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτῆς, καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ^b
 ἡλθον περιτεμεῖν τὸ παιδίον καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ
 60 Ζαχαρίαν. καὶ ἀποκριθεῖσα ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· οὐχί, ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται Ἰωάν-
 61 νης. καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτήν ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας σου ὃς καλεῖται
 62 τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ. ἐνένουν δὲ τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι καλεῖσθαι αὐτό.
 63 καὶ αἰτήσας πινακίδιον ἔγραψεν λέγων· Ἰωάννης ἐστὶν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. καὶ
 64 ἐθαύμασαν πάντες. ἀνεψύχθη δὲ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα
 65 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει εὐλογῶν τὸν θεόν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος τοὺς περι-
 66 κοῦντας αὐτούς, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὀρεινῇ τῆς Ἰουδαίας διελαλεῖτο πάντα τὰ ῥήματα
 67 ταῦτα, ἡ καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν, λέγοντες· τί ἄρα
 τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται; καὶ γὰρ χεὶρ κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.
 67 Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ ἐπροφήτευσεν
 68 λέγων· εὐλογητὸς κύριος ὁ θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησεν
 69 λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ, ἡ καὶ ἤγειρεν κέρας σωτηρίας ἡμῖν ἐν οἴκῳ Δαυιδ

^a 54, 55. Comp. Is. 41: 8. 9. Gen. 22: 16 sq.^b 59. Gen. 17: 12. Lev. 12: 3.42 κραυγῇ B L Ξ 2^{pe} Or; φωνῇ N A C D
vg Treg.mg.45 πιστεύσασα ὅτι Tisch. Rev.mg.; πιστεύ-
σασα, ὅτι Rev.txt.50 εἰς γενεὰς καὶ γενεὰς B C* L ☐ cop; εἰς
γενεὰν καὶ γενεὰν N 1; εἰς γενεὰς γενεῶν A
C² D. ☐ τὸ N A B³ C D; om B* L
2^{pe} Or Treg. West.

LUKE I.

70 παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, ὡς ἐλάλησεν διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων ἀπ' αἰῶνος προφητῶν
 71 αὐτοῦ, ὡς σωτηρίαν ἐξ ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς,
 72 ὡς ποιῆσαι ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν καὶ μνησθῆναι διαθήκης ἁγίας αὐτοῦ,
 73 74 ὅρκον ὃν ὤμοσεν πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν,^a τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῖν ἁφ' ὁφθῶς
 75 ἐκ χειρὸς ἐχθρῶν ῥυθέντας λατρεύειν αὐτῷ ἐν ὁσιότητι καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον
 76 αὐτοῦ πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἡμῶν. καὶ σὺ δὲ παιδίον προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ.
 77 προπορεύσῃ γὰρ πρὸ προσώπου κυρίου ἐτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὡς τοῦ δοῦναι γνῶσιν
 78 σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν ὡς σπλάγχχνα ἐλέους θεοῦ
 79 ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπεσκέψατο ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους ὡς ἐπιφάναι τοῖς ἐν σκότει καὶ
 σκιᾷ θανάτου καθημένοι, τοῦ κατευθῆναι τοὺς πόδας ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης.
 80 Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἠῤῥαυεν καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι, καὶ ἦν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἕως
 ἡμέρας ἀναδείξεως αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν Ἰσραὴλ.

§ 6. An Angel appears to Joseph. — *Nazareth.*

MATTH. I. 18-25.

18 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ γένεσις οὕτως ἦν. μνηστευθείσης τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ
 Μαρίας τῇ Ἰωσήφ, πρὶν ἢ συνελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εὗρεθῇ ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα ἐκ πνεύ-
 19 ματος ἁγίου. Ἰωσήφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὢν καὶ μὴ θέλων αὐτὴν δειγμα-
 20 τίσαι, ἐβουλήθη λάθρα ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν. ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέντος, ἰδοὺ
 ἄγγελος κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ ἐφάνη αὐτῷ λέγων. Ἰωσήφ υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ, μὴ φοβηθῇς
 21 ἔσθι ἅγιος. ὡς τέξεται δὲ υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν. αὐτὸς γὰρ
 22 σώσει τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν ἵνα
 23 πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος.^b ἰδοὺ ἡ παρθέ-
 νος ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει καὶ τέξεται υἱόν, καὶ καλέσουσιν τὸ ὄνομα
 24 αὐτοῦ Ἑμμανουήλ, ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνεύμενον μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ θεός. Ἐγερθεὶς
 δὲ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου ἐποίησεν ὡς προσέταξεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος κυρίου, καὶ
 25 παρέλαβεν τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκεν αὐτὴν ἕως οὗ ἔτεκεν υἱόν, καὶ
 ἐκάλεσεν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν.

§ 7. The Birth of Jesus. — *Bethlehem.*

LUKE II. 1-7.

1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἐξῆλθεν δόγμα παρὰ Καίσαρος Αὐγουστοῦ
 2 ἀπογράφεσθαι πᾶσαν τὴν οἰκουμένην. αὕτη ἀπογραφὴ ἐγένετο πρώτη ἡγεμο-

^a 73. Gen. 22 : 16 sq.^b 23. Is. 7 : 14.

Lc. 1 : 74. ἐχθρῶν **N** B L 33 ; pm τῶν A C ;
 add ἡμῶν A C D vg cop syrr [Treg.mg.] Rev.

75 πᾶσας τὰς ἡμέρας A C D West.mg. ;
 πᾶσαις ταῖς ἡμέραις B L 2^{pe} Treg.mg. West.
 txt. 76 πρὸ προσώπου A C D L vg ;

ἐνώπιον **N** B West.78 ἐπεσκέψατο **N** C A C D **Ξ** vg Rev.mg. ;ἐπισκέπεται **M** B L cop Treg.mg. West. Rev. txt.

Mt. 1 : 18. Ἰησοῦ ante Χριστοῦ **M** C L Z
 cop syrr [West.] ; post χυ B West.mg. ; om
 it vg Treg. Rev.mg.

Lc. 2 : 2. ἐγένετο πρώτη **N** D ; πρώτη ἐγένετο **N** C A B C L vg cop syrr Treg. West.

LUKE II.

3 νεύοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου. καὶ ἐπορεύοντο πάντες ἀπογράφεσθαι, ἕκαστος
 4 εἰς τὴν ἑαυτοῦ πόλιν. ἀνέβη δὲ καὶ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐκ πόλεως
 Ναζαρεθ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν εἰς πόλιν Δαυεὶδ ἣτις καλεῖται Βηθλεέμ, διὰ τὸ εἶναι
 5 αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριᾶς Δαυεὶδ, ἡ ἀπογράψασθαι σὺν Μαριὰμ τῇ ἐμνηστευμένῃ
 6 αὐτῷ, οὓς ἐγκύψ. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι
 7 τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, ἡ καὶ ἔτεκεν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν
 αὐτὸν καὶ ἀνέκλινεν αὐτὸν ἐν φάτνῃ, διότι οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ καταλύματι.

§ 8. An Angel appears to the Shepherds. — *Near Bethlehem.*

LUKE II. 8-20.

8 Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρα τῇ αὐτῇ ἀγραυλοῦντες καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυ-
 9 λακὰς τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν ποίμνην αὐτῶν. καὶ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς
 10 καὶ δόξα κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν. καὶ εἶπεν
 11 αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄγγελος· μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ἰδοὺ γὰρ εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν μεγάλην,
 12 ἣτις ἔσται παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτήρ, ὃς ἐστιν Χριστὸς
 13 κύριος, ἐν πόλει Δαυεὶδ. καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ σημεῖον, εὐρήσετε βρέφος ἐσπαργα-
 14 νωμένον ἐν φάτνῃ. καὶ ἐξαίφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἄγγέλῳ πλῆθος στρατιᾶς οὐρα-
 14 νίου αἰνούντων τὸν θεὸν καὶ λεγόντων· δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις θεῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνῃ
 ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκίας.
 15 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, οἱ ποιμένες
 16 ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους· διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλεέμ καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο
 17 τὸ γεγονὸς ὃ ὁ κύριος ἐγνώρισεν ἡμῖν. καὶ ἦλθαν σπεύσαντες, καὶ ἀνεῦραν τὴν
 18 τε Μαριὰμ καὶ τὸν Ἰωσήφ καὶ τὸ βρέφος κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ· ἰδόντες δὲ
 ἐγνώρισαν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου τούτου.
 18 καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων
 19 πρὸς αὐτούς· ἡ δὲ Μαρία πάντα συνετήρει τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα συνβάλλουσα ἐν
 20 τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. καὶ ὑπέστρεψαν οἱ ποιμένες, δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνούντες τὸν θεὸν
 ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἤκουσαν καὶ εἶδον καθὼς ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.

§ 9. The Circumcision of Jesus, and his Presentation in the Temple. — *Bethlehem, Jerusalem.*

LUKE II. 21-38.

21 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτῶ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν αὐτόν,^a καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα
 αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθῆν ἐπὶ τοῦ ἁγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλλημφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ
 κοιλίᾳ.
 22 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ αὐτῶν,^b κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωϋ-

^a 21. Gen. 17 : 12. Lev. 12 : 3.^b 22. Lev. 12 : 2-5.

12 τὸ N A D L West.mg.; om B [Treg. mg.] West.txt. | ἐν N* D; pm καὶ κείμενον N^c A (om καὶ) B L [2^{pe} vg cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.]

13 οὐρανίου N A B² et³ D² L [vg cop syrr

Treg.mg.; οὐρανοῦ B* D* Treg.txt. West. mg.]

14 εὐδοκίας N* A B* D it vg; εὐδοκία N^c B³ L [vg cop syrr Treg.mg. West.mg. Rev. mg.]

LUKE II.

- 23 σέως, ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα παραστήσαι τῷ κυρίῳ, ¹ καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν νόμῳ κυρίου^a ὅτι πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοοῖγον μήτραν ἄγιον τῷ κυρίῳ
 24 κληθήσεται, ¹ καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ κυρίου,^b ζεῦγος τρυγόνων ἢ δύο νοσοῦνς περιστρεφῶν.
 25 Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος ἦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ᾧ ὄνομα Συμεών, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ ἐλαβής, προσδεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ πνεῦμα ἦν
 26 ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχηρισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, μὴ
 27 ἰδεῖν θάνατον πρὶν ἢ ἂν ἴδῃ τὸν Χριστὸν κυρίου. καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς
 28 τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσαγαγεῖν τοὺς γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον Ἰησοῦν τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς
 29 κατὰ τὸ εἰθισμένον τοῦ νόμου περὶ αὐτοῦ, ¹ καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς ἀγκά-
 30 λας καὶ εὐλόγησεν τὸν θεὸν καὶ εἶπεν· νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δοῦλόν σου, δέσποτα,
 31 κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμα σου ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ¹ ὅτι εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν σου, ¹ ὃ
 32 ἡτοίμασας κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν, ¹ φῶς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν ἐθνῶν καὶ
 33 δόξαν λαοῦ σου Ἰσραὴλ.^c καὶ ἦν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ θαυμάζον-
 34 τες ἐπὶ τοῖς λαλουμένοις περὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς Συμεὼν καὶ εἶπεν
 35 πρὸς Μαριὰμ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ· ἰδοὺ οὗτος κείται εἰς πῶσιν καὶ ἀνάστασιν
 πολλῶν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ εἰς σημεῖον ἀντιλεγόμενον.^d καὶ σοῦ δὲ αὐτῆς τὴν
 ψυχὴν διελεύσεται ῥομφαία, ὅπως ἂν ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν καρδιῶν διαλο-
 γισμοί.
 36 Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προφῆτις, θυγάτηρ Φανουὴλ, ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσὴρ· αὕτη προβεβη-
 κῦα ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἑτῆς ἑπτὰ ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας
 37 αὐτῆς, ¹ καὶ αὕτη χήρα ἔως ἐτῶν ὀγδοήκοντα τεσσάρων, ἣ οὐκ ἀφίστατο τοῦ
 38 ἱεροῦ νηστείας καὶ δεήσεσι λατρεύουσα νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν. καὶ αὕτῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ
 ἐπιστάσα ἀνθωμολογεῖτο τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν τοῖς προσδεχομέ-
 νοις λύτρωσιν Ἱερουσαλὴμ.

§ 10. The Wise Men from the East. — *Jerusalem, Bethlehem.*

ΜΑΤΤ. II. 1-12.

- 1 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ
 2 βασιλέως, ἰδοὺ μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα ¹ λέγοντες· ποῦ
 3 ἐστὶν ὃ τεχθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἰδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ
 4 ἀνατολῇ, καὶ ἦλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης ἐτα-
 5 ράχθη, καὶ πᾶσα Ἱερουσόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ, ¹ καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς ἄρχιερεῖς
 6 καὶ γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν ποῦ ὁ Χριστὸς γεννᾶται. οἱ
 7 δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας· οὕτως γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προ-
 8 φῆτου· ^e ¹ καὶ σὺ Βηθλεὲμ, γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἶ ἐν

^a 23. Ex. 13: 2. Comp. Num. 8: 16, 17.^b 24. Lev. 12: 6, 8.^c 32. Is. 42: 6.^d 34. Comp. Is. 8: 14.^e 6. Mic. 5: 1.

Lc. 2: 26. πρὶν ἢ ἂν ^N (N* ἕως ἂν) L 33
 Treg.mg.; om ἢ B Treg.txt. [West.]; om ἂν
 A D. 33 ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ^N B D L vg;
 δ' Ἰωσήφ A | αὐτοῦ ^{sc} N* L cop.; om ^N A B D
 vg Treg.West. 35 δὲ ^N A D syrr [Treg.]
 West.mg.; om B L ^E vg cop West.txt.

36, 37 Ἀσὴρ (αὕτη προβεβ. — ὀγδοηκ. τεσ-
 σάρων), West. Rev.

37 ἕως ^N A B L ^E vg; ὥς ^N syrr; om D.
 Mt. 2: 13. φαίνεται ^N C D L; ἐφάνη B
 it vg West.mg.

MATT. II.

τοῖς ἡγεμόσιν Ἰούδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ἡγοούμενος,
 7 ὅστις ποιμανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου τὸν Ἰσραήλ. τότε Ἡρώδης λάθρα
 καλέσας τοὺς μάγους ἠκρίβωσεν παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρος,
 8 καὶ πέμψας αὐτοὺς εἰς Βηθλεὲμ εἶπεν· πορευθέντες ἐξετάσατε ἀκριβῶς περὶ
 τοῦ παιδίου· ἐπὰν δὲ εὑρητε, ἀπαγγείλατέ μοι, ὅπως ἀγῶ ἐλθὼν προσκυνήσω
 9 αὐτῷ. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως ἐπορεύθησαν· καὶ ἰδοὺ ὁ ἀστήρ, ὃν εἶδον
 10 ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, προῆγεν αὐτοὺς ἕως ἐλθὼν ἐστᾶθαι ἐπάνω οὗ ᾧ τὸ παιδίον. ἰδόν-
 11 τες δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα. καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν
 εἶδον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν
 αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δῶρα, χρυσὸν
 12 καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν. καὶ χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς
 Ἡρώδην, δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.

§ 11. The Flight into Egypt. Herod's cruelty. The return. — *Bethlehem, Nazareth.*

MATT. II. 13-23.

13 Αναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ
 λέγων· ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ φεῦγε εἰς Αἴ-
 γυπτον, καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἂν εἶπω σοι· μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρώδης ζητεῖν τὸ παιδίον
 14 τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό. ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ
 15 νυκτός, καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ᾗ ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου· ἵνα
 πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·^a ἐξ Αἰγύπτου
 ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου.
 16 Τότε Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων, ἐθυμώθη λίαν, καὶ ἀποστείλας
 ἀνείλεν πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθλεὲμ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὁρίοις αὐτῆς ἀπὸ
 17 διετοῦς καὶ κατωτέρω, κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκρίβωσεν παρὰ τῶν μάγων. τότε
 18 ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἰερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·^b φωνὴ ἔν Ῥαμὰ
 ἠκούσθη, κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὀδυρμὸς πολὺς, Ῥαχὴλ κλαίουσα τὰ
 τέκνα αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν παρακληθῆναι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσίν.
 19 Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ
 20 Ἰωσήφ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ· λέγων· ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραήλ· τεθνήκασιν γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ
 21 παιδίου. ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν
 22 εἰς γῆν Ἰσραήλ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἀρ-
 χέλαος βασιλεύει τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ
 τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ἡρώδου, ἐφοβήθη
 ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν· χρηματισθεὶς δὲ κατ'
 23 ὄναρ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη τῆς Γα-
 λιλαίας. καὶ ἐλθὼν κατόκησεν εἰς

LUKE II. 39, 40.

39 Καὶ ὡς ἐτέλεσαν πάντα κατὰ τὸν
 νόμον κυρίου, ἐπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Γα-
 λιλαίαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἐαυτῶν Να-

^a 15. Hos. 11 : 1.^b 18. Jer. 31 : 15. Comp. Jer. 40 : 1.

Mt. 2 : 18. κλαυθμὸς B Z it vg cop ; pm B Ξ Treg. West. Rev. | ἐπέστρεψαν (N* -ψεν)
 θρήνος καὶ C D L N* B Ξ Treg.mg. ; ὑπέστρεψαν (quod sære
 Lc. 2 : 39. κατὰ N* D L 2^{pe} ; pm. τὰ N^c A ap Luc) N^c A D L Treg.txt.

LUKE II.

πόλιν λεγομένην Ναζαρέθ· ὅπως 40 ζαρέθ. τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἤρξανεν καὶ ἐ-
 πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν κραταιοῦτο πληρούμενον σοφίας, καὶ
 ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.^a χάρις θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.

§ 12. At twelve years of age Jesus goes up to the Passover. — *Jerusalem.*

LUKE II. 41–52.

41 Καὶ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ τῇ ἑορτῇ τοῦ πάσχα.
 42 καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἑτῶν δώδεκα, ἀναβαινόντων αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἑορτῆς,
 43 καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν αὐτοὺς ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ
 44 παῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ. νομίσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν
 εἶναι ἐν τῇ συνοδίᾳ ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὁδὸν καὶ ἀνεζήτησαν αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενεῖσιν
 45 καὶ τοῖς γνωστοῖς, καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀναζητοῦν-
 46 τες αὐτόν. καὶ ἐγένετο μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς εὗρον αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καθεζόμενον
 47 ἐν μέσῳ τῶν διδασκάλων καὶ ἀκούοντα αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς· ἐξίσταντο
 48 δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν αὐτοῦ. καὶ
 ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεπλάγησαν, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ· τέκνον, τί
 49 ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως; ἰδοὺ ὁ πατήρ σου καγὼ ὁδυνώμενοι ἐζητοῦμέν σε. καὶ
 εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· τί ὅτι ἐξηγείτέ με; οὐκ ᾔδειτε ὅτι ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρὸς μου
 50 51 δεῖ εἶναί με; καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ συνήκαν τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς. καὶ κατέβη
 52 μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέθ, καὶ ἦν ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἡ μήτηρ
 αὐτοῦ διετήρει πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. καὶ Ἰησοῦς προέκοπτεν
 ἐν τῇ σοφίᾳ καὶ ἡλικίᾳ καὶ χάριτι παρὰ θεῷ καὶ ἀνθρώποις.

§ 13. The Genealogies.

MATT. I. 1–17.

LUKE III. 23–38, inverted.

1 Βίβλος γενέσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ 38 Τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῦ Ἀδάμ, τοῦ Σήθ, τοῦ
 υἱοῦ Δανειδ υἱοῦ Ἀβραάμ. 37 Ἐνὼς, τοῦ Καϊνάμ, τοῦ Μελεεζήλ,
 36. λά, τοῦ Λάμεχ, τοῦ Νῶε, τοῦ Σήμ, τοῦ Ἀρφαξάδ, τοῦ Καϊ-
 35 νάμ, τοῦ Σαλά, τοῦ Ἐβερ, τοῦ Φαλέκ, τοῦ Ῥαγαῦ, τοῦ Σε-
 34 ρούχ, τοῦ Ναχώρ, τοῦ Θάρα, τοῦ
 2 Ἀβραάμ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰσαάκ, Ἰσα- Ἀβραάμ, τοῦ Ἰσαάκ, τοῦ Ἰακώβ,
 ἄκ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ, Ἰακώβ
 δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς
 3 ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησεν 33 τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Φάρες, τοῦ Ἐσρώμ,
 τὸν Φαρὲς καὶ τὸν Ζαρά ἐκ τῆς Θάμαρ, τοῦ Ἀρνεὶ, τοῦ Ἀδμεὶν, τοῦ Ἀμιναδάβ,

^a 23. Heb. Is. 11: 1. Comp. Is. 53: 2. Zech. 6: 12. Rev. 5: 5.

Lc. 2: 40. σοφίας N* A D Treg.mg.; σο-
 φία N^c B L 33 Treg.txt. West.

42 ἀναβ. αὐτῶν N B D L cop Treg.mg.;
 add eis Ἱεροσόλυμα A C it vg [Treg.txt.].

48 ἐζητοῦμεν N^c A C D L it vg syrr Or.;
 ζητοῦμεν N* B West.

51 πάντα τὰ ῥήματα N* B D; add ταῦτα
 N^c A C L vg Treg.txt. et [mg.].

52 ἐν τῇ N L cop; om A C D Treg.; om
 ἐν B West.

Lc. 3: 33. τοῦ Ἀμιναδάβ om B. West.
 Rev.mg.; τοῦ Ἀδάμ N*.

MATT. I.

LUKE III.

Φαρὲς δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἑσρώμ, Ἑσ-
 4 ρώμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀράμ, Ἀράμ δὲ
 ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀμιναδάβ, Ἀμιναδάβ
 δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ναασσών, Ναασσών
 5 δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλμών, Σαλμών δὲ
 ἐγέννησεν τὸν Βοὲς ἐκ τῆς Ῥαχάβ,
 Βοὲς δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωβὴδ ἐκ τῆς
 6 Ῥούθ, Ἰωβὴδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεσ-
 σαί, Ἰεσσαί δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Δαυεὶδ
 τὸν βασιλέα. Δαυεὶδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν
 τὸν Σολομῶνα ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου,
 7 Σολομῶν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ῥοβοάμ,
 Ῥοβοάμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀβιά,
 8 Ἀβιά δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀσάφ, Ἀσάφ
 δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ, Ἰωσαφάτ
 δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωράμ, Ἰωράμ δὲ
 9 ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ὀζείαν, Ὀζείας δὲ ἐγέν-
 νησεν τὸν Ἰωάθαμ, Ἰωάθαμ δὲ ἐγέν-
 νησεν τὸν Ἀχαζ, Ἀχαζ δὲ ἐγέννησεν
 10 τὸν Ἐζεκίαν, Ἐζεκίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν
 τὸν Μανασσῆ, Μανασσῆς δὲ ἐγέν-
 νησεν τὸν Ἀμώς, Ἀμώς δὲ ἐγέννησεν
 11 τὸν Ἰωσειάν, Ἰωσειάς δὲ ἐγέννησεν
 τὸν Ἰεχονίαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ
 12 ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος. μετὰ
 δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν Βαβυλῶνος Ἰεχο-
 νίας ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλαθιήλ, Σαλα-
 θιήλ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ζοροβάβελ,
 13 Ζοροβάβελ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀβιούδ,
 Ἀβιούδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιακεῖμ,
 Ἐλιακεῖμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀζώρ,
 14 Ἀζώρ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαδώκ, Σαδώκ
 δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀχείμ, Ἀχείμ δὲ
 15 ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιούδ, Ἐλιούδ δὲ
 ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλεάζαρ, Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ
 16 ἐγέννησεν τὸν Μαθθάν, Μαθθάν δὲ ἐ-
 γέννησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ, Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέν-
 νησεν τὸν Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἄνδρα Μαρίας,
 ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγόμενος
 Χριστός.

17 Πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραὰμ
 ἕως Δαυεὶδ γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες, καὶ ἀπὸ Δαυεὶδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος
 γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος ἕως τοῦ Χριστοῦ γενεαὶ
 δεκατέσσαρες.

32 τοῦ Ναασσών, τοῦ Σαλά, τοῦ Βοός,
 τοῦ Ἰωβὴδ, τοῦ Ἰεσσαί,

31 τοῦ Δαυεὶδ, τοῦ Ναθάμ, τοῦ Ματταθά,
 τοῦ Μεννά, τοῦ Μελεά,

30 τοῦ Ἐλιακεῖμ, τοῦ Ἰωνάμ, τοῦ Ἰω-
 σήφ, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Συμεών,

29 τοῦ Λευεί, τοῦ Μαθθάθ, τοῦ Ἰωρεῖμ,
 τοῦ Ἐλιέζερ, τοῦ Ἰησοῦ,

28 τοῦ Ἦρ, τοῦ Ἐλμαδάμ, τοῦ Κωσάμ,
 τοῦ Ἀδδέι, τοῦ Μελχεί,

27 τοῦ Νηρεί, τοῦ Σαλαθιήλ, τοῦ Ζορο-
 βάβελ, τοῦ Ῥησά, τοῦ Ἰωανάν,

26 τοῦ Ἰωδά, τοῦ Ἰωσήχ, τοῦ Σεμεεὶν,
 τοῦ Ματταθίου, τοῦ Μαάθ,

25 τοῦ Ναγγαί, τοῦ Ἑσλεί, τοῦ Ναοῦμ,
 τοῦ Ἀμώς, τοῦ Ματταθίου,

24 τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἰανναί, τοῦ Μελχεί,
 τοῦ Λευεί, τοῦ Μαθθάθ,

23 Καὶ αὐτὸς Ἰησοῦς — ὢν υἱός, ὡς ἐνο-
 μίζετο, Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἠλεί,

PART II.

ANNOUNCEMENT AND INTRODUCTION OF OUR LORD'S PUBLIC MINISTRY.

TIME: *About one year [or nine months].*

§ 14. The Ministry of John the Baptist. — *The Desert. The Jordan.*

LUKE III. 1-18.

- 1 Ἐν ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαιδεκάτῳ τῆς ἡγεμονίας Τιβερίου Καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύοντος
Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τετραρχούντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώδου, Φι-
λίππου δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετραρχούντος τῆς Ἰτουραίας καὶ Τραχωνίτιδος χώ-
2 ρας, καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς τετραρχούντος, ἡ ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως Ἄννα καὶ Καϊ-

άφα, ἐγένετο ῥῆμα θεοῦ
ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν Ζαχα-
ρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
3 καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν
περίχωρον τοῦ Ἰορδάνου
κηρύσσων βάπτισμα με-
τανοίας εἰς ἄφεςιν ἁμαρ-
4 τιῶν, ὥς γέγραπται ἐν
βίβλῳ λόγων Ἡσαίου
τοῦ προφήτου·

MATT. III. 1-12.

- 1 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις
ἐκείναις παραγίνεται Ἰω-
άννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς κη-
ρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τῆς
2 Ἰουδαίας, ἡ λέγων· με-
τανοεῖτε· ἥγγικεν γάρ
ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρα-
3 νῶν. οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν
ὁ ῥηθεὶς διὰ Ἡσαίου
τοῦ προφήτου λέγον-
τος·

φωνὴ βοῶν-
τος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ·^b
ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν
ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐ-
θείας ποιεῖτε τὰς
τρίβους αὐτοῦ.

MARK I. 1-8.

- 1 Ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου
4 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ—ἐγένε-
το Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων
ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ κηρύσ-
σων βάπτισμα μετανοίας
εἰς ἄφεςιν ἁμαρτιῶν—
2 καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν τῷ
Ἡσαΐα τῷ προφήτῃ·
ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλ-
λω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου
πρὸ προσώπου σου,
ὃς κατασκευάσει
3 τὴν ὁδόν σου·^a φω-
νὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ
ἐρήμῳ·^b ἐτοιμά-
σατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυ-
ρίου, εὐθείας ποι-
εῖτε τὰς τρίβους
αὐτοῦ.

φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν
τῇ ἐρήμῳ·^b ἐτοι-
μάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν
κυρίου, εὐθείας
ποιεῖτε τὰς τρί-
5 βους αὐτοῦ· πᾶσα
φάραγξ πληρωθή-

^a 2. Mal. 3: 1. Is. 40: 3.

3 etc. Is. 40: 3 sq.

Lc. 3: 4. προφήτου Σ B D L vg cop; add
λέγοντος A C syrr.

Mt. 1: 1. $\iota\omega\chi\upsilon$ Σ^* Or. Rev.mg.; add $\iota\omega\iota\upsilon$
($\tau\omega\iota$ A) θεοῦ Σ^* A B D L vg cop syrr Treg.
West.mg. Rev.txt.

■ $\tau\omega$ (om D [Treg.]) Ἡσαΐα $\tau\omega$ προφήτῃ
 Σ B D L Δ 33 it vg cop; τοῖς προφήταις A
Rev.mg. | ἐγὼ Σ A L; om B D Treg. West.
4 ὁ βαπτίζων Σ B L 33 cop; om δ A D.

LUKE III.

σεται καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται, καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθείας καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς ὁδοὺς
6 λείας, καὶ ὀψεται πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ θεοῦ.

MATT. III.

- 4 Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶχεν τὸ ἔν-
δυμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τριχῶν καμήλου καὶ
ζώνην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφὺν αὐ-
τοῦ· ἡ δὲ τροφή ἦν αὐτοῦ ἀκρίδες καὶ
5 μέλι ἄγριον. τότε ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς
αὐτὸν Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ πᾶσα ἡ Ἰου-
δαία καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περίχωρος τοῦ Ἰορ-
6 δάνου, ἡ καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο ἐν τῷ Ἰορ-
δάνῃ ποταμῷ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐξομολογού-
μενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν.
7 Ἰδὼν δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρισαίων
καὶ Σαδδουκαίων ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ
βάπτισμα εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· γεννήματα
ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ
8 τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; ποιήσατε οὖν
9 καρπὸν ἁγίου τῆς μετανοίας, ἡ καὶ μὴ
δόξητε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· πατέρα
ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν
ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τού-
10 των ἐγείρει τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. ἡδὴ
δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν
δένδρων κείται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ
ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ
εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.

MATT. III.

- 11 ἡ ἴσωμεν; ἡ ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας μεταδότω
12 τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι, καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα ὁμοίως ποιείτω. ἡλθον δὲ καὶ
13 τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν· διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσω-
14 μεν; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· μὴδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ διαταγαγμένον
15 ὑμῖν πράσσετε. ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι λέγοντες· τί
ποιήσωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς; καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· μὴδένα διασεύσητε,
16 μὴδένα συκοφαντήσητε, καὶ ἀρκείσθε τοῖς ὀψωνίοις ὑμῶν. Προσδο-
κῶντος δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ διαλογιζομένων πάντων ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν
περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, μή-
ποτε αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ Χρι-
17 στός, ἡ ἀπεκρίνατο λέ-
γων πᾶσιν ὁ Ἰωάννης·

MARK I.

- 7 καὶ ἐκήρυσσεν λέγων· 16 — ἐγὼ ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς
8 — ἐγὼ ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς

MARK I.

- 6 Καὶ ἦν ὁ Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος τρί-
χας καμήλου καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην
περὶ τὴν ὀσφὺν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔσθων ἀκρί-
5 δας καὶ μέλι ἄγριον. — καὶ ἐξεπορεύ-
ετο πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία χώ-
ρα καὶ οἱ Ἱεροσολυμίται πάντες, καὶ
ἐβαπτίζοντο ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ
ποταμῷ ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρ-
τίας αὐτῶν. —

LUKE III.

- 7 Ἐλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις
ὄχλοις βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ· γεννή-
ματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυ-
8 γεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; ποιή-
σατε οὖν καρποὺς ἁγίους τῆς μετανοίας,
καὶ μὴ ἄρξῃσθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς·
πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω
γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν
λίθων τούτων ἐγείρει τέκνα τῷ Ἀβρα-
άμ. ἡδὴ δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν
■ τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον
μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται
10 καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. Καὶ ἐπηρώτων
αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες· τί οὖν ποι-
οῦμεν; ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας μεταδότω
τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι, καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα ὁμοίως ποιείτω. ἡλθον δὲ καὶ
τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν· διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσω-
μεν; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· μὴδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ διαταγαγμένον
ὑμῖν πράσσετε. ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι λέγοντες· τί
ποιήσωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς; καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· μὴδένα διασεύσητε,
μὴδένα συκοφαντήσητε, καὶ ἀρκείσθε τοῖς ὀψωνίοις ὑμῶν. Προσδο-
κῶντος δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ διαλογιζομένων πάντων ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν
περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, μή-
ποτε αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ Χρι-
στος, ἡ ἀπεκρίνατο λέ-
γων πᾶσιν ὁ Ἰωάννης·

Lc. 3: 5. εὐθείας B D⁸⁷ ■ vg Or.; εὐθείαν ■ A C L cop.

Mt. 3: 7. βάπτισμα N* B Rev. (Am.mg.)
add αὐτοῦ N^b C D L [Treg.] Rev.txt.

Lc. 3: 14. πρὸς αὐτοὺς ■ A C³; αὐτοῖς B C* D L⁸³ it vg Treg. West. | μὴδένα sec. N* cop; μὴδὲ N^c A B C D L ■ it vg Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. III.

ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν·
ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἔρ-
χόμενος ἰσχυρότερός
μου ἐστίν, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ
ικανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα
βαστάσαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς
βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι

- 12 ἀγίῳ καὶ πυρί. οὗ τὸ
πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ διακαθα-
ριεῖ τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει τὸν
σίτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ
ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.

MARK I.

7 ὕδατι, — ἔρχεται ὁ
ἰσχυρότερός μου ὀπίσω
μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς
κύψας λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα
τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ·
→ αὐτὸς δὲ βαπτίσει
ὑμᾶς ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.

LUKE III.

ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω
ὑμᾶς· ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυ-
ρότερός μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ
ικανὸς λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάν-
τα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐ-
τοῦ, αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτί-
σει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ

- 17 καὶ πυρί· οὗ τὸ πτύον
ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ διακαθᾶραι τὴν
ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ καὶ συναγαγεῖν τὸν σί-
τον εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ, τὸ δὲ
ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.

- 18 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακα-
λῶν εὐηγγελίζετο τὸν λαόν.

§ 15. The Baptism of Jesus. — *The Jordan.*

MATT. III. 13-17.

- 13 Τότε παραγίνεται ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλι-
λαίας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰορδάνην
πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην τοῦ
βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

- 14 ὁ δὲ διεκώλυεν αὐτὸν
λέγων· ἐγὼ χρεῖαν ἔχω

- 15 ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἔρχῃ πρὸς μέ; ἀποκρι-
θεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· ἄφες ἄρτι· οὕτως
γὰρ πρέπει ἐστὶν ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην.
τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτόν.

- 16 βαπτισθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς εὐθὺς ἀνέβη ἀπὸ
τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἰδοὺ
ἀνέφχθησαν οἱ οὐρα-
νοί, καὶ εἶδεν πνεῦμα
θεοῦ καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ
περιστεράν, καὶ ἔρχό-
17 μενον ἐπ' αὐτόν. καὶ
ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρα-

MARK I. 9-11.

- 9 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκεί-
ναις ταῖς ἡμέραις ἡλ-
θεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζα-
ρετ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ
ἐβαπτίσθη εἰς τὸν Ἰορ-
δάνην ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου.

MARK I.

- 10 καὶ εὐθὺς ἀναβαίνων
ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος εἶδεν
σχιζομένους τοὺς οὐρα-
νοὺς καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα ὡς
περιστερὰν καταβαῖνον
11 εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ φωνὴ ἐκ
τῶν οὐρανῶν· σὺ εἶ ὁ
υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός,
ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα.

LUKE III. 21-23.

- 21 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ
βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα
τὸν λαὸν καὶ Ἰησοῦ
βαπτισθέντος

- καὶ προσευχομένου ἀνε-
φχθῆναι τὸν οὐρανόν,
22 καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ
πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον σω-
ματικῶς εἶδει ὡς περι-
στεράν ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ
φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γε-
νέσθαι· σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς
μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ
εὐδόκησα.

Mc. 1: 8. ὕδατι **N** B 33 vg Treg.mg.;
pm ἐν A D L cop [Treg.txt.] Rev. | ἐν ante
πνεύματι **N** A D cop [Treg.]; om B L vg
West.

Mt 3: 12. ἀποθήκην **N** C vg cop; add
αὐτοῦ B L syrr Treg. West.mg.

Lc. 3: 17. διακαθᾶραι **N*** B cop Treg.mg.;
καὶ διακαθαριεῖ (: ut Mt) **N*** A C D L vg

Treg.txt. | συναγαγεῖν **N*** B; συνάξει (: ut
Mt) **N*** A C D L vg Treg.

Mt. 3: 14. ὁ δὲ **N*** B; add Ἰωάννης **N^b** C
L vg cop syrr [Treg.] Rev.

16 ἀνέφχθησαν **N*** B Rev.mg.; add αὐτῶ
N^b C L vg cop syrr Treg. West.mg. Rev.txt.

Mc. 1: 11. φωνὴ **N*** D; add ἐγένετο **N*** A
B L vg cop syrr Treg. [West.]. Rev.

MATT. III.

νῶν λέγουσα· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς 23
μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ ἡδόκησα.

LUKE III.

Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Ἰησοῦς ἀρχόμενος
ὥσει ἑτῶν τριάκοντα—

§ 16. The Temptation. — *Desert of Judæa.*

MATT. IV. 1-11.

1 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνή-
χθη εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ
τοῦ πνεύματος, πειρα-
σθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβό-
2 λου. καὶ νηστεύσας
ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα
καὶ τεσσαράκοντα νύκ-
τας, ὕστερον ἐπεινάσεν.

MATT. IV.

3 καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ πειράζων εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπὲ ἵνα οἱ λίθοι
4 οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
εἶπεν· γέγραπται·^α οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτι
μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος,
ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκ-
πορευομένῳ διὰ στόματος
θεοῦ.
5 τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ
διάβολος εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ
ἔστησεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ
6 ἱεροῦ, ἵ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ
θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν κάτω· γεγραπται
γάρ^β ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ
ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ καὶ ἐπὶ
χειρῶν ἁροῦσίν σε, μήποτε
προσκόψης πρὸς λίθον τὸν
7 πόδα σου. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
πάλιν γέγραπται·^ο οὐκ ἐκπειρά-
σεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου.
8 πάλιν παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβο-
λος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν λίαν καὶ δείκνυ-
σιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τοῦ

MARK I. 12, 13.

12 Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ πνεῦ-
μα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς
13 τὴν ἔρημον. καὶ ἦν ἐν
τῇ ἐρήμῳ τεσσαράκον-
τα ἡμέρας πειραζόμε-
νος ὑπὸ τοῦ σατανᾶ,
καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρί-
ων, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διη-
κόνουν αὐτῷ.

LUKE IV. 1-13.

1 Ἰησοῦς δὲ πλήρης
πνεύματος ἁγίου ὑπέ-
στρεψεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἰορ-
δάνου, καὶ ἦγετο ἐν τῷ
πνεύματι ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ
2 ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα
πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ
διαβόλου. καὶ οὐκ ἔφα-
γεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέ-
ραις ἐκείναις, καὶ συν-
3 τελεσθεισῶν αὐτῶν ἐπεινάσεν. εἶπεν
δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος· εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ
θεοῦ, εἰπὲ τῷ λίθῳ τούτῳ ἵνα γένηται
4 ἄρτος. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς· γέγραπται·^α ὅτι οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρ-
τι μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος.
■ — ἦγαγεν δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ
καὶ ἔστησεν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ
ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ
θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω·
10 ἡ γέγραπται γάρ^β ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέ-
λοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ
11 σοῦ τοῦ διαφυλάξαι σε, ἵ καὶ
ὅτι ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἁροῦσίν σε,
μήποτε προσκόψης πρὸς λί-
12 θον τὸν πόδα σου. καὶ ἀπο-
κριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι εἴρη-
ται·^ο οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κύριον
5 τὸν θεόν σου.— καὶ ἀναγαγὼν
αὐτὸν ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασι-
λειὰς τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμῇ χρό-
6 νου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος· σοὶ

^α 4. Dent. 8: 3.^β ■ etc. Ps. 91: 11.^ο 7 etc. Dent. 6: 16.

Mt. 4: 2. τεσσαράκοντα νύκτας S D it vg
cop; νύκτας τεσσαρ. B C L Treg. West.

Lc. 4: 4. ὁ ἄνθρωπος S B L cop; add

ἀλλ' ἐπὶ (ἐν D) παντὶ ῥήματι θεοῦ A D vg syrr
[Treg.].

MATT. IV.

- 9 κόσμον καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, ἰ καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ταῦτά σοι πάντα δώσω,
10 ἐὰν πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς μοι. τότε
λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἵπαγε σατα-
νᾶ· γέγραπται γάρ·^a κύριον τὸν
θεὸν σου προσκυνήσεις καὶ
11 αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. τότε
ἀφήσιν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος, καὶ ἰδοὺ
ἄγγελοι προσήλθον καὶ διηκόνουν
αὐτῷ.

LUKE IV.

- δώσω τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅπασαν
καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐμοὶ παρα-
δόδοται καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν θέλω δίδωμι αὐτήν·
7 σὺ οὖν ἐὰν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιον ἐμοῦ,
8 ἔσται σοῦ πάντα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· γέγραπται·^a
προσκυνήσεις κύριον τὸν
θεὸν σου καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λα-
13 τρεύσεις. — καὶ συντελέσας πάν-
τα πειρασμὸν ὁ διάβολος ἀπέστη ἀπ'
αὐτοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ.

§ 17. Preface to John's Gospel.

JOHN I. 1-18.

- 1 Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν θεόν, καὶ θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος.
2 οὗτος ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν θεόν. πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ
3 ἐγένετο οὐδὲ ἓν ὃ γέγονεν· ἐν αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἐστίν, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἦν τὸ φῶς τῶν ανθρώ-
4 πων. καὶ τὸ φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, καὶ ἡ σκοτία αὐτὸ οὐ κατέλαβεν.
5 7 Ἐγένετο ἄνθρωπος, ἀπεσταλμένος παρὰ θεοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης· οὗτος
ἦλθεν εἰς μαρτυρίαν, ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός, ἵνα πάντες πιστεύσωσιν δι'
8 αὐτοῦ. οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖνος τὸ φῶς, ἀλλ' ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός. Ἦν τὸ
9 φῶς τὸ ἀληθινόν, ὃ φωτίζει πάντα ἄνθρωπον, ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ἐν τῷ
10 κόσμῳ ἦν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτὸν οὐκ ἔγνω. εἰς
11 τὰ ἴδια ἦλθεν, καὶ οἱ ἴδιοι αὐτὸν οὐ παρέλαβον. ὅσοι δὲ ἔλαβον αὐτόν, ἔδωκεν
12 αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τέκνα θεοῦ γενέσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, ἵ ὅτι
οὐκ ἐξ αἱμάτων οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος σαρκὸς οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρὸς ἀλλ' ἐκ
14 θεοῦ ἐγεννήθησαν. καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ἐθα-
σάμεθα τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς παρὰ πατρός, πλήρης χάριτος καὶ
ἀληθείας.
15 Ἰωάννης μαρτυρεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ κέκραγεν λέγων· οὗτος ἦν ὃν εἶπον· ὁ ὀπίσω
16 μου ἐρχόμενος ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν, ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ πληρώ-
17 ματος αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἐλάβομεν, καὶ χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος· ὅτι ὁ νόμος διὰ
18 Μωϋσέως ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐγένετο. θεὸν οὐ-
δεὶς ἑώρακεν πώποτε· ὁ μονογενὴς υἱὸς ὃς ὢν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐκεῖνος
ἐξηγήσατο.

^a 10 etc. Deut. 6: 13.

Mt. 4: 10. ἵπαγε N* B C vg cop; add
ὀπίσω μου C² D L Z.

Joh. 1: 3. οὐδὲ ἓν ὃ γέγονεν C³ West.mg.;
οὐδὲ ἓν. ὃ γέγονεν A C* D L Treg. West.txt.
Rev.mg.; ancipites N B. 4 ἐστίν N D
Treg.mg. West mg.; ἦν A B C L vg cop
syrr Treg.txt. West.txt.

9 ἄνθρωπον ἐρχόμενον West. Rev.mg.

15 ὃν εἶπον N^{eb} A B³ D L West.mg.; ὃ
εἰπών N^a B* C* West.txt. Rev.mg.; om N*.

18 ὁ μονογενὴς υἱὸς A C³ vg West.mg.;
μονογενὴς θεὸς N* (N^c pm δ) B C* L 33 cop
Treg. West. Rev.mg.

§ 18. Testimony of John the Baptist to Jesus. — *Bethany beyond Jordan.*

JOHN I. 19-34.

19 Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰωάννου, ὅτε ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξ Ἱερο-
 20 σολύμων ἱερεῖς καὶ Λευεῖτας ἵνα ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτόν· σὺ τίς εἶ; ἡ καὶ ὠμολόγησεν
 21 καὶ οὐκ ἡρνήσατο, καὶ ὠμολόγησεν ὅτι ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ὁ Χριστός. καὶ ἠρώτησαν
 αὐτόν· τί οὖν; Ἠλείας εἶ; λέγει· οὐκ εἰμὶ. ὁ προφήτης εἰ σὺ; καὶ ἀπεκρίθη·
 22 οὐ. εἶπαν οὖν αὐτῷ· τίς εἶ; ἵνα ἀποκρισὶν δῶμεν τοῖς πέμψασιν ἡμᾶς· τί λέγεις
 23 περὶ σεαυτοῦ; ἔφη· ἐγὼ φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· εὐθύνατε τὴν
 24 ὁδὸν κυρίου, καθὼς εἶπεν Ἡσαίας ὁ προφήτης.^a καὶ ἀπεσταλμένοι ἦσαν ἐκ
 25 τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἡ καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· τί οὖν βαπτίζεις, εἰ σὺ
 26 οὐκ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς οὐδὲ Ἠλείας οὐδὲ ὁ προφήτης; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰωάννης
 27 λέγων· ἐγὼ βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι· μέσος ὑμῶν στήκει, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε, ὃ
 28 ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ἄξιος ἵνα λύσω αὐτοῦ τὸν ἱμάντα τοῦ
 ὑποδήματος. ταῦτα ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐγένετο πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης
 βαπτίζων.

29 Τῇ ἐπαύριον βλέπει τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει· ἴδε ὁ
 30 ἄμνος τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ αἴρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου. οὗτός ἐστιν ὑπὲρ οὗ ἐγὼ
 εἶπον· ὀπίσω μου ἔρχεται ἀνὴρ ὃς ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν, ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν.
 31 καγὼ οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐτόν, ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τῷ Ἰσραήλ, διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον ἐγὼ ἐν
 32 ὕδατι βαπτίζων. καὶ ἔμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης λέγων ὅτι τεθέαμαι τὸ πνεῦμα κατα-
 33 βαῖνον ὡς περιστερὰν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. καγὼ οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐτόν,
 34 ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με βαπτίζειν ἐν ὕδατι, ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν· ἐφ' ὃν ἂν ἴδῃς τὸ πνεῦμα
 καταβαῖνον καὶ μένον ἐπ' αὐτόν, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. καγὼ
 εἶωρακα, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκα ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.

§ 19. Jesus gains Disciples. — *The Jordan. Galilee?*

JOHN I. 35-52.

35 36 Τῇ ἐπαύριον πάλιν εἰστήκει ὁ Ἰωάννης καὶ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο, ἡ καὶ
 37 ἐμβλέψας τῷ Ἰησοῦ περιπατοῦντι λέγει· ἴδε ὁ ἄμνος τοῦ θεοῦ. ἤκουσαν οἱ δύο
 38 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. στραφεῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ
 39 θεασάμενος αὐτοὺς ἀκολουθοῦντας λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἡ τί ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ·
 40 ῥαββί, ὃ λέγεται ἐρμηνεύμενον, διδάσκαλε, ποῦ μένεις; ἡ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἔρχεσθε
 καὶ ὄψεσθε. ἦλθαν οὖν καὶ εἶδαν ποῦ μένει, καὶ παρ' αὐτῷ ἔμειναν τὴν ἡμέραν
 41 ἐκείνην· ὥρα ἦν ὡς δεκάτῃ. ἦν Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος Πέτρου εἰς ἐκ τῶν
 42 δύο τῶν ἀκουσάντων παρὰ Ἰωάννου καὶ ἀκολουθησάντων αὐτῷ· ἡ εὗρίσκει οὗτος

^a 23. Is. 40: 3.

Joh. 1: 19. ἀπέστειλαν ¹ N³ L; add πρὸς
 αὐτόν (A vg. post Λευεῖτας) A B C* 33 vg
 cop Treg. West. Rev. 21 λέγει; N;
 pm καὶ A B C L Treg. West. Rev.

27 ὁ (om N* B [Treg.] West.) ὀπίσω N
 B C* L cop; pm αὐτός ἐστιν A C⁹ vg syrr

28 Βηθανίᾳ N* A B C* L Δ it vg cop;

Βηθαβαρᾶ C² 1 33 Rev.mg.; Βηθαβαᾶ N^{ch}
 Rev.mg.

37 ἤκουσαν N* 1; pm καὶ N^c A B C L vg
 Treg. West. 38 στραφεῖς N*; add δὲ N^a A
 B C L vg cop Treg. West. Rev. 39 ἐρ-

μηνευόμενον N*; μεθερμ. N^c A B C L 33
 Treg. West. Rev.

JOHN I.

- πρῶτος τὸν ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἴδιον Σίμωνα καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ · εὐρήκαμεν τὸν Μεσσίαν,
 43 ὃ ἔστιν μεθερμηνεύμενον Χριστός. ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἐμβλέψας
 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν · σὺ εἶ Σίμων ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωάννου, σὺ κληθήσῃ Κηφᾶς, ὃ
 ἔρμηνεύεται Πέτρος.
 44 Τῇ ἑπαύριον ἠθέλησεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ εὕρισκε Φίλιππον.
 45 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς · ἀκολούθει μοι. ἦν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδά, ἐκ
 46 τῆς πόλεως Ἀνδρέου καὶ Πέτρου. εὕρισκε Φίλιππος τὸν Ναθαναὴλ καὶ λέγει
 αὐτῷ · ὃν ἔγραψεν Μωϋσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ καὶ οἱ προφήται, εὐρήκαμεν, Ἰησοῦν υἱὸν
 47 τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ. εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ · ἐκ Ναζαρέτ δύναται τι
 48 ἀγαθὸν εἶναι; λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος · ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε. εἶδεν Ἰησοῦς τὸν Ναθα-
 49 ναὴλ ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτόν καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ · ἴδε ἀληθῶς Ἰσραηλείτης, ἐν ᾧ
 50 δόλος οὐκ ἔστιν. λέγει αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ · πόθεν με γινώσκεις; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς
 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ · πρὸ τοῦ σε Φίλιππον φωνῆσαι ὄντα ὑπὸ τὴν συκὴν εἰδόν σε.
 51 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ · ῥαββεῖ, σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, συ βασιλεὺς εἶ τοῦ
 51 Ἰσραὴλ. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ · ὅτι εἰπὸν σοι ὅτι εἶδόν σε ὑποκάτω
 52 τῆς συκῆς, πιστεύεις; μείζω τούτων ὄψῃ. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ · ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
 ὑμῖν, ὅψεσθε τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεωγῆκα καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους τοῦ θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας
 καὶ καταβαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.^a

§ 20. The Marriage at Cana of Galilee.

JOHN II. 1-12.

- 1 Καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ γάμος ἐγένετο ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦν ἡ μήτηρ
 2 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐκεῖ · ἐκλήθη δὲ καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον.
 3 καὶ οἶνον οὐκ εἶχον, ὅτι συνετελέσθη ὁ οἶνος τοῦ γάμου. εἶτα λέγει ἡ μήτηρ
 4 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν · οἶνος οὐκ ἔστιν. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς · τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί,
 5 γύναι; οὕτως ἦκει ἡ ὥρα μου. λέγει ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ τοῖς διακόνοις · ὅτι ἂν
 6 λέγῃ ὑμῖν, ποιήσατε. ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ λίθιναι ὑδρίαι ἕξ κατὰ τὸν καθαρισμὸν τῶν
 7 Ἰουδαίων κείμεναι, χωροῦσαι ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ·
 8 γεμίσατε τὰς ὑδρίας ὕδατος. καὶ ἐγέμισαν αὐτὰς ἕως ἄνω. ἰ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ·
 9 ἀντλήσατε νῦν καὶ φέρετε τῷ ἀρχιτρικλίνῳ. οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. ὥς δὲ ἐγεύσατο ὁ
 10 ἄρχιτρικλίνος τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον γεγεννημένον, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει πόθεν ἔστιν, οἱ δὲ διάκονοι
 11 αὐτῷ · πᾶς ἄνθρωπος πρῶτον τὸν καλὸν οἶνον τίθησιν, καὶ ὅταν μεθυσθῶσιν,
 12 τὸν ἐλάσσω · σὺ τετήρηκας τὸν καλὸν οἶνον ἕως ἄρτι. ταύτην ἐποίησεν ἀρχὴν
 τῶν σημείων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ ἐφάνέρωσεν τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ,
 καὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
 12 Μετα τοῦτο κατέβη εἰς Καφαρναούμ αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ
 αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἔμειναν οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας.

^a 52. Comp. Gen. 28 : 12.Joh. 1 : 42. πρῶτος N* L; πρῶτον N^c A B Treg. West. Rev.

47 εἶπεν N; pm καὶ A B L vg cop Treg. West.

Joh. 2 : 3. καὶ οἶνον οὐκ εἶχον ὅτι — εἶτα N* West.mg; καὶ ὑπερῆσαντος οἴνου λέγει

N^a A B L vg cop Treg. West.txt. | οἶνος οὐκ ἔστιν N* ; οἶνον οὐκ ἔχουσιν N^c A B L vg cop Treg. West. 4 λέγει N* et^{eb}; pm καὶ N^{ca} A B L cop Treg. West. Rev.

12 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ N A vg cop syrr; om αὐτοῦ B L Treg. West. Rev.

PART III.

OUR LORD'S FIRST PASSOVER, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL THE SECOND.

TIME: *One year.*

§ 21. At the Passover Jesus drives the Traders out of the Temple. [Comp. § 113.] *Jerusalem.*

JOHN II. 13-25.

- 13 Καὶ ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς.
14 καὶ εὗρεν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τοὺς πωλοῦντας βόας καὶ πρόβατα καὶ περιστερὰς καὶ τοὺς
15 κερματιστὰς καθημένους, ¹ καὶ ποιήσας φραγέλλιον ἐκ σχοινίων πάντας ἐξέβαλεν
ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, τὰ τε πρόβατα καὶ τοὺς βόας, καὶ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν ἐξέχεεν τὸ
16 κέρμα καὶ τὰς τραπέζας ἀνέστρεψεν, ¹ καὶ τοῖς τὰς περιστερὰς πωλοῦσιν εἶπεν·
ἄρατε ταῦτα ἐντεῦθεν, μὴ ποιεῖτε τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρὸς μου οἶκον ἐμπορίου.
17 ἐμνήσθησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι γεγραμμένον ἐστίν·^a ὁ ζῆλος τοῦ
οἴκου σου καταφάγεταιί με.
18 Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· τί σημεῖον δεικνύεις ἡμῖν, ὅτι
19 ταῦτα ποιεῖς; ¹ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον, καὶ
20 ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερῶ αὐτόν. εἶπαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· τεσσαράκοντα καὶ ἕξ ἔτε-
21 σιν οἰκοδομήθη ὁ ναὸς οὗτος, καὶ σὺ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερεῖς αὐτόν; ¹ ἐκεῖνος
22 δὲ ἔλεγεν περὶ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ. ὅτε οὖν ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐμνή-
σθησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι τοῦτο ἔλεγεν, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ καὶ τῷ
λόγῳ ὃν εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς.
23 Ὡς δὲ ἦν ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῷ πάσχα ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν
24 εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, θεωροῦντες αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει· αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
25 οὐκ ἐπίστευσεν αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν γινώσκειν πάντας, ¹ καὶ ὅτι οὐ χρεῖαν
εἶχεν ἵνα τις μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐγίνωσκειν τί ἦν ἐν τῷ
ἀνθρώπῳ.

^a 17. Ps. 69 : 10.

Joh. 2 : 15. τὸ κέρμα **Ν** A vg; τὰ κέρματα L West.mg.; ἀνέτρεψεν B West.txt.; κατέ-
B L 33 cop Treg. West. Rev. | ἀνέστρεψεν A στρεψεν **Ν**.

§ 22. Our Lord's discourse with Nicodemus. — *Jerusalem.*

JOHN III. 1-21.

- 1 Ἦν δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, Νικόδημος ὄνομα αὐτῷ, ἀρχων τῶν Ἰου-
 2 δαίων · ὁ οὗτος ἦλθεν πρὸς αὐτὸν νυκτὸς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ · ῥαββί, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀπὸ
 θεοῦ ἐλήλυθας διδάσκαλος · οὐδεὶς γὰρ δύναται ταῦτα τὰ σημεῖα ποιεῖν ἃ σὺ
 ■ ποιεῖς, ἐὰν μὴ ἡ ὁ θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ · ἀμὴν
 ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῇ ἄνωθεν, οὐ δύναται ἰδεῖν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
 4 θεοῦ. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Νικόδημος · πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος γεννηθῆναι γέρον
 ὢν; μὴ δύναται εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ δευτέρου εἰσελθεῖν καὶ γεν-
 ■ νηθῆναι; ἡ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς · ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῇ ἐξ ὕδατος
 ■ καὶ πνεύματος, οὐ δύναται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. τὸ γεγεν-
 νημένον ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς σὰρξ ἐστίν, καὶ τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος πνεῦμα
 7 8 ἐστίν. μὴ θαυμάσης ὅτι εἶπόν σοι · δὲ ὑμᾶς γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν. τὸ πνεῦμα
 ὅπου θέλει πνέει, καὶ τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκούεις, ἀλλ' οὐκ οἶδας πόθεν ἔρχεται καὶ
 9 ποῦ ὑπάγει · οὕτως ἐστὶν πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος. ἀπεκρίθη
 10 Νικόδημος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ · πῶς δύναται ταῦτα γενέσθαι; ἡ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς
 11 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ · σὺ εἰ ὁ διδάσκαλος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ταῦτα οὐ γινώσκεις; ἡ ἀμὴν
 ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι ὁ οἶδαμεν λαλοῦμεν καὶ ὁ ἐώρακαμεν μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ τὴν
 12 μαρτυρίαν ἡμῶν οὐ λαμβάνετε. εἰ τὰ ἐπίγεια εἶπον ὑμῖν καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς
 13 ἐὰν εἴπω ὑμῖν τὰ ἐπουράνια πιστεύσετε; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀναβέβηκεν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν
 14 εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. καὶ
 καθὼς Μωϋσῆς ὑψώσεν τὸν ὄφιν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,^a οὕτως ὑψωθῆναι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
 15 ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐν αὐτῷ ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
 16 Οὕτως γὰρ ἡγάπησεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν κόσμον, ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν,
 17 ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ ἀπόληται ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. οὐ γὰρ
 ἀπέστειλεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἵνα κρίνῃ τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σωθῇ
 18 ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν οὐ κρίνεται · ἡ μὴ πιστεύων ἥδη
 19 κέκριται, ὅτι μὴ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ. αὕτη
 δὲ ἐστὶν ἡ κρίσις, ὅτι τὸ φῶς ἐλήλυθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον καὶ ἡγάπησαν οἱ ἄνθρω-
 20 ποι μᾶλλον τὸ σκότος ἢ τὸ φῶς · ἦν γὰρ αὐτῶν πονηρὰ τὰ ἔργα. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ
 φαῦλα πράσσων μισεῖ τὸ φῶς καὶ οὐκ ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα μὴ ἐλεγχθῇ τὰ
 21 ἔργα αὐτοῦ · ὁ δὲ ποιὼν τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα φανερωθῇ
 αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι ἐν θεῷ ἐστὶν εἰργασμένα.

§ 23. Jesus remains in Judæa and baptizes. Further testimony of John the Baptist.

JOHN III. 22-36.

- 22 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν γῆν, καὶ
 23 ἐκεῖ διέτριβεν μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἐβάπτισεν. ἦν δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνῶν

^a 14. Comp. Num. 21 : 8 sq.Joh. 3 : 5. τῶν οὐρανῶν ^N* ; τοῦ θεοῦ ^Nc A
 B L vg cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.13 ὁ ὢν (om A*) ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ A it vg syrr
 West.mg. ; om ^N B L 33 West.txt. Rev.mg.15 ἐν αὐτῷ B ; εἰς αὐτὸν ^N | ἔχῃ ζωὴν ^N
 B L 33 cop ; pm μὴ ἀπόληται ἀλλ' A vg
 syrr.

JOHN III.

- ἐγγὺς τοῦ Σαλείμ, ὅτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ, καὶ παρεγίνοντο καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο ·
 24 οὕτω γὰρ ἦν βεβλημένος εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν Ἰωάννης.
 25 Ἐγένετο οὖν ζήτησις ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν Ἰωάννου μετὰ Ἰουδαίου περὶ καθари-
 26 σμοῦ. καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ · ῥαββεῖ, ὃς ἦν μετὰ σοῦ
 πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ᾧ σὺ μεμαρτύρηκας, ἴδε οὗτος βαπτίζει καὶ πάντες ἔρχονται
 27 πρὸς αὐτόν. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰωάννης καὶ εἶπεν · οὐ δύναται ἄνθρωπος λαμβάνειν
 28 οὐδέν, ἐὰν μὴ ᾗ δεδομένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. αὐτοὶ ὑμεῖς μοι μαρτυρεῖτε ὅτι
 εἶπον · οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστός, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἀπεσταλμένος εἰμὶ ἔμπροσθεν ἐκείνου.
 29 ὁ ἔχων τὴν νύμφην νυμφίος ἐστίν · ὁ δὲ φίλος τοῦ νυμφίου, ὁ ἐστηκὼς καὶ ἀκούων
 αὐτοῦ, χαρὰ χαίρει διὰ τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ νυμφίου. αὕτη οὖν ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ πεπλή-
 30 31 ρωται. ἐκείνον δὲ αὐξάνειν, ἐμὲ δὲ ἐλαττοῦσθαι. ὁ ἄνωθεν ἐρχόμενος
 ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστίν · ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐστίν καὶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς λαλεῖ.
 32 ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐρχόμενος ὁ ἐώρακεν καὶ ἤκουσεν μαρτυρεῖ, καὶ τὴν μαρ-
 33 τυρίαν αὐτοῦ οὐδεὶς λαμβάνει. ὁ λαβὼν αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἐσφράγισεν ὅτι
 34 ὁ θεὸς ἀληθὴς ἐστίν. ὃν γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ θεός, τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ θεοῦ λαλεῖ.
 35 οὐ γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου δίδωσιν τὸ πνεῦμα. ὁ πατὴρ ἀγαπᾷ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δέδω-
 36 κεν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον · ὁ ἀπειθῶν
 τῷ υἱῷ οὐκ ὄψεται ζωὴν, ἀλλ' ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ θεοῦ μένει ἐπ' αὐτόν.

§ 24. Jesus departs into Galilee after John's imprisonment.

MATT. IV. 12.

- 12 Ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἰω-
 ἀννης παρεδόθη, ἀνε-
 χώρησεν εἰς τὴν Γαλι-
 λαίαν.

MARK I. 14.

- 14 Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παραδο-
 θῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην ἦλ-
 θεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν
 Γαλιλαίαν, —

LUKE IV. 14.

- 14 Καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει
 τοῦ πνεύματος εἰς τὴν
 Γαλιλαίαν. —

MATT. XIV. 3-5.

- 3 Ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης κρα-
 τήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην
 ἔδησεν καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ
 ἀπέθετο διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα
 τὴν γυναῖκα [Φιλίπ-
 που] τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐ-
 τοῦ.
 4 ἔλεγεν γὰρ Ἰωάν-
 νης αὐτῷ · οὐκ ἔξεστίν
 5 σοι ἔχειν αὐτήν · καὶ
 θέλων αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι
 ἐφοβήθη τὸν ὄχλον,

MARK VI. 17-20.

- 17 Αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης
 ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησεν
 τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ ἔδη-
 σεν αὐτὸν ἐν φυλακῇ
 διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυ-
 ναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ
 ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι αὐ-
 τὴν ἐγάμησεν · ἔλεγεν
 γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ
 Ἡρώδῃ ὅτι οὐκ ἔξεστίν
 σοι ἔχειν τὴν γυναῖκα
 19 τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. ἡ δὲ Ἡρωδιάς ἐνεῖχεν αὐτῷ καὶ

LUKE III. 19, 20.

- 19 Ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τε-
 τραάρχης, ἐλεγχόμενος
 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ Ἡρωδι-
 ᾶδος τῆς γυναίκος τοῦ
 ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ καὶ πε-
 ρὶ πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν
 πονηρῶν ὁ Ἡρώδης,
 20 προσέθηκεν καὶ τοῦτο
 ἐπὶ πᾶσιν, κατέκλεισεν
 τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν φυ-
 λακῇ.
 καὶ Ἡρωδιάς ἐνεῖχεν αὐτῷ καὶ

Joh. 3: 31. ἐρχόμενος N* D West.mg. Rev.
 mg.; add ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστίν N° A B L vg
 cop syrr Treg. West.txt. Rev.txt.

32 μαρτυρεῖ N D cop West.mg. Rev.mg.;
 pm τοῦτο A B L vg Treg. West.txt. Rev.txt.

36 ἀπειθῶν N*; pm δὲ N° A B C D L vg
 cop Treg West. Rev.

Mt. 14: 3. Φιλίππου N B C al; om D
 it vg Aug [Tisch.] Cf. Lc. 3: 19.

MATT. XIV.

MARK VI.

ὅτι ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν 20 ἤθελεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτείνειν, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο· ὁ γὰρ Ἑρώδης ἐφοβείτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἁγίον, καὶ συντηρεῖ αὐτόν, καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ πολλὰ ἠπόρει, καὶ ἠδέως αὐτοῦ ἤκουεν.

JOHN IV. 1-3.

1 Ὡς οὖν ἔγνω ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ὅτι Ἰησοῦς πλείονας μαθη-
2 τὰς ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει ἢ Ἰωάννης, καίτοιγε Ἰησοῦς αὐτοὺς οὐκ ἐβάπτιζεν ἀλλ'
3 οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἠφάνηκεν τὴν Ἰουδαίαν καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

§ 25. Our Lord's discourse with the Samaritan Woman. Many of the Samaritans believe on him. — *Shechem or Neapolis.*

JOHN IV. 4-42.

4 ■ Ἐδεῖ δὲ αὐτὸν διέρχεσθαι διὰ τῆς Σαμαρίας. ἔρχεται οὖν εἰς πόλιν τῆς
Σαμαρίας λεγομένην Συχάρ, πλησίον τοῦ χωρίου ὃ ἔδωκεν Ἰακώβ Ἰωσήφ τῷ
6 νιῷ αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πηγὴ τοῦ Ἰακώβ. ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιακῶς ἐκ τῆς
7 ὁδοπορίας ἐκαθέζετο οὕτως ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ· ὥρα ἦν ὡς ἕκτη. ἔρχεται γυνὴ ἐκ
8 τῆς Σαμαρίας ἀντλήσαι ὕδωρ. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· δός μοι πίνειν. οἱ γὰρ
9 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπεληλύθεισαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἵνα τροφὰς ἀγοράσωσιν. λέγει
αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ Σαμαρίτις· πῶς σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ὢν παρ' ἐμοῦ πίνειν αἰτεῖς γυναικὸς
10 Σαμαρίτιδος οὗσης; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· εἰ ᾔδεις τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ
θεοῦ, καὶ τίς ἐστίν ὁ λέγων σοι· δός μοι πίνειν, σὺ ἂν ᾔτησας αὐτὸν καὶ ἔδωκεν
11 ἂν σοι ὕδωρ ζῶν. λέγει, αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ· κύριε, οὔτε ἀντλημα ἔχεις, καὶ τὸ φρέαρ
12 ἐστὶν βαθύ· πόθεν ἔχεις τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ζῶν; μὴ σὺ μεῖζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν
Ἰακώβ, ὃς ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν τὸ φρέαρ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἔπιεν καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ
13 καὶ τὰ θρέμματα αὐτοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· πᾶς ὁ πίνων ἐκ τοῦ
14 ὕδατος τούτου διψήσει πάλιν· ὃς δ' ἂν πίη ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος οὗ ἐγὼ δώσω αὐτῷ, οὐ
μὴ διψήσει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ ὃ ἐγὼ δώσω αὐτῷ γενήσεται ἐν αὐτῷ
15 πηγὴ ὕδατος ἀλλομένου εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ· κύριε, δός
16 μοι τοῦτο τὸ ὕδωρ, ἵνα μὴ διψῶ μηδὲ διέρχωμαι ἐνθάδε ἀντλεῖν. λέγει αὐτῇ·
17 ὕπαγε φώνησον τὸν ἄνδρα σου καὶ ἐλθέ ἐνθάδε. ἀπεκρίθη ἡ γυνὴ καὶ εἶπεν·
18 ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καλῶς εἶπες ὅτι ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω· πέντε
γὰρ ἄνδρας ἔσχες, καὶ νῦν δὲν ἔχεις οὐκ ἔστιν σου ἀνὴρ. τοῦτο ἀληθὲς εἶρήκας.
19 20 λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ· κύριε, θεωρῶ ὅτι προφήτης εἶ σύ. οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ
ὄρει τούτῳ προσεκύνησαν· καὶ ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος
21 ὅπου προσκυνεῖν δεῖ. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πιστεύέ μοι, γύναι, ὅτι ἔρχεται
ὥρα ὅτε οὔτε ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ οὔτε ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις προσκυνήσετε τῷ πατρὶ.

Mc. 6: 20. ἠπόρει N B L cop Treg.mg.;
ἐποίει A C D Δ it vg syrr Treg. txt. Rev.mg.

Joh. 4: 1. Ἰησοῦς N D vg cop Treg. mg.;
κύριος A B C L Treg.txt. West. 9 λέγει N*
cop; add οὖν N* A B C D L vg Treg. West.
| οὕσης N* D Rev.mg.; add οὐ γὰρ συγ-
κρῶνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρείταις N* A B C L

vg Treg. [West.] Rev.txt. 11 ἡ γυνὴ N* A
C D L vg West.mg.; ἐκείνη N*; om B
West.txt.

14 ἐγὼ sc. M D 33 vg Or Rev.; om A B C
L Treg. West.

17 εἶπεν N* A D L vg cop Or; add αὐτῷ
B C [West.] Rev.

JOHN IV.

22 ὑμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε ὃ οὐκ οἴδατε, ἡμεῖς προσκυνοῦμεν ὃ οἴδαμεν, ὅτι ἡ σωτηρία
 23 ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐστίν· ἀλλὰ ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ ἀληθινοὶ προσ-
 κυνηταὶ προσκυνήσουσιν τῷ πατρὶ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· καὶ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ
 24 τοιούτους ζητεῖ τοὺς προσκυνούντας αὐτόν. πνεῦμα ὁ θεός, καὶ τοὺς προσκυ-
 25 νούντας ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ προσκυνεῖν δεῖ. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή· οἶδα
 ὅτι Μεσσίας ἔρχεται, ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός· ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, ἀναγγελεῖ ἡμῖν
 26 ἅπαντα. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐγὼ εἰμι, ὁ λαλῶν σοι.
 27 Καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἦλθαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ὅτι μετὰ γυναικὸς
 28 ἐλάλει· οὐδεὶς μέντοι εἶπεν· τί ζητεῖς ἢ τί λαλεῖς μετ' αὐτῆς; ἡ ἀφῆκεν οὖν
 τὴν ὕδριαν αὐτῆς ἡ γυνή καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις·
 29 ἰδεῦτε ἴδετε ἄνθρωπον ὃς εἶπέν μοι πάντα ἃ ἐποίησα· μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
 30 31 Χριστός; ἐξῆλθον ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτόν. Ἐν τῷ μεταξὺ
 32 ἡρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθητοὶ λέγοντες· ῥαββεῖ, φάγε. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἐγὼ
 33 βρώσιν ἔχω φαγεῖν ἣν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ πρὸς ἀλλήλους·
 34 μὴ τις ἡνεγκεν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν; ἡ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐμὸν βρώμᾳ ἐστὶν ἵνα
 35 ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με καὶ τελειώσω αὐτοῦ τὸ ἔργον. οὐχ ὑμεῖς
 λέγετε ὅτι ἐτι τετράμηνός ἐστιν καὶ ὁ θερισμός ἔρχεται; ἰδοὺ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐπάρατε
 τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν καὶ θεάσασθε τὰς χώρας, ὅτι λευκαὶ εἰσιν πρὸς θερισμόν.
 36 ἤδη ὁ θερίζων μισθὸν λαμβάνει καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ἵνα καὶ ὁ
 37 σπείρων ὁμοῦ χαίρῃ καὶ ὁ θερίζων. ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ ὁ λόγος ἐστίν ὁ ἀληθινός, ὅτι
 38 ἄλλος ὁ σπείρων καὶ ἄλλος ὁ θερίζων. ἐγὼ ἀπέσταλκα ὑμᾶς θερίζειν ὃ
 οὐχ ὑμεῖς κεκοπιάκατε· ἄλλοι κεκοπιάκασιν, καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν κόπον αὐτῶν εἰσε-
 ληλύθατε.
 39 Ἐκ δὲ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν τῶν Σαμαριτῶν διὰ τὸν
 40 λόγον τῆς γυναικὸς μαρτυρούσης ὅτι εἶπέν μοι πάντα ἃ ἐποίησα. ὥς οὖν ἦλθον
 πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Σαμαριταί, ἡρώτων αὐτὸν μέναι παρ' αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ δύο
 41 42 ἡμέρας. καὶ πολλῶ πλείους ἐπίστευσαν διὰ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, ἡ τῇ τε γυναικὶ
 ἔλεγον ὅτι οὐκ ἐτι διὰ τὴν σὴν λαλιὰν πιστεύομεν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκηκόαμεν, καὶ
 οἴδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου.

§ 26. Jesus teaches publicly in Galilee.

JOHN IV. 43-45.

43 44 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς δύο ἡμέρας ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. αὐτὸς γὰρ Ἰη-
 45 σοὺς ἐμαρτύρησεν ὅτι προφήτης ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ πατρίδι τιμὴν οὐκ ἔχει. ὥς οὖν
 ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι, πάντα ἐωρακότες ἃ
 ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῇ ἐορτῇ· καὶ αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ἐορτὴν.

MATT. IV. 17.

MARK I. 14, 15.

LUKE IV. 14, 15.

17 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰη- 14 — κηρύσσω τὸ εὐαγ- 14 — καὶ φήμῃ ἐξῆλθεν

24 τοὺς προσκυνούντας N* D*; add αὐτὸν
 N^o A B C D² L vg Treg. West.

35 36 θερισμόν. ἥδη ὁ θερίζων N^o A C* D
 L Treg. mg. Rev. mg.; θερισμόν ἥδη. ὁ θε-
 ρίζων C² vg cop add Treg. txt. Rev. txt.

36 ἵνα καὶ M A D vg; om καὶ B C L 33
 cop Treg. West. Rev. 38 ἀπέσταλκα

N D; ἀπέστειλα A B C L Treg. West.

45 ὥς N* D; ὅτε N^o A B C L Treg. West. |
 ἃ N* D vg; ὅσα N^o A B C L Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. IV.

σοὺς κηρύσσειν καὶ
λέγειν· μετανοεῖτε·
ἤγγικεν γὰρ ἡ βασι-
λεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.

MARK I.

15 γέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι
πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς
καὶ ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία
τοῦ θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε
καὶ πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ
εὐαγγελίῳ.

LUKE IV.

καθ' ὅλης τῆς περιχώ-
ρου περὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ
αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν ἐν ταῖς
συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, δο-
ξαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων.

§ 27. Jesus again at Cana, where he heals the Son of a Nobleman lying ill at Capernaum. — *Cana of Galilee.*

JOHN IV. 46-54.

46 Ἦλθεν οὖν πάλιν εἰς τὴν Κανὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὅπου ἐποίησεν τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον.
47 ἦν δέ τις βασιλικός, οὗ ὁ υἱὸς ἦσθένης, ἐν Καφαρναούμ· οὗτος ἀκούσας ὅτι
Ἰησοῦς ἦκει ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἀπήλθεν πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἠρώτα
48 ἵνα καταβῇ καὶ ἰάσῃται αὐτοῦ τὸν υἱόν· ἡμελλεν γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν. εἶπεν
οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐὰν μὴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἴδῃτε, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε.
49 λέγει πρὸς αὐτόν ὁ βασιλικός· κύριε, κατάβηθι πρὶν ἀποθανεῖν τὸ παιδίον μου.
50 ἰλέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πορεύου· ὁ υἱὸς σου ζῇ. ἐπίστευσεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῷ
51 λόγῳ ὃν εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπορεύετο. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ καταβαίνοντος οἱ δοῦ-
52 λοι ὑπήντησαν αὐτῷ καὶ ἠγγειλαν ὅτι ὁ παῖς αὐτοῦ ζῇ. ἐπύθετο οὖν τὴν ὥραν
παρ' αὐτῶν ἐν ᾗ κομψότερον ἔσχεν· εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ ὅτι ἐχθὲς ὥραν ἐβδόμην
53 ἀφῆκεν αὐτόν ὁ πυρετός. ἔγνω οὖν ὁ πατήρ ὅτι ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐν ᾗ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ
54 Ἰησοῦς· ὁ υἱὸς σου ζῇ· καὶ ἐπίστευσεν αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ οἰκία αὐτοῦ ὅλη. Τοῦτο
πάλιν δεύτερον σημεῖον ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλθὼν ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλι-
λαίαν.

§ 28. Jesus at Nazareth; He is there rejected; and fixes his abode at Capernaum.

LUKE IV. 16-31.

16 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρά, οὗ ἦν ἀνατεθραμμένος, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν κατὰ τὸ εἰωθὸς
17 αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι. καὶ
ἐπεδόθη αὐτῷ βιβλίον τοῦ προφήτου Ἡσαΐου, καὶ ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον εὗρεν
18 τόπον οὗ ἦν γεγραμμένον·^a πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ, οὐ εἵνεκεν ἔχρι-
σέν με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς, ἀπέσταλκέν με κηρύξαι
αἰχμαλώτοις ἄφεςιν καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν, ἀποστεῖλαι
19 τεθραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει, ἰκηρύξαι ἐν αὐτῷ κυρίου δε-
20 κτόν. καὶ πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ ἐκάθισεν, καὶ πάντων οἱ

^a 17, 18. Is. 61: 1. Comp. Is. 58: 6.

Mc. 1: 15. ὅτι N*; pm λέγων N^a A D; West. Rev. | ὅτι M D; pm λέγοντες A B C
pm καὶ λέγων B L vg cop syr Treg. [West.]. L Treg. West. Rev.

Joh. 4: 51. οἱ δούλοι N D^g L vg; add αὐτοῦ Lc. 4: 17. ἀναπτύξας N D vg; ἀνοίξαι
A B C cop Treg. West. | καὶ ἠγγειλαν N D; A B L Z 33 cop syr Treg. West. Rev.
καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν A C [Treg.]; om B L cop

LUKE IV.

21 ὀφθαλμοὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦσαν ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ. ἤρξατο δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτοὺς
 22 ὅτι σήμερον πεπλήρωται ἡ γραφή αὕτη ἐν τοῖς ὠσὶν ὑμῶν. καὶ πάντες ἐμαρτύ-
 ρουν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις τῆς χάριτος τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ἐκ τοῦ
 23 στόματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον· οὐχὶ υἱὸς ἐστὶν Ἰωσήφ οὗτος; ¹ καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς·
 πάντως ἐρεῖτέ μοι τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· ἰατρὲ, θεράπευσον σεαυτὸν· ὅσα
 24 ἤκουσαμεν γενόμενα εἰς τὴν Καφαρναοὺμ, ποίησον καὶ ὧδε ἐν τῇ πατρίδι σου.
 25 ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεκτός ἐστιν ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ.
 26 ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλαὶ χήραι ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡλείου ἐν τῷ
 Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἕτη τρία καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, ὥς ἐγένετο λιμὸς
 27 μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν, ¹ καὶ πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμψθη Ἡλείας εἰ μὴ εἰς
 28 Σάρεππα τῆς Σιδωνίας πρὸς γυναικα χήραν.^a καὶ πολλοὶ λεπροὶ ἦσαν ἐν τῷ
 Ἰσραὴλ ἐπὶ Ἑλισαίου τοῦ προφήτου, καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη εἰ μὴ Ναϊμᾶν
 29 ὁ Σύρος.^b καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν πάντες θυμοῦ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἀκούοντες ταῦτα,
 καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως ὀφρύος τοῦ
 ὄρους ἐφ' οὗ ἡ πόλις ᾠκοδόμητο αὐ-
 30 τῶν, ὥστε κατακρημνίσαι αὐτὸν· αὐτὸς
 δὲ διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο.

MATT. IV. 13-16.

13 Καὶ καταλιπὼν τὴν Ναζαρά ἐλθὼν
 κατῴκησεν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ τὴν πα-
 31 ραθαλασσίαν ἐν ὁρίοις Ζαβουλὼν καὶ
 λιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας. —
 14 Νεφθαλεὶμ, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν
 15 διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·^c ¹ γῆ Ζαβουλὼν καὶ γῆ Νεφθα-
 λεὶμ, ὁδὸν θαλάσσης, πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, Γαλιλαία τῶν
 16 ἐθνῶν, ¹ ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθήμενος ἐν σκότει φῶς εἶδεν μέγα, καὶ τοῖς
 καθημένοις ἐν χῶρᾳ καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου φῶς ἀνέτειλεν αὐτοῖς.

§ 29. The Call of Simon Peter and Andrew, and of James and John, with
 the Miraculous Draught of Fishes. — *Near Capernaum.*

LUKE V. 1-11.

1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι αὐτῷ καὶ ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ,
 2 καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐστὼς παρὰ τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ, ¹ καὶ ἶδεν δύο πλοῖα ἐστῶτα
 3 παρὰ τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ ἄλειψ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀποβάντες ἔπλυναν τὰ δίκτυα. ἐμβὰς
 δὲ εἰς ἐν τῶν πλοίων, ὃ ἦν Σίμωνος, ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγα-
 4 γεῖν ὀλίγον· καθίσας δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ ἐδίδασκεν τοὺς ὄχλους. ὥς δὲ ἐπαύσατο
 λαλῶν, εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα· ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος, καὶ χαλάσατε τὰ
 5 δίκτυα ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγραν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς Σίμων εἶπεν· ἐπιστάτα, δι' ὅλης νυκ-
 τὸς κοπιάσαντες οὐδὲν ἐλάβομεν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου χαλάσω τὰ δίκτυα.
 6 καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσαντες

MATT. IV. 18-22.

MARK I. 16-20.

18 Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ 16 Καὶ παράγων παρὰ τὴν ἰχθύων πολὺ· διερχή-

^a 25, 26. 1 K. 17: 1. 9.^b 27. 2 K. 5: 14.^c 14 sq. Is. 8: 23; 9: 1.

Lo. 4: 24. ἐαυτοῦ M D; αὐτοῦ A B L West.mg.: πλοῖα N B C³ D Treg.txt. West.
 Treg. West. 3 ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ N D; ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου

Lo. 5: 2. πλοῖα A C* L 33 Treg.mg. A B C L vg Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. IV.

τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδεν δύο ἀδελφούς, Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας ἀμφίβληστρον εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλεεῖς.

MARK I.

θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδεν Σίμωνα καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν Σίμωνος ἀμφιβάλλοντας ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλεεῖς.

LUKE V.

σετο δὲ τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν. καὶ κατένευσαν τοῖς μετόχοις ἐν τῷ ἑτέρῳ πλοίῳ τοῦ ἐλθόντος συλλαβέσθαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθαν, καὶ ἔπλησαν ἀμφοτέρα τὰ πλοῖα, ὥστε βυθίζεσθαι αὐτά. ἰδὼν δὲ

Σίμων Πέτρος προσέπεσεν τοῖς γόνασιν Ἰησοῦ λέγων· ἔξελθε ἀπ'

9 ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ ἁμαρτωλὸς εἰμι, κύριε. θάμβος γὰρ περιέσχεν αὐτὸν καὶ πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρᾳ τῶν ἰχθύων ἢ συνέ-

10 λαβον, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, οἳ ἦσαν κοινῶν τοῦ

11 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς ἀλεεῖς ἀνθρώπων. οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἤκο-

20 λούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ προβάς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν ἄλλους δύο ἀδελφούς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ Ζεβε-

21 δαίου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐκάλε-

22 σεν αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

17 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι ἀλεεῖς ἀνθρώπων. καὶ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκολού-

19 θησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ προβάς ὀλίγον εἶδεν Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζοντας

20 τὰ δίκτυα. καὶ εὐθέως ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαῖον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν μισθωτῶν ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.

11 καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἀφέντες πάντα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

11 καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἀφέντες πάντα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

11 καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἀφέντες πάντα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

§ 30. The healing of a Demoniac in the Synagogue. — *Capernaum.*

MARK I. 21-28.

21 Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς Καφarnaοὺμ· καὶ εὐθέως τοῖς σάββασιν ἐδίδασκεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς.

LUKE IV. 31-37.

31 — καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν· καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ.

Lc. 5:9. § N A C L West.mg.; ὦν B D Treg. West.txt. Rev.

Mt. 1:21. ἐδίδασκεν εἰς τὴν συναγ. N C

L West.mg.; εἰσελθὼν εἰς τ. σ. ἐδίδασκεν A B D [Treg.] West.txt. Rev.

MARK I.

LUKE IV.

23 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἦν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐ-
τῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ,
24 καὶ ἀνέκραξεν ἰλέγων· τί ἡμῖν καὶ
σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἡλθες ἀπολέ-
σαι ἡμᾶς· οἶδαμέν σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος
25 τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς· φιμώθητι καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐ-
26 τοῦ. καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα
τὸ ἀκάθαρτον καὶ φωνήσαν φωνῇ
27 μεγάλη ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἔθαμ-
βήθησαν ἅπαντες, ὥστε συνιζητεῖν
αὐτοὺς λέγοντας· τί ἐστὶν τοῦτο; δι-
δαχὴ καινὴ κατ' ἐξουσίαν· καὶ τοῖς
πνεύμασι τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει,
28 καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν
ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς πανταχοῦ εἰς
ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

33 Καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος
ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου ἀκαθάρτου,
34 καὶ ἀνέκραξεν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ· ἴσα, τί
ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἡλ-
θες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ,
35 ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· φιμώθητι καὶ
ἔξελθε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ ῥῖψαν αὐτὸν τὸ
δαιμόνιον εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ'
36 αὐτοῦ, μηδὲν βλάψαν αὐτόν. καὶ
ἐγένετο θάμβος ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ συν-
ελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες·
τίς ἡ λόγος οὗτος, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ καὶ
δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις
37 πνεύμασιν καὶ ἐξέρχονται; καὶ ἐξε-
πορεύετο ἡχος περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα
τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.

§ 31. The healing of Peter's wife's mother, and many others. — *Capernaum*.

MATTH. VIII. 14-17.

MARK I. 29-34.

LUKE IV. 38-41.

14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου
εἶδεν τὴν πενθερὰν αὐ-
τοῦ βεβλημένην καὶ
πυρέσσουσαν.

15 καὶ ἤψατο
τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ
ἠφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρε-
τός· καὶ ἡγέρθη, καὶ
διηκόνει αὐτῷ.

16 ὁψίας
δὲ γενομένης προσήνε-
γε-

29 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκ τῆς συν-
αγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες ἡλ-
θον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σί-
μωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου με-
τὰ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάν-
νου. ἡ δὲ πενθερὰ Σί-
μωνος κατέκειτο πυρέσ-
σουσα, καὶ εὐθὺς λέ-
γουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐ-
31 τῆς. καὶ προσελθὼν
ἡγείρειν αὐτὴν κρατή-
σας τῆς χειρὸς· καὶ
ἠφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρε-
τός, καὶ διηκόνει αὐ-
32 τοῖς. Ὀψίας δὲ γε-
νομένης, ὅτε ἔδου ὁ

38 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς
συναγωγῆς εἰσῆλθεν
εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος.
πενθερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος
ἦν συνεχομένη πυρε-
τῷ μεγάλῳ, καὶ ἠρώτη-
σαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς.

39 καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω
αὐτῆς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ
πυρετῷ, καὶ ἠφῆκεν
αὐτὴν· παρακρήμα δὲ
ἀναστᾶσα διηκόνει αὐ-
τοῖς.

40 Δύνοντας δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου
πάντες ὅσοι εἶχον ἁ-
σθενοῦντας νόσοις ποι-

Mc. 1: 24. ἡμᾶς Tisch.; ἡμᾶς; Treg.
West. Rev. | οἶδαμέν N L Δ cop Treg.mg.
West.mg.; οἶδά A B C D it vg syrr Treg.
txt. West.txt. Rev.

25 ὁ Ἰησοῦς N* A*; add λέγων N^a A² B C
D L it vg cop syrr Treg. [West.] Rev.

27 αὐτοὺς N B; πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς A C D Δ
Treg. West.mg. Rev. | διδαχὴ καινὴ κατ' ἐξ-

ουσίαν Tisch.; διδαχὴ καινὴ· (καινὴ, Treg.)
κατ' ἐξουσίαν καὶ Treg. West. Rev.

Lc. 4: 36. οὗτος, ὅτι — ἐξέρχονται; Rev.
mg.; οὗτος; ὅτι — ἐξέρχονται. Rev.txt.

Mc. 1: 29. ἐξελθόντες ἡλθον N A C L vg
cop Treg.mg.; ἐξελθὼν ἡλθεν B D Treg.txt.
West.mg. Rev.mg. 32 ἔδου N A C L Δ;

ἔδυσεν B D Treg. West.

MATT. VIII.

καν αὐτῷ δαιμονιζομέ-
νους πολλούς· καὶ ἐξέ-
βαλεν τὰ πνεύματα
λόγῳ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς
κακῶς ἔχοντας ἐθερά-
17 πεισεν, ὅπως πληρωθῇ
τὸ ῥῆθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου
τοῦ προφήτου λέγον-
τος·^a αὐτὸς τὰς
ἁσθενείας ἡμῶν
ἔλαβεν καὶ τὰς
νόσους ἐβάστα-
σεν.

MARK I.

ἥλιος, ἔφερον πρὸς αὐ-
τὸν πάντας τοὺς κακῶς
ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς δαιμο-
33 νιζομένους· καὶ ἦν
ὅλη ἡ πόλις ἐπισυν-
ηγμένη πρὸς τὴν θύ-
34 ραν· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν
πολλοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας
ποικίλαις νόσοις, καὶ
δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξεβα-
λεν, καὶ οὐκ ἤφειεν
λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια,
ὅτι ᾔδεισαν αὐτόν.

LUKE IV.

κίλαις ἤγαγον αὐτοὺς
πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἐνὶ
ἐκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖ-
ρας ἐπιτιθεὶς ἐθεράπευ-
41 εν αὐτούς. ἐξήρχοντο
δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ
πολλῶν, κραυγάζοντα
καὶ λέγοντα ὅτι σὺ ὁ
ἰὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ
ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἶα αὐτὰ
λαλεῖν, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν τὸν
Χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.

§ 32. Jesus with his Disciples goes from Capernaum throughout Galilee.

MARK I. 35-39.

35 Καὶ πρωὶ ἔνυχᾳ λίαν ἀναστὰς ἐξ-
ἦλθεν καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον,
36 ἀκεῖ προσήνυχτο. καὶ κατεδίωξεν
37 αὐτὸν Σίμων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ
εὑρον αὐτόν, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ ὅτι
38 πάντες ζητοῦσίν σε. καὶ λέγει αὐ-
τοῖς· ἄγωμεν ἀλλαχοῦ εἰς τὰς ἐχο-
μένας κωμοπόλεις, ἵνα ἀκεῖ κηρύξω·
39 εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξῆλθον. καὶ ἦλθεν
κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς αὐτῶν
εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν καὶ τὰ δαιμό-
νια ἐκβάλλων.

LUKE IV. 42-44.

42 Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας ἐξελθὼν ἐπο-
ρεύθη εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι
ἐπεζήτουν αὐτόν· καὶ ἦλθον ἕως αὐ-
τοῦ, καὶ κατεῖχον αὐτὸν τοῦ μὴ πορεύ-
43 εσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς
αὐτοὺς ὅτι καὶ ταῖς ἐτέραις πόλεσιν
εὐαγγελίσασθαι με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν
τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἀπεστάλην.
44 καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς
τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

MATT. IV. 23-25.

23 Καὶ περιῆγεν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν καὶ
κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν
24 μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν Συρίαν· καὶ
προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις καὶ βασάνοις
συνεχομένους καὶ δαιμονιζομένους καὶ σεληνιαζομένους καὶ παραλυτικούς, καὶ
25 ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας
καὶ Δεκαπόλεως καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.

^a 17. Is. 53: 4.

Lc. 4: 40. ἐθεράπευεν BD it vg syrr; ἐθε-
ράπευσεν SACL E Treg. mg. West. mg.

41 ἐξήρχοντο NC 33 Treg. mg. West. mg.;
ἐξήρχετο ABDL Treg. txt. West. txt. | κραυ-
γάζοντα AD Treg. mg.; κράζοντα NBCLE
Treg. txt. West.

Mt. 1: 34. ᾔδεισαν αὐτόν N* A D vg; add

Χριστὸν εἶναι N^c B C L 33 cop [West.]
Rev. mg.

Lc. 4: 44. Γαλιλαίας A D Δ it vg West.
mg.; Ἰουδαίας NBCLE cop Treg. mg. West.
txt. Rev. mg.

Mt. 4: 23. Γαλιλαία B Rev. mg.; add ὁ
Ἰησοῦς NC* D vg cop syrr [Treg.] Rev. txt.

§ 33. The Healing of a Leper. — *Galilee.*

MATT. VIII. 2-4.

MARK I. 40-45.

LUKE V. 12-16.

2 Καὶ ἰδοὺ λεπρὸς προσελθὼν προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων·

κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι.

3 καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἤψατο αὐτοῦ λέγων· θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκαθερίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα.

4 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὅρα μηδενὶ εἰπῆς, ἀλλὰ ὅπως σεαυτὸν δείξον τῷ ἱερεῖ καὶ προσένεγκον τὸ δῶρον ὃ προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.^a

45 ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν τὸν λόγον, ὥστε μηκέτι αὐτὸν δύνασθαι εἰς πόλιν φανερώς εἰσελθεῖν, ἀλλ' ἔξω ἐπ' ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντοθεν.

40 Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρὸς, παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ γονυπετῶν λέγων αὐτῷ ὅτι ἐὰν θέλῃς δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι.

41 καὶ σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἤψατο καὶ λέγει· θέλω, καθαρίσθητι.

42 σθῆτι. καὶ εὐθὺς ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα.

43 καὶ ἐκαθερίσθη. καὶ ἐμβριμησάμενος αὐτῷ εὐθὺς ἐξέβαλεν αὐτόν,

44 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ὅρα μηδενὶ μηδὲν εἰπῆς, ἀλλὰ ὅπως σεαυτὸν δείξον τῷ ἱερεῖ καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου ὃ προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.^a

12 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν πόλεων, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ πλήρης λέπρας· ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ λέγων· κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι. καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἤψατο αὐτοῦ εἰπὼν· θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθὺς ἡ λέπρα ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

14 καὶ αὐτὸς παρήγγειλεν αὐτῷ μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δείξον σεαυτὸν τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου καθὼς προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον

15 αὐτοῖς.^a διήρχετο δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ λόγος περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνήρχοντο ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκοῦειν καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἀσθενειῶν αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ ἦν ὑποχωρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις καὶ προσευχόμενος.

§ 34. The Healing of a Paralytic. — *Capernaum.*

MARK II. 1-12.

LUKE V. 17-26.

1 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν πάλιν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ δι' ἡμερῶν, ἠκούσθη ὅτι ἐν οἴκῳ ἐστίν. καὶ συνήχθησαν πολλοί, ὥστε μηκέτι χωρεῖν μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς

17 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδάσκων, καὶ ἦσαν καθήμενοι Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι, οἳ ἦσαν ἐληλυθότες ἐκ πάσης κώμης

^a 4 etc. Comp. Lev. 14 : 2 sq.

Mc. 1 : 40. καὶ γονυπετῶν **L** [West.] (add αὐτόν **A C Δ** cop [Treg.] Rev.txt.); om **B D Treg.mg. Rev.mg.** 41 λέγει **N**; add αὐτῷ **A B C D L Δ** vg cop Treg. West.

Lc. 5 : 13. εἰπὼν **A**; λέγων **N B C D L 33 Treg. West. Rev.**

Mc. 2 : 1. ἐν οἴκῳ **N B D L** vg cop; εἰς οἶκον **A C West.mg.**

MARK II.

LUKE V.

τὴν θύραν, καὶ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον.

τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ· καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ἦν εἰς

MATT. IX. 2-8.

MARK II.

2 Καὶ ἰδοὺ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν ἐπὶ κλίνης βεβλημένον.

3 καὶ ἔρχονται φέροντες πρὸς αὐτὸν παραλυτικὸν αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ τεσσ-

4 σάρων. καὶ μὴ δυνά-

μενοι προσενέγκαι αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀπεστέγασαν τὴν στέγην ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες χαλῶσι τὸν κράβαττον ὅπου ὁ παραλυ-

18 τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτόν· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ κλίνης ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν εἰσενεγκεῖν καὶ θεῖναι

19 ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ. καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες ποίας εἰσενέγκωσιν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀναβάντες ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα διὰ τῶν κεράμων καθήκαν αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ μέσον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.

20 καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπεν· ἄνθρωπε, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. καὶ ἥρξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες· τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὃς λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται ἁμαρτίας ἀφεῖναι εἰ μὴ ὁ θεός; ἐπιγινούς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·

MATT. IX.

καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπεν τῷ παραλυτικῷ· θάρσει τέκνον, ἀφίενταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. καὶ ἰδοὺ τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· οὗτος βλασφημεῖ.

καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν·

ἵνατί ἐνθυμεῖσθε πονηρὰ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί γάρ ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν· ἀφίενταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν· ἔγειρε καὶ περιπάτει;

■ τικὸς κατέκειτο. καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ· τέκνον, ἀφίενταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. ἦσαν δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς καρδί-

7 αῖς αὐτῶν· τί οὗτος οὕτως λαλεῖ; βλασφημεῖ· τίς δύναται ἀφεῖναι ἁμαρτίας εἰ μὴ

8 εἷς ὁ θεός; καὶ εὐθὺς ἐπιγινούς ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως διαλογίζονται ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, λέγει αὐτοῖς· τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν;

9 τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν τῷ παραλυτικῷ· ἀφίενταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν· ἔγειρε

τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; 23 τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν· ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου, ἢ εἰπεῖν· ἔγειρε καὶ περιπάτει;

Lc. 5: 17. αὐτόν N B L Ξ Treg. mg.; αὐτοῦς A C D Δ it vg cop syrr Treg. txt. Rev. mg.

Mc. 2: 4. προσενέγκαι N B L 33 vg cop Treg. mg. Rev. mg.; προσεγγίσει A C D Δ Treg. txt. Rev. txt.

7 λαλεῖ; βλασφημεῖ. N B D L vg; λαλεῖ βλασφημίας A C Δ.

Mt. 9: 4. ἰδὼν N C D L it vg cop West. mg. Rev. mg.; εἰδὼς B syrr Treg. West. txt. Rev. txt.

Mc. 2: 9. ἔγειρε N A C D 33; ἐγείρου B L Treg. West.

MATT. IX.

MARK II.

LUKE V.

- καὶ ἄρον τὸν κράβατ-
τόν σου καὶ ὑπαγε;
- 6 ἵνα δὲ εἰδῇτε ὅτι ἐξου-
σίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς
ἀφίεναι ἁμαρτίας, τότε
λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ·
ἐγερθεὶς ἄρον σου τὴν
κλίνην καὶ ὑπαγε εἰς τὸν
οἶκόν σου. καὶ ἐγερθεὶς
ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον
αὐτοῦ.
- 8 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ
ὄχλοι ἐφοβήθησαν καὶ
ἐδόξασαν τὸν θεὸν τὸν
δόντα ἐξουσίαν τοιαύ-
την τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.
- 10 ἵνα δὲ εἰδῇτε ὅτι ἐξου-
σίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς
ζιφίεναι ἁμαρτίας, λέ-
γει τῷ παραλυτικῷ·
11 ἰσοὶ λέγω, ἐγείρε ἄρον
τὸν κράβαττόν σου
καὶ ὑπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶ-
κόν σου. καὶ ἡγέρθη,
καὶ εὐθὺς ἄρας τὸν
κράβαττον ἐξῆλθεν ἔμ-
προσθεν πάντων,
- 12 ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι πάν-
τας καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν
θεὸν λέγοντας ὅτι οὐ-
τως οὐδέποτε εἶδαμεν.
- 24 ἵνα δὲ εἰδῇτε
ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
που ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ἐπὶ
τῆς γῆς ἀφίεναι ἁμαρ-
τίας, εἶπεν τῷ παραλε-
λυμένῳ· σοὶ λέγω,
ἐγείρε καὶ ἄρας τὸ
κλινιδιόν σου πορεύου
εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. καὶ
25 παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς
ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας
ἐφ' ὃ κατέκειτο, ἀπῆλ-
θεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐ-
τοῦ δοξάζων τὸν θεόν.
- 26 καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν
ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον
τὸν θεόν, καὶ ἐπλήσθη-
σαν φόβου λέγοντες
ὅτι εἶδομεν παράδοξα
σήμερον.

§ 35. The call of Matthew. — *Capernaum*.

MATT. IX. 9.

MARK II. 13, 14.

LUKE V. 27, 28.

- 9 Καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν ἄν-
θρωπον καθήμενον ἐπὶ
τὸ τελώνιον, Ματθαῖον
λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει
αὐτῷ· ἀκολούθει μοι.
καὶ ἀναστὰς ἡκολούθει
αὐτῷ.
- 13 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν
εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ
πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο
πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδίδα-
σκεν αὐτούς. καὶ πα-
ράγων εἶδεν Λευεὶν τὸν
τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καθήμε-
νον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ
λέγει αὐτῷ· ἀκολού-
θει μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς
ἡκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.
- 27 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξ-
ῆλθεν, καὶ ἐθεάσατο τε-
λώνην ὀνόματι Λευεὶν
καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώ-
νιον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
28 ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ
καταλιπὼν πάντα ἀνα-
στὰς ἡκολούθει αὐτῷ.

Mc. 2:9. ὑπαγε **NDL** Δ 33; περιπάτει
A B C vg syrr Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 9:6. ἐγερθεὶς **NC** L West.mg.;
ἐγείρε B D vg cop syrr Treg. West.txt.

Lc. 5:24. παραλελυμένῳ A B; παραλυ-
τικῷ **NC** D L **E** West.mg.

Mc. 2:12. ἔμπροσθεν **NB** L Treg.mg.;
ἐναντίον A C D Δ Treg.txt.

13 εἰς **M**; παρὰ **N** A B C D L Δ Treg.
West.

PART IV.

OUR LORD'S SECOND PASSOVER, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS
UNTIL THE THIRD.

TIME: *One year.*

§ 36. The Pool of Bethesda; the Healing of the Infirm Man; and our Lord's subsequent Discourse. — *Jerusalem.*

JOHN V. 1-47.

- 1 **Μ**ετὰ ταῦτα ἦν ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.
 2 Ἔστιν δὲ ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ κολυμβήθρα, τὸ λεγόμενον
 3 Ἑβραϊστὶ Βηθζαθά, πέντε στοὰς ἔχουσα. ἐν ταύταις κατέκειτο πλῆθος τῶν
 5 ἀσθενούντων, τυφλῶν, χωλῶν, ξηρῶν. ἦν δὲ τις ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ τριάκοντα καὶ
 6 ὀκτὼ ἔτη ἔχων ἐν τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ αὐτοῦ· τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατακείμενον, καὶ
 7 γνούς ὅτι πολλὴν ἤδη χρόνον ἔχει, λέγει αὐτῷ· θέλεις ὑγιὲς γενέσθαι; ἁπεκρίθη
 αὐτῷ ὁ ἀσθενῶν· κύριε, ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἔχω, ἵνα ὅταν ταραχθῇ τὸ ὕδωρ βάλῃ με
 9 εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν· ἐν ᾧ δὲ ἔρχομαι ἐγώ, ἄλλος πρὸ ἐμοῦ καταβαίνει. ἁλέγει
 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἔγειρε ἄρον τὸν κράβαττόν σου καὶ περιπάτει. καὶ ἐγένετο
 ὑγιὲς ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἦρεν τὸν κράβαττον αὐτοῦ καὶ περιεπάτει· ἦν δὲ σάβ-
 βατον ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ.
 10 Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ τεθεραπευμένῳ· σάββατόν ἐστιν, καὶ οὐκ ἔξεστίν
 11 σοι ἄραι τὸν κράβαττον. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς· ὁ ποιήσας με ὑγιῆ, ἐκείνός μοι
 12 εἶπεν· ἄρον τὸν κράβαττόν σου καὶ περιπάτει. ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν· τίς ἐστιν ὁ
 13 ἄνθρωπος ὁ εἰπὼν σοι· ἄρον καὶ περιπάτει; ὁ δὲ ἀσθενῶν οὐκ ᾔδει τίς ἐστιν·
 14 ὁ γὰρ Ἰησοῦς ἐξένευσεν ὄχλου ὄντος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. μετὰ ταῦτα εὗρίσκει αὐτὸν ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἰδε ὑγιὲς γέγονας· μηκέτι ἀμάρτανε, ἵνα
 15 μὴ χεῖρόν σοί τι γένηται. ἀπῆλθεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὅτι

<p>Joh. 5 : 1 ἡ ἑορτὴ Ν C L cop Rev.mg.; om ἡ A B D Treg. West. Rev.txt. 2 τὸ λεγόμενον Ν*; ἡ ἐπιλεγόμενη Ν C A B C L Treg. West. Βηθζαθά Ν L 33 Rev. mg.; Βηθσαϊδά B vg cop West.mg. Rev.mg.; Βηθεσδά A C Δ Treg. Rev.txt. 3 ξηρῶν Ν A* B C* L; add ἐκδεχομένων τὴν τοῦ (om A²) ὕδατος κίνησιν A² C⁸ D syrr Rev.</p>	<p>mg. 4 totum versum om Ν B C* D 33; add ἄγγελος — νοσήματι A C⁸ L Rev.mg. 9 ἐγένετο Ν* D; pm εὐθέως Ν C A B C L vg cop syrr Treg. West. 11 ἀπεκρίθη C⁸ D vg; pm δ δὲ Μ C* L cop syrr; pm ὅς δὲ A B Treg. West. Rev. 13 ἀσθενῶν D; iabets Ν A B C L vg cop syrr Treg. West.</p>
---	---

JOHN V.

- 16 Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὸν ὑγιή· καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐδίδωκεν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τὸν
 17 Ἰησοῦν ὅτι ταῦτα ἐποίει ἐν σαββάτῳ· ὁ δὲ ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς· ὁ πατὴρ μου
 18 ἕως ἄρτι ἐργάζεται, καὶ γὰρ ἐργάζομαι· διὰ τοῦτο μᾶλλον ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰου-
 δαῖοι ἀποκτείνειν, ὅτι οὐ μόνον ἔλυνε τὸ σάββατον, ἀλλὰ καὶ πατέρα ἰδίου ἔλεγε
 τὸν θεόν, ἴσον ἑαυτὸν ποιών τῷ θεῷ.
- 19 Ἀπεκρίνατο οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔλεγε αὐτοῖς· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ δύνα-
 ται ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐδέν, ἀν μὴ τι βλέπῃ τὸν πατέρα ποιούντα· ἃ γὰρ
 20 ἂν ἐκεῖνος ποιῇ, ταῦτα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖ ὁμοίως· ὁ γὰρ πατὴρ φιλεῖ τὸν υἱὸν καὶ
 πάντα δέκνυσιν αὐτῷ ἃ αὐτὸς ποιεῖ, καὶ μεῖζονα τούτων δείξει αὐτῷ ἔργα, ἵνα
 21 ὑμεῖς θαυμάζητε· ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐγείρει τοὺς νεκροὺς καὶ ζωοποιεῖ, οὕτως
 22 καὶ ὁ υἱὸς οὓς θέλει ζωοποιεῖ· οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ κρίνει οὐδένα, ἀλλὰ τὴν κρίσιν
 23 πᾶσαν δέδωκεν τῷ υἱῷ, ἵνα πάντες τιμῶσι τὸν υἱὸν καθὼς τιμῶσι τὸν πατέρα.
 24 ἢ μὴ τιμῶν τὸν υἱὸν οὐ τιμᾷ τὸν πατέρα τὸν πέμψαντα αὐτόν· ἢ μὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
 ὑμῖν ὅτι ὁ τὸν λόγον μου ἀκούων καὶ πιστεύων τῷ πέμψαντί με ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώ-
 νιον, καὶ εἰς κρίσιν οὐκ ἔρχεται ἀλλὰ μεταβέβηκεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωὴν.
 25 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ νεκροὶ ἀκούσουσιν
 26 τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀκούσαντες ζήσουσιν· ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ
 27 ἔχει ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, οὕτως καὶ τῷ υἱῷ ἔδωκεν ζωὴν ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· καὶ ἐξουσίαν
 28 ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ κρίσιν ποιεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστίν· μὴ θαυμάζετε τοῦτο, ὅτι
 29 ἔρχεται ὥρα ἐν ᾗ πάντες οἱ ἐν τοῖς μνημείοις ἀκούσουσιν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ, ἢ καὶ
 30 ἐκπορεύονται οἱ τὰ ἀγαθὰ ποιήσαντες εἰς ἀνάστασιν ζωῆς, οἱ τὰ φαῦλα πράξαν-
 31 τες εἰς ἀνάστασιν κρίσεως.^a οὐ δύναμαι ἐγὼ ποιεῖν ἀπ' ἑμαυτοῦ οὐδέν· καθὼς
 32 ἀκούω κρίνω, καὶ ἡ κρίσις ἣ ἐμὴ δίκαια ἐστίν, ὅτι οὐ ζητῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμὸν
 ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με.
- 31 32 Ἐὰν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ, ἡ μαρτυρία μου οὐκ ἔστιν ἀληθής· ἄλλος
 33 ἐστὶν ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμοῦ, καὶ οἴδατε ὅτι ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία ἣν μαρτυ-
 34 ρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ· ὑμεῖς ἀπεστάλκατε πρὸς Ἰωάννην, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκεν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ·
 35 ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου τὴν μαρτυρίαν λαμβάνω, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λέγω ἵνα ὑμεῖς
 36 σωθῇτε· ἐκεῖνος ἦν ὁ λύχνος ὁ καιόμενος καὶ φαίνων, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἠθέλησατε ἀγαλ-
 37 λιαθῆναι πρὸς ὥραν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτοῦ· ἐγὼ δὲ ἔχω τὴν μαρτυρίαν μεῖζω τοῦ
 38 Ἰωάννου· τὰ γὰρ ἔργα ἃ δέδωκεν μοι ὁ πατὴρ ἵνα τελειώσω αὐτὰ, αὐτὰ τὰ ἔργα
 39 ἃ ποιῶ μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ με ἀπέσταλκεν· καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πα-
 40 τήρ, ἐκεῖνος μεμαρτύρηκεν περὶ ἐμοῦ· οὔτε φωνὴν αὐτοῦ πώποτε ἀκηκόατε, οὔτε
 41 εἶδος αὐτοῦ ἐωράκατε, ἢ καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε ἐν ὑμῖν μένοντα, ὅτι ὃν
 42 ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος, τούτῳ ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε· ἐραυνᾶτε τὰς γραφάς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς
 43 δοκεῖτε ἐν αὐταῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔχειν, καὶ ἐκεῖναί εἰσιν αἱ μαρτυροῦσαι περὶ ἐμοῦ·
 44 οὐ καὶ οὐ θέλετε ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχητε· δόξαν παρὰ ἀνθρώπων οὐ
 45 λαμβάνω, ἀλλὰ ἔγνωκα ὑμᾶς ὅτι οὐκ ἔχετε τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς·
 46 ἐγὼ ἐλήλυθα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρός μου, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετε με· ἐὰν ἄλλος

^a 29. Comp. Dan. 12 : 2.

17 δ δὲ B B; add Ἰησοῦς A C D L Treg.
 Rev. 18 διὰ τοῦτο N D; add οὖν A B
 C L vg Treg. West. Rev.

20 θαυμάζετε B L; θαυμάζητε A B D Treg.

West.

30 θεοῦ N A D L al; om B
 cop [Treg.mg.] [West.] Rev.mg.32 οἴδατε N^a D; οἶδα N^c A B L vg cop
 syrr Treg. West. Rev.

JOHN V.

- 44 ἔλθῃ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τῷ ἰδίῳ, ἐκείνον λήψεσθε. πῶς δύνασθε ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσαι, δόξαν παρὰ ἀλλήλων λαμβάνοντες, καὶ τὴν δόξαν τὴν παρὰ τοῦ μόνου θεοῦ οὐ
 45 ζητεῖτε; ἡμὶν δοκεῖτε ὅτι ἐγὼ κατηγορήσω ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ἔστιν ὁ
 46 κατηγορῶν ὑμῶν Μωϋσῆς, εἰς ὃν ὑμεῖς ἠλπικατε. εἰ γὰρ ἐπιστεύετε Μωϋσῇ,
 47 ἐπιστεύετε ἂν ἐμοί· περὶ γὰρ ἐμοῦ ἐκεῖνος ἔγραψεν. εἰ δὲ τοῖς ἐκείνου γράμμασιν οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς τοῖς ἐμοῖς ῥήμασιν πιστεύσετε;

§ 37. The Disciples pluck ears of grain on the Sabbath. — *On the way to Galilee?*

MATT. XII. 1-8.

- 1 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἐπορεύθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς σάββασιν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπεινάσαν, καὶ ἤρξαντο τίλλειν στάχυν καὶ ἐσθίειν.^a
 2 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἰδόντες εἶπαν αὐτῷ· ἰδοὺ οἱ μαθηταὶ σου ποιοῦσιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ποιεῖν ἐν
 3 σαββάτῳ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησεν Δαυεὶδ, ὅτε ἐπεινάσεν καὶ οἱ
 4 μετ' αὐτοῦ;^b πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγον, ὃ οὐκ ἐξὸν ἦν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν οὐδὲ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν μόνοις; ἢ οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ^c ὅτι τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ

MARK II. 23-28.

- 23 Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν παραπορεύεσθαι διὰ τῶν σπορίμων, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤρξαντο ὁδὸν ποιεῖν τίλλοντας
 24 τοὺς στάχυν.^a καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· ἰδε τί ποιοῦσιν τοῖς σάββασιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν;
 25 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησεν Δαυεὶδ, ὅτε χρείαν ἔσχεν καὶ ἐπεινάσεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ;^b πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἀβιάθαρ ἀρχιερέως καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῖς, καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσιν;

LUKE VI. 1-5.

- 1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ δευτεροπρώτῳ διαπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ σπορίμων, καὶ ἔτιλλον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τοὺς στάχυν καὶ ἥσθιον ψώχοντες ταῖς χερσίν· αὐτοὶ δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων εἶπον· τί ποιεῖτε ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ποιεῖν τοῖς σάββασιν; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀνέγνωτε ὃ ἐποίησεν Δαυεὶδ, ὅποτε ἐπεινάσεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες;^b
 4 ὡς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔλαβεν καὶ ἔφαγεν καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς ἱερεῖς;

^a 1 etc. Deut. 23 : 25.

^b 3 etc. 1 Sam. 21 : 1-7.

^c 5. Num. 28 : 9, 10, 18, 19.

Joh. 5 : 44. θεοῦ ■ A D L Δ vg [West.]; om B [Treg.mg.] Rev.mg.

Mt. 12 : 23. παραπορεύεσθαι ■ A L Δ West. mg.; διαπορεύεσθαι B C D Treg. West.txt. Rev.

Lc. 6 : 1. δευτεροπρώτῳ A C D vg Greg^{naz} Epiph Chrys Thphyl Amb [Treg.mg.] West. mg. Rev.mg.; om ■ B L 33 cop Treg.txt. West.txt. Rev.txt. 2 ποιεῖν ■ A C L cop; om B (D) vg Treg. West.

3 ὁπότε A; ὅτε ■ B C D L Treg. West. Rev. | ὄντες A C [Treg.mg.]; om ■ B D L cop Treg.txt. West. 4 ἔλαβεν καὶ A C³ it vg; λαβὼν B C* L 33 cop^{vid} Treg. West. Rev.; om ■ D.

Mt. 12 : 4. ἔφαγον ■ ■ Rev.mg.; ἔφαγεν C D it vg Treg. Rev.txt.

Mt. 2 : 26. πῶς ■ A C L Δ it vg; om B D [Treg.] [West.] | ἀρχιερέως ■ B L; pm τοῦ A C Δ [Treg.mg.] Rev.mg.

MATT. XII.

MARK II.

LUKE VI.

ἱερεῖς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ
 σάββατον βεβηλοῦσιν
 6 καὶ ἀναίτιοί εἰσιν ; λέ-
 γω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι τοῦ
 ἱεροῦ μεῖζόν ἐστιν ὧδε.
 7 εἰ δὲ ἐγνώκετε τί ἐσ-
 τιν · ἔλεος θέλω
 καὶ οὐ θυσίαν,^a οὐκ
 ἂν κατεδικάσατε τοὺς
 8 ἀναιτίους. κύριος γάρ
 ἐστιν τοῦ σαββάτου
 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

27 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς · τὸ
 σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἄν-
 θρωπον ἐγένετο, καὶ
 οὐχ ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ
 28 σάββατον · ὥστε κύ-
 ριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
 ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαβ-
 βάτου.

5 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι
 κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
 ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαβ-
 βάτου.

§ 38. The Healing of the Withered Hand on the Sabbath. — *Galilee.*

MATT. XII. 9-14.

MARK III. 1-6.

LUKE VI. 6-11.

9 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν
 ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν συναγω-
 10 γὴν αὐτῶν. καὶ ἰδοὺ
 ἄνθρωπος χεῖρα ἔχων
 ξηράν · καὶ ἐπηρώτη-
 σαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες ·
 εἰ ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάββα-
 σιν θεραπεύσαι ; ἵνα
 κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.
 11 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς · τίς
 ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρω-
 πος ὃς ἔξει πρόβατον
 ἔν, καὶ ἐὰν ἐμπέσῃ τοῦ-
 το τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς
 βόθυνον, οὐχὶ κρατήσει
 12 αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγερεῖ ; πόσῳ
 οὖν διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος
 προβάτου · ὥστε ἔξ-
 εστιν τοῖς σάββασιν
 καλῶς ποιεῖν.

1 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν
 εἰς συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἦν
 ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος ἐξηρα-
 μένην ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα ·
 2 καὶ παρετήρουν αὐτὸν
 εἰ ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν
 θεραπεύει αὐτόν, ἵνα
 κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.
 3 καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ
 τῷ τὴν ξηρὰν χεῖρα
 ἔχοντι · ἔγειρε εἰς τὸ
 4 μέσον. καὶ λέγει αὐ-
 τοῖς · ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάβ-
 βασιν ἀγαθὸν ποιῆσαι
 ἢ κακοποιῆσαι, ψυχὴν
 σῶσαι ἢ ἀποκτείνειν ;
 5 οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων. ἰ καὶ
 περιβλεψάμενος αὐ-
 τοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς, συν-
 λυπούμενος ἐπὶ τῇ πω-
 ρώσει τῆς καρδίας αὐ-
 τῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ·

6 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἐτέ-
 ρῳ σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν
 αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν συναγω-
 γὴν καὶ διδάσκειν. καὶ
 ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ καὶ
 ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ἡ δεξιὰ
 7 ἦν ξηρά. παρετηροῦν-
 το δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ
 οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εἰ ἐν τῷ
 σαββάτῳ θεραπεύει,
 ἵνα εὖρωσιν κατηγορεῖν
 8 αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ ᾗδει
 τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐ-
 τῶν · εἶπεν δὲ τῷ ἄν-
 θρῳ τῷ ξηρὰν ἔχοντι
 τὴν χεῖρα · ἔγειρε καὶ
 στῆθι εἰς τὸ μέσον.
 9 καὶ ἀναστὰς ἔστη. ἰ εἶ-
 πεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς
 αὐτοὺς · ἐπερωτῶ ὑμᾶς
 εἰ ἔξεστιν τῷ σαββάτῳ
 ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἢ κακο-
 ποιῆσαι, ψυχὴν σῶ-
 10 σαι ἢ ἀπολέσαι. καὶ
 περιβλεψάμενος πάν-

^a 7. Hos. 6 : 6.

MATT. XII.

νόν σου τὴν χεῖρα.
καὶ ἐξέτεινεν, καὶ ἀπε-
κατεστάθη ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ
ἄλλη.

- 14 ἐξεληθόντες δὲ
οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμβού-
λιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐ-
τοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπο-
λέσωσιν.

MARK III.

ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ
ἐξέτεινεν, καὶ ἀπεκα-
τεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ.
6 καὶ ἐξεληθόντες οἱ Φαρι-
σαῖοι εὐθὺς μετὰ τῶν
Ἑρωδιανῶν συμβού-
λιον ἐποίησαν κατ' αὐ-
τοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέ-
σωσιν.

LUKE VI.

τας αὐτοὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου.
ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν, καὶ ἀπο-
κατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐ-
τοῦ. 11 αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσ-
θησαν ἀνοίας, καὶ διε-
λάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους
τί ἂν ποιήσαιεν τῷ
Ἰησοῦ.

§ 39. Jesus arrives at the Sea of Tiberias, and is followed by multitudes. —
Lake of Galilee.

MATT. XII. 15-21.

- 15 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν
ἐκεῖθεν. καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ πολ-
λοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς πάντας,

- 8 καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου καὶ περὶ
9 Τύρον καὶ Σιδῶνα, πλῆθος πολὺ, ἀκούοντες ὅσα ἐποίει, ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ
εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα πλοιάριον προσκαρτερῇ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα
10 μὴ θλίβωσιν αὐτόν· πολλοὺς γὰρ ἐθεράπευσεν, ὥστε ἐπιτίπτειν αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ
11 ἁψωνται, ὅσοι εἶχον μάστιγας. καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν
ἐθεώρουν, προσέπιπτον αὐτῷ καὶ ἔ-

MATT. XII.

- 16 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴ φανερόν 12 θεοῦ. καὶ πολλὰ ἐπέτιμα αὐτοῖς ἵνα
17 αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ μὴ αὐτὸν φανερόν ποιῶσιν.
18 ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἑσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέ-
γοντος·^a ἰδοὺ ὁ παῖς μου ὃν ἡρέτισα, ὁ ἀγαπητός μου ὃν ἡδύό-
κησεν ἡ ψυχὴ μου· θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ κρίσιν
19 τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπαγγελεῖ. οὐκ ἐρίσει οὐδὲ κραυγάσει, οὐδὲ
20 ἀκούσει τις ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. κάλαμον
συντετριμμένον οὐ κατεάξει καὶ λίνον τυφόμενον οὐ σβέσει,
21 ἕως ἂν ἐκβάλλῃ εἰς νίκος τὴν κρίσιν. καὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ
ἔθνη ἐλπιούσιν.

^a 18. Is. 42 : 1 sq. Comp. Is. 11 : 10.

Mc. 3 : 5. χεῖρα B West.mg.; χεῖρά σου
■ A C D L Δ al vg cop syrr [Treg.] West.
txt.

■ ἐποίησαν N C Δ West.mg.; ἐποίησαν
A Treg.mg.; ἐδίδουν B L Treg.txt. West.
txt.

Mt. 12 : 15. πολλοί N B vg; pm ὄχλοι C
D L cop [Treg.]

Mc. 3 : 7. εἰς D Treg.mg.; πρὸς N A B
C L Δ Treg.txt. West. | ἠκολούθησαν N C
Δ; -θησεν A B L Treg. West.; post Ἰουδαίας
N C Δ vg; post Γαλιλαίας A B L cop syrr
Treg. West. Rev.

8 ἐποίει N A C D Δ it vg cop syrr Treg.
mg. West.mg.; ποιεῖ B L Treg.txt. West.
txt.

§ 40. Jesus withdraws to the Mountain, and chooses the Twelve; the multitudes follow him. — *Near Capernaum.* [*Horns of Hattin.*]

MARK III. 13-19.

LUKE VI. 12-19.

- 13 Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσ- 12 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύ-
καλεῖται οὓς ᾗθελεν αὐτός, καὶ ἀπῆλ- ταις ἐξελεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσ-
14 θον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ ἐποίησεν δώ- εὔσασθαι, καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ
δεκα ἵνα ὦσιν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵνα ἀπο-

MATT. X. 2-4.

- 2 Τῶν δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστό- στέλλῃ αὐτοὺς κηρύσ- 13 καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέ-
λων τὰ ὀνόματά ἐστιν σειν ἰ καὶ ἔχειν ἔξου- ρα, προσεφώνησεν τοὺς
ταῦτα· πρῶτος Σίμων σίαν ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαι- μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκ-
ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος καὶ μόνια. καὶ ἐποίησεν λεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν
'Ανδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐ- τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἐπέ- δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ ἀπο-
τοῦ, καὶ Ἰάκωβος ὁ ἐτί- θηκεν ὄνομα τῷ Σίμωνι 14 στολούς ὠνόμασεν, Ἰσί-
τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰω- 17 Πέτρον· καὶ Ἰάκωβον μωνα, ὃν καὶ ὠνόμασεν
άννης ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ, τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν Πέτρον, καὶ Ἀνδρέαν
3 Ἰ Φίλιππος καὶ Βαρ- τοῦ Ἰακώβου, καὶ ἐπέ- τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ
θολομαῖος, Ὡμᾶς καὶ θηκεν αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην
Μαθθαῖος ὁ τελώνης, καὶ Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρ- καὶ Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρ-
'Ιάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ἀλ- θολομαῖον καὶ Μαθ- 15 θολομαῖον ἰ καὶ Μαθ-
φαίου καὶ Λεββαῖος, θαῖον καὶ Ὡμᾶν, καὶ
4 Ἰ Σίμων ὁ Καναναῖος Ἰάκωβον Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Ἰάκωβον Ἀλφαίου, καὶ
καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώ- Σίμωνα τὸν καλούμενον 16 ζῆλωτήν, ἰ καὶ Ἰούδαν
της ὁ καὶ παραδοὺς ζῆλωτον, καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώθ, ὃς ἐγένετο
αὐτόν. 19 ἰ καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώθ, ὃς καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.

- 17 καὶ καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ, καὶ ὄχλος πολὺς μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πλη-
θος πολλὸν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ τῆς παραλίου
Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, οἱ ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων αὐτῶν,
■ 19 ἰ καὶ οἱ ἐνοχλούμενοι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων ἐθεραπεύοντο· ἰ καὶ πᾶς ὁ
ὄχλος ἐζήτουν ἄπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο καὶ ἵατο πάντας.

§ 41. The Sermon on the Mount. — *Near Capernaum.* [*Horns of Hattin.*]

MATT. V. 1—VIII. 1.

LUKE VI. 20-49.

- 1 Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ 20 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς
ὄρος· καὶ καθίσαντος αὐτοῦ προσῆλ-
2 θαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀνοί-

Mo. 3: 14. δώδεκα A C² D L it vg; add mg.; om A C² D L it vg cop syrr Treg. Rev. txt.
ὃς καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασεν ■ B C*^{vid} Δ cop

West. Rev. mg.

16 καὶ ἐποίησεν τοὺς δώδεκα ■ B C* Δ Rev.

Mt. 10: 3. Λεββαῖος D West. mg.; ; ὁ ἀδ-
δαῖος ■ B vg cop Treg. West. Rev.; ; Λεββαῖος
ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Ὀσθδαῖος C² L syrr.

MATT. V.

ξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς
 3 λέγων· μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύ-
 ματι, ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν
 4 οὐρανῶν. μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς, ὅτι αὐ-
 5 τοὶ κληρονομήσουσιν τὴν γῆν.^a μα-
 κάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες, ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρα-
 6 κληθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες
 7 καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην, ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ
 8 ἐλεήμονες, ὅτι αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ,
 9 ὅτι αὐτοὶ τὸν θεὸν ὄψονται. μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί, ὅτι υἱοὶ θεοῦ κλη-
 10 θήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ διωγόμενοι ἕνεκεν δικαιοσύνης, ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν
 11 ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. μακάριοί
 ἐστε ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώ-
 12 ξουσιν καὶ εἰπωσιν πᾶν πονηρὸν καθ'
 ὑμῶν ψευδόμενοι ἕνεκεν ἑμοῦ. χαίrete
 καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν
 πολλὸς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· οὕτως γὰρ
 ἐδίδωκεν τοὺς προφῆτας τοὺς πρὸ
 ὑμῶν.

24 φήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν. Πλὴν οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις, ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παρά-
 25 κλησιν ὑμῶν. ¹οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι νῦν, ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαὶ οἱ γελῶν-
 26 τες νῦν, ὅτι πενθήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε. οὐαὶ ὅταν καλῶς εἴπωσιν ὑμᾶς πάντες
 οἱ ἄνθρωποι· κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποιοῦν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

MATT. V.

13 Ὑμεῖς ἐστὲ τὸ ἄλ⁺α τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἄλα μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἀλισθησεται;
 εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει ἔτι εἰ μὴ βληθὲν ἔξω καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.
 14 Ὑμεῖς ἐστὲ τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου. οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω ὄρους κει-
 15 μένη· οὐδὲ καίουσιν λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν μῶδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν
 16 λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ· οὕτως λαμψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμ-
 προσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα καὶ δοξάσωσιν τὸν
 πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.
 17 Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς προφῆτας· οὐκ ἦλθον
 18 καταλῦσαι, ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς
 καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰῶτα ἐν ἡ μία κεραία οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένη-
 19 ται. ὃς ἐὰν σὺν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτως
 τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐλάχιστος κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς δ' ἂν
 20 ποιήσῃ καὶ διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. λέγω
 γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περισσεύσῃ ὑμῶν ἡ δικαιοσύνη πλεῖον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ
 Φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.

^a 4. Comp. Ps. 37 : 11, 22, 29.

MATT. V.

- 21 [★] Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις·^a οὐ φονεύσεις· ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ,
 22 ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει. ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὃς ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ
 αὐτοῦ ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ῥαχά, ἔνοχος ἔσται
 23 τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ μωρέ, ἔνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. ἴ ἐὰν
 οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, κάκει μνηστῆς ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός
 24 σου ἔχει τι κατὰ σοῦ, ἴ ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ
 ὑπαγε πρῶτον διαλλάγηθι τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἔλθων πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν
 25 σου. ἴσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχὺ ἕως ὅτου εἰ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ·
 μήποτε σε παραδῷ ὁ ἀντίδικος τῷ κριτῇ καὶ ὁ κριτὴς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, καὶ εἰς φυλα-
 26 κὴν βληθῇσῃ. ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν ἕως ἂν ἀποδῷς τὸν ἔσχατον
 κοδράντην. :: *3^a of a cent*
 27 28 Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη·^b οὐ μοιχεύσεις. ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ
 βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι ἤδη ἐμοίχυσεν αὐτήν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ.
 29 εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ·
 συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόλῃται ἐν τῶν μελῶν σου καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου
 30 βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν· καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιὰ σου χεὶρ σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτήν καὶ
 βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόλῃται ἐν τῶν μελῶν σου καὶ μὴ ὅλον
 τὸ σῶμά σου εἰς γέενναν ἀπέλθῃ.
 31 Ἐρρέθη δέ·^c ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω αὐτῇ
 32 ἀποστάσιον. ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ
 παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ αὐτήν μοιχευθῆναι, καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολελυμένην
 γαμήσῃ, μοιχᾶται.
 33 Πάλιν ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις·^d οὐκ ἐπιορκήσεις, ἀποδώ-
 34 σεις δὲ τῷ κυρίῳ τοὺς ὅρκους σου. ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ὁμόσαι
 35 ὅλως· μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι θρόνος ἐστὶν τοῦ θεοῦ· ἴ μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ, ὅτι ὑπο-
 πόδιον ἐστὶν τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ· μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶν τοῦ μεγά-
 36 λου βασιλέως· μήτε ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ σου ὁμόσης, ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν τρίχα
 37 λευκὴν ποιῆσαι ἢ μέλαιναν. ἴ ἔστω δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν ναὶ ναί, οὐ οὐ· τὸ δὲ περισ-
 σὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστίν.
 38 Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη·^e ὁ φθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὁ φθαλμοῦ καὶ ὁ δόντα
 39 ἀντὶ ὁ δόντος. ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν
 μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις
 σε ραπίζει εἰς τὴν δεξιὰν σιαγόνα, 29 τῷ τύπτοντί σε εἰς τὴν σιαγόνα πάρ-
 40 στρέφον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· καὶ τῷ
 θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι καὶ τὸν χιτῶνά
 σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ ἱμά-
 41 τιον· καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγγαρεύσει μέλιον
 42 ἐν, ἴπαγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο. τῷ αἰτοῦντί 30 παντὶ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου,

LUKE VI.

^a 21. Ex. 20 : 13. Lev. 24 : 21.^b 27. Ex. 20 : 14.^c 31. Deut. 24 : 1.^d 33. Ex. 20 : 7. Lev. 19 : 12. Deut. 23 : 21.^e 38. Ex. 21 : 24. Lev. 24 : 20.

22 αὐτοῦ pr ^N* B vg; add εἰκὴ ^N^{ob} D L
 cop syrr [Treg.] Rev.mg. 25 ὁ κριτὴς
^N B Rev.mg.; add σε παραδῷ D L vg cop
 syrr [Treg.] Rev.txt. 28 ἐπιθυμῆσαι

^N*; add αὐτήν B D L Treg. [West.]; add
 αὐτῆς ^N^b. 37 ἔστω ^N D L; ἔσται B
 West.mg. Rev.mg.

MATT. V.

LUKE VI.

- σε δός, καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ σοῦ
δανίσασθαι μὴ ἀποστραφῆς.
- 43 Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη.^a ἀγαπή-
σεις τὸν πλησίον σου καὶ
- 44 μισήσεις τὸν ἐχθρόν σου. ἐγὼ
δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς
ὑμῶν, καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν διω-
45 κόντων ὑμᾶς· ὅπως γένησθε υἱοὶ τοῦ
πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ὅτι
τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πο-
νηροῦς καὶ ἀγαθοῦς καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ
- 46 δικαίους καὶ ἀδίκους. ἔαν γὰρ ἀγα-
πήσητε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα
μισθὸν ἔχετε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶναι τὸ
- 47 αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν; καὶ ἔαν ἀσπάσῃσθε
τοὺς ἀδελφούς ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισ-
σὸν ποιεῖτε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ ἔθνηκοὶ τὸ
αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν;
- ἔστιν; καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς
δανίζουσιν ἵνα ἀπολάβωσιν τὰ ἴσα.
- 35 Πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε καὶ δανίζετε μηδένα
ἀπελπίζοντες· καὶ ἔσται ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς, καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ ὑψίστου,
ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός ἐστιν ἐπὶ τοὺς
ἀχαρίστους καὶ πονηροὺς.
- 48 ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέ- 36 γίνεσθε οἰκτίρμονες, καθὼς ὁ πατὴρ
λειοὶ ὡς ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος
ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἐστίν.
τέλειός ἐστιν.
- VI. 1 Προσέχετε δὲ τὴν δικαιοσύνην ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων
πρὸς τὸ θεάσθαι αὐτοῖς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, μισθὸν οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ
ἐν οὐρανοῖς.
- 2 Ὅταν οὖν ποιῆς ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ σαλπίσῃς ἔμπροσθέν σου, ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκρι-
ται ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς ρύμαις, ὅπως δοξασθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀν-
3θρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. Ἰσοῦ δὲ ποιοῦντος ἐλεη-
4μοσύνην μὴ γνώτω ἡ ἀριστερά σου τί ποιεῖ ἡ δεξιὰ σου, ὅπως ἡ σοῦ ἐλεημοσύνη
ᾗ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ ἀποδώσει σοι.
- 5 Καὶ ὅταν προσεύχησθε, οὐκ ἔσεσθε ὡς οἱ ὑποκριταί· ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς
συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν πλατειῶν ἐστῶτες προσεύχεσθαι, ὅπως φα-
■ νῶσιν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. Ἰσοῦ δὲ
ὅταν προσεύχῃ, εἴσελθε εἰς τὸ ταμεῖόν σου καὶ κλείσας τὴν θύραν σου πρόσευξαι
τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ ἀπο-

^a 43. Comp. Lev. 19 : 18.

44 ὑμῶν B vg cop; add εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς
καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, καθὼς ποιεῖτε τοὺς μισούν-
τας ὑμᾶς D L. 46 τὸ αὐτὸ B L syrr;
οὕτως D Z 33 cop Treg. West.mg.

Lc. 6 : 33. γὰρ B; om B A D L ■ it
vg Treg. [West.] Rev. 35 μηδένα B
■ West.mg. Rev.mg.; μηδὲν A B D L cop
Treg. West.txt. Rev.txt.

MATT. VI.

- 7 δώσει σοι. Προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ βατταλογήσητε ὥσπερ οἱ ἔθνικοι· δοκοῦσιν
 8 γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται. μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῇτε αὐτοῖς·
 9 οἶδεν γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὡς χρειάν ἔχετε πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν. οὕτως
 οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς· πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά
 10 σου· ἑλθάτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ
 11 12 γῆς· ἵνα τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον· καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ
 13 ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν· καὶ μὴ εἰσε-
 14 νέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. Ἐὰν γὰρ
 ἀφήτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ
 15 οὐράνιος· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀφήτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἀφήσει τὰ παρα-
 τώματα ὑμῶν.
- 16 Ὅταν δὲ νηστεύητε, μὴ γίνεσθε ὡς οἱ ὑποκριταὶ σκυθρωποί· ἀφανίζουσιν γὰρ
 τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν ὅπως φανῶσιν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
 17 ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν· σὺ δὲ νηστεύων ἀλειφαί σου τὴν κεφαλὴν καὶ το
 18 πρόσωπόν σου νίψαι, ὅπως μὴ φανῇς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρί
 σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυφαίῳ, καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυφαίῳ ἀποδώσει σοι.
 19 Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σὴς καὶ βρώσις ἀφανίζει,
 20 καὶ ὅπου κλέπτει διορύσσουσιν καὶ κλέπτουσιν· θησαυρίζετε δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς
 ἐν οὐρανῷ, ὅπου οὐτὲ σὴς οὐτὲ βρώσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπτει οὐ διορύσ-
 21 σουσιν οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν. ὅπου γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ θησαυρός σου, ἐκεῖ ἔσται καὶ ἡ καρ-
 22 δία σου. Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός. ἐὰν ᾖ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου
 23 ἅπλοῦς, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν ἔσται· ἐὰν δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρὸς ᾖ,
 ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινὸν ἔσται. εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν, τὸ
 σκότος πόσον.
- 24 Οὐδεὶς δύναται δυοὶ κυρίως δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἓνα μισήσει καὶ τὸν ἕτερον
 ἀγαπήσει, ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε θεῷ δου-
 25 λεύειν καὶ μαμωνᾷ. Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν τί
 φάγητε, μηδὲ τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν τί ἐνδύσῃσθε. οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλείον ἐστιν τῆς
 26 τροφῆς καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος; ἐμβλέψατε εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ὅτι
 οὐ σπεύρουσιν οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν οὐδὲ συνάγουσιν εἰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν
 27 ὁ οὐράνιος τρέφει αὐτά· οὐχ ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον διαφέρετε αὐτῶν; τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν
 28 μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἓνα; καὶ περὶ ἐνδύμα-
 29 τος τί μεριμνᾶτε; καταμάθετε τὰ κρίνα τοῦ ἀγροῦ πῶς αὐξάνουσιν· οὐ κοπιᾷ-
 30 σιν οὐδὲ νήθουσιν. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ
 εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενος ὁ θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιένυσσιν, οὐ πολλῶ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλι-
 31 γόπιστοι; ἢ μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε λέγοντες· τί φάγωμεν ἢ τί πίωμεν ἢ τί περι-
 32 βαλώμεθα; πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητοῦσιν· οἶδεν γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ
 33 οὐράνιος ὅτι χρήζετε τούτων ἀπάντων. ζητεῖτε δὲ πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν καὶ

Mt. 6: 8. ὁ πατὴρ D L Z 33; pm ὁ θεὸς N* cop. Treg. [West.] Rev. 22 ἐὰν N
 B [West.] Rev.mg. 13 πονηροῦ N B D vg cop; add ὅτι σου ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ
 ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας· ἀμήν. 25 φάγητε N vg; add ἢ τί πίνετε B Treg.
 L 33 syrr Rev.mg. 15 ἀνθρώποις N [West.] Rev. 33 βασιλείαν N B; add τοῦ θεοῦ L 33 vg
 D vg; add τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν B L 33 syrr Treg.

MATT. VI.

34 τὴν δικαιοσύνην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἡ γὰρ αὔριον μεριμνήσει ἑαυτῆς. ἀρκετὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία αὐτῆς.

LUKE VI.

- VII. 1 Μὴ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθῇτε. 37 Καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθῇτε· καὶ μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ καταδικασθῇτε. ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεται ὑμῖν.
- 2 ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι κρίνετε κριθήσεσθε, καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.
- 38 σεσθε· ἰδίδοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· μέτρον καλὸν πεπιεσμένον σεσαλευμένον ὑπερεκχυννόμενον δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον ὑμῶν· ᾧ γὰρ μέτρῳ 39 μετρεῖτε ἀντιμετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν. Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς. μήτι δύναται τυφλὸς τυφλὸν ὁδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ ἀμφοτέρω εἰς βόθυνον ἐμπεσοῦνται; 40 οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον· κατηρτισμένος δὲ πᾶς 41 ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ. τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ σῷ ὀφθαλμῷ δοκὸν οὐ κατανοεῖς; 42 ἡ πῶς ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου. ὑποκριτά, ἐκβαλε πρῶτον 43 ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου τὴν δοκὸν, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.
- 6 Μὴ δώτε τὸ ἅγιον τοῖς κυσίν, μηδὲ βάλητε τοὺς μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἐμπροσθεν τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε καταπατήσουσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν καὶ στραφέντες ῥήξωσιν ὑμᾶς.
- 7 Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὐρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὐρίσκει, 9 καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιγήσεται. ἡ τίς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃν αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ἡ καὶ ἰχθὺν αἰτήσῃ, 11 μὴ ὄψιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὄντες οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν.
- 12 πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἐὰν θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται.
- 13 εἰσελθατε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πλατεία [ἡ πύλη] καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ ὁδὸς 14 ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ πολλοὶ εἰσιν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς· ὅτι 31 καὶ καθὼς θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως. —

Mt. 7 : 13. ἡ πύλη N^b B C L vg cop syrr mg. 14 ὅτι N^b B* ; τί N^b vid et^s B²
[Tisch.] West.mg. ; om N^{*} West.txt. Rev. C L vg syrr Treg. Rev.mg.

MATT. VII.

στενὴ [ἡ πύλη] καὶ τεθλιμμένη ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ ὀλίγοι εἰσὶν οἱ εὐρίσκοντες αὐτήν.

15 Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν, οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασιν προβάτων, ἔσθωθεν δέ εἰσιν λύκοι ἄρ-

16 παγες. ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς. μήτι συλλέγουσιν

17 ἀπὸ ἀκανθῶν σταφυλὰς ἢ ἀπὸ τριβόλων σῦκα; οὕτως πᾶν δένδρον ἀγαθὸν

18 καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ, τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν δένδρον καρπὸν καλὸν ποιεῖ. οὐ

19 δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς πονηροὺς ἐνεγκεῖν, οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν

19 καρποὺς καλοὺς ἐνεγκεῖν. πᾶν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκό-

20 πτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. ἄραγε ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε

αὐτούς.

21 Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι κύριε κύριε, εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ

22 πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. πολλοὶ ἐροῦσίν μοι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ· κύριε κύριε, οὐ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι ἐπροφητεύσαμεν,

καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι

23 δυνάμεις πολλὰς ἐποιήσαμεν; καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔγνω ὑμᾶς, ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν.

24 Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτοὺς ὁμοιω-

θήσεται ἀνδρὶ φρονίμῳ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησεν αὐτοῦ τὴν οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν πέ-

25 τραν. καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἤλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι

καὶ προσέπεσαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἔπεσεν· τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν

26 πέτραν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀκούων μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους καὶ μὴ ποιῶν αὐτοὺς

ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησεν αὐτοῦ τὴν οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν

27 ἄμμον. καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἤλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι

LUKE VI.

44 Ἐκαστον γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώσκεται· οὐ γὰρ ἐξ ἀκαν-

θῶν συλλέγουσιν σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ βάτου

43 σταφυλὴν τρυγῶσιν. — Οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν δένδρον καλὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν σαπρὸν, οὐδὲ πάλιν δένδρον σαπρὸν ποιοῦν

45 καρπὸν καλόν. — ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας

προφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ προφέρει τὸ πονηρόν·

ἐκ γὰρ περισσεύματος καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.

46 Τί δέ με καλεῖτε· κύριε κύριε, καὶ οὐ ποιεῖτε ἃ λέγω;

47 πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με καὶ ἀκούων μου τῶν λόγων

καὶ ποιῶν αὐτοὺς, ὑποδείξω ὑμῖν τίνι

48 ἐστὶν ὁμοῖος, ὁμοῖός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν, ὃς ἔσκαψεν καὶ

ἐβάθυνεν καὶ ἔθηκεν θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· πλημύρης δὲ γενομένης

προσέρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἔσχυσεν σαλευσθαι αὐτὴν διὰ

49 τὸ καλῶς οἰκοδομηθῆσαι αὐτήν. ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας ὁμοῖός ἐστιν

ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου, ἣ προσέρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς, καὶ εὐθὺς συνέπεσεν, καὶ

Mt. 7: 14. ἡ πύλη N B C et omn. vg [Tisch.] Treg. West. Rev. 18 ἐνεγκεῖν pr N^{vid} B; ποιεῖν N^{**} C Z Treg. | ἐνεγκεῖν

sc N^{*}; ποιεῖν N^b et^{ca} B C Z Treg. West.

Lc. 6: 45. πονηρὸς N^{*} B D L cop; add

ἄνθρωπος N^c A C E vg syrr | πονηροῦ N B D

L E; add θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ A C cop syrr.

48 διὰ τὸ καλῶς οἰκοδομηθῆσαι M B L E 33 cop; τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν A C D vg Rev. mg.

MATT. VII.

καὶ προσέκοψαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσεν, καὶ ἦν ἡ πτώσις αὐτῆς μεγάλη.

- 28 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ἐξεπλήσσαντο οἱ
29 ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν.

VIII. 1 Καταβάντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί.

§ 42. The Healing of the Centurion's Servant. — *Capernaum.*

MATT. VIII. 5-13.

- Εἰσελθόντος δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ, προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἑκατοντάρχης
6 παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν ἰ καὶ λέγων· κύριε, ὁ παῖς μου βέβληται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικός, δεινῶς βασανιζόμενος.

- πρὸς αὐτὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν ὅπως ἐλ-
4 θὼν διασώσῃ τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἡρώτων αὐτὸν σπουδαίως, λέγοντες ὅτι ἀξίός ἐστιν ᾧ
5 παρέξῃ τοῦτο· ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν, καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν
7 λέγει αὐτῷ· ἐγὼ ἔλθων θεραπεύσω αὐτόν.

- 8 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης ἔφη· κύριε, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσέλθῃς·

- ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσεται
9 ὁ παῖς μου. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ· πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται, καὶ ἄλλῳ· ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται, καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου· ποιή-
10 σον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς ἀκολουθοῦσιν· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν

LUKE VI.

ἐγένετο τὸ ῥήγμα τῆς οἰκίας ἐκείνης μέγα.

LUKE VII. 1-10.

- 1 Ἐπειδὴ ἐπλήρωσεν πάντα τὰ ῥήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ,
2 εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ. Ἐκατοντάρχου δὲ τινος δούλος κακῶς ἔχων ἤμελλεν τελευτᾶν, ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ ἔντιμος.

- ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἀπέστειλεν
πρὸς αὐτὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν ὅπως ἐλ-
4 θὼν διασώσῃ τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἡρώτων αὐτὸν σπουδαίως, λέγοντες ὅτι ἀξίός ἐστιν ᾧ
5 παρέξῃ τοῦτο· ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν, καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν
6 αὐτὸς ᾧκοδόμησεν ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος τῆς οἰκίας, ἔπεμψεν φίλους ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης λέγων· κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου· οὐ γὰρ ἱκανός εἰμι ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου
7 εἰσέλθῃς· διὸ οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἤξιωσα πρὸς σε ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ
8 ἰαθήτω ὁ παῖς μου. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν τασσό-
μενος, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ· πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται, καὶ ἄλλῳ· ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται, καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου· ποιή-
9 σον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν αὐτόν, καὶ στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολουθοῦντι αὐτῷ ὄχλῳ εἶπεν·

Mt. 8 : 1. καταβάντι δὲ αὐτῷ N* ; καταβάντος δὲ (καὶ καταβ. Z) αὐτοῦ N^o B C Z Treg. West.

Lc. 7 : 1. ἐπειδὴ A B C* ; ἐπεὶ δὲ N C² L E vg cop Treg. mg. West. mg.

4 ἡρώτων N D L E ; παρεκάλουν (-λεσαν A) A B C Treg. West. Rev.

6 ἔπεμψεν N* B ; add πρὸς (ἐπ' A) αὐτὸν N^o A C D L Treg. Rev. | λέγων N* vg ; add αὐτῷ N^o A B C D L Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 8 : 9. ἐξουσίαν C L ; add τασσόμενος N B [West.] Rev. mg. 10 οὐδὲ — ἐβροι N C ; παρ' οὐδενὶ τσαύτην πίστιν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ ἐβρον B cop Treg. West. Rev. mg.

MATT. VIII.

- τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εἶδον.
 11 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατο-
 λῶν καὶ δυσμῶν ἤξουσιν καὶ ἀνακλι-
 θήσονται μετὰ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν.
 12 οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας ἐξελεύσονται εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ
 13 ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν
 ὀδόντων. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ
 ἑκατοντάρχη· ὕπαγε, ὡς ἐπίστευσας 10
 γενηθήτω σοι. καὶ ἰάθη ὁ παῖς ἐν
 τῇ ᾠρᾷ ἐκείνῃ.

LUKE VII.

- λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύ-
 την πίστιν εἶδον.
 καὶ ὑποστρέψαν-
 τες εἰς τὸν οἶκον οἱ πεμφθέντες εἶδον
 τὸν δοῦλον ὑγιαίνοντα.

§ 43. The Raising of the Widow's Son. — *Naïn*.

LUKE VII. 11-17.

- 11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἐξῆς ἐπορεύθη εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναὶν, καὶ συνεπορεύ-
 12 οντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἱκανοὶ καὶ ὄχλος πολὺς. ὥς δὲ ἤγγισεν τῇ πύλῃ
 τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐξεκομίζετο τεθνηκώς μονογενὴς υἱὸς τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 13 αὐτὴ ἦν χήρα, καὶ ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς ἦν σὺν αὐτῇ. καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ
 14 κύριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτὴν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· μὴ κλαῖε. καὶ προσελθὼν
 ἤψατο τῆς σοροῦ, οἱ δὲ βαστάζοντες ἔστησαν, καὶ εἶπεν· νεανίσκε, σοὶ λέγω,
 15 ἐγέρθητι. καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρὸς καὶ ἤρξατο λαλεῖν, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ
 16 μητρὶ αὐτοῦ. Ἔλαβεν δὲ φόβος ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεὸν λέγοντες ὅτι
 17 προφήτης μέγας ἠγέρθη ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. καὶ
 ἐξῆλθεν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ.

§ 44. John the Baptist in prison sends Disciples to Jesus. — *Galilee: Capernaum?*

MATT. XI. 2-19.

- 2 Ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δε-
 σμωτηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, πεμ-
 3 ψας διὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἔειπεν
 αὐτῷ· σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἕτερον
 προσδοκῶμεν;

LUKE VII. 18-35.

- 18 Καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν Ἰωάννῃ οἱ μαθη-
 19 ται αὐτοῦ περὶ πάντων τούτων. καὶ
 προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν μαθη-
 τῶν αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰωάννης ἔπεμψεν πρὸς
 τὸν κύριον λέγων· σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος,
 20 ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; παραγενόμε-
 νοι δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπαν· Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς ἀπέ-
 σταλκεν ἡμᾶς πρὸς σε λέγων· σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἄλλον προσ-
 21 δοκῶμεν; ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ᾠρᾷ ἐθεράπευσεν πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων
 καὶ μαστίγων καὶ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς πολλοῖς

Mt. 8:12. ἐξελεύσονται N^{*vid} West.mg.; ἐκ-
 βληθήσονται N^a B C vg cop Treg. West.txt.

Lc. 7:11. ἐν τῇ ἐξῆς N^{*} C D cop syri
 Treg.mg. West.mg. Rev.mg.; ἐν τῷ ἐξῆς N^c
 A B L vg Treg.txt. West.txt. Rev.txt. | ἱκα-

νοὶ A C [Treg.mg.]; om N B D L E vg cop
 Treg.txt. West. Rev.

19 ἄλλον A D Treg.mg.; ἕτερον N B L
 E 33 Treg.txt. West. 20 ἄλλον A B;
 ἕτερον M D L E Treg.mg. West.mg.

MATT. XI.

LUKE VII.

4 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πορευθέντες
 5 ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰωάννῃ ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ
 βλέπετε· τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσιν καὶ
 χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ καθαρί-
 ζονται καὶ κωφοὶ ἀκούουσιν, καὶ νεκροὶ
 ἐγείρονται καὶ πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζον-
 6 ται·^a καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ
 σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.
 7 Τούτων δὲ πορευομένων ἤρξατο ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς λέγειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάν-
 νου· τί ἐξήλθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεά-
 σασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευ-
 8 ὄμενον; ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε; ἄν-
 θρωπον ἰδεῖν ἐν μαλακοῖς ἡμφιεσμέ-
 νον; ἰδοὺ οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φοροῦντες
 9 ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις τῶν βασιλέων. ἀλλὰ
 τί ἐξήλθατε; προφήτην ἰδεῖν; ναὶ
 λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφή-
 10 του. οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ γέγρα-
 πται·^b ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω
 τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσ-
 ὄπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει
 τὴν ὁδόν σου ἐμπροσθέν σου.
 11 ἂμην λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἐγήγερται ἐν
 γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μείζων Ἰωάννου
 τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ
 βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν μείζων αὐτοῦ
 12 ἐστίν. ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν Ἰωάννου
 τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ ἕως ἄρτι ἡ βασιλεία
 τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζεται, καὶ βιασταὶ
 13 ἀρπάζουσιν αὐτήν. πάντες γὰρ οἱ
 προφῆται καὶ ὁ νόμος ἕως Ἰωάννου
 14 ἐπροφήτευσαν, καὶ εἰ θέλετε δέξα-
 σθαι, αὐτός ἐστιν Ἡλείας ὁ μέλλων
 15 ἔρχεσθαι.^c ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκουέτω.

16 Τίνι δὲ ὁμοιώσω τὴν γενεὰν ταύ-
 την; ὁμοία ἐστὶν παιδίῳ καθήμενῳ

^a 5 etc. Comp. Is. 35 : 5 sq. ; 61 : 1 sq.

^c 14. Mal. 3 : 23 [4, 5].

22 ἐχαρίσατο βλέπειν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πορευθέντες ἀπαγγεί-
 λατε Ἰωάννῃ ἃ εἶδετε καὶ ἠκούσατε,
 ὅτι τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσιν, χωλοὶ περι-
 πατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, κω-
 φοὶ ἀκούουσιν, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται,
 23 πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται·^a καὶ μακά-
 ριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν
 ἐμοί.

24 Ἀπελθόντων δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων Ἰωάν-
 νου ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς ὄχλους
 περὶ Ἰωάννου· τί ἐξεληλύθατε εἰς τὴν
 ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ
 25 ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον; ἀλλὰ τί ἐξελη-
 λύθατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς
 ἱματίοις ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ ἐν
 ἱματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ καὶ τρυφῇ ὑπάρχον-
 26 τες ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις εἰσίν. ἀλλὰ
 τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; προφήτην
 ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προ-
 27 φήτου. οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ γέγραπ-
 ται·^b ἰδοὺ ἀποστέλλω τὸν
 ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου
 σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν
 28 ὁδόν σου ἐμπροσθέν σου. λέ-
 γω ὑμῖν, μείζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν
 προφήτης Ἰωάννου οὐδεὶς ἐστίν· ὁ
 δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ
 29 θεοῦ μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ
 λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι ἐδικαίω-
 σαν τὸν θεόν, βαπτισθέντες τὸ βάπ-
 30 τισμα Ἰωάννου· οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ
 οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἠθέ-
 τησαν εἰς ἑαυτούς, μὴ βαπτισθέντες
 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

31 Τίνι οὖν ὁμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους
 τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ τίνι εἰσὶν ὁμοι-

^b 10 etc. Mal. 3 : 1.

Lc. 7 : 24, 25, 26. ἐξεληλύθατε Δ (v. 26. A);
 ἐξήλθατε Σ A B D L Ξ Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 11 : 9. ἐξήλθατε; προφήτην ἰδεῖν;
 Σ* B Z Treg.mg.; ἐξήλθατε ἰδεῖν; προφή-
 την; Σ C D Treg.txt. Rev.mg.

Lc. 7 : 28. προφήτης A (D) vg.; om Σ B
 L Ξ cop [Treg.] West. Rev.

Mt. 11 : 15. ὦτα B D Rev.mg.; add ἀκού-
 εῖν Σ C L [Treg.] Rev.txt.

MATT. XI.

LUKE VII.

ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, ἃ προσφωνοῦντα τοῖς
 17 ἑτέροις ἰλέγουσιν· ἠλλήσαμεν ὑμῖν,
 καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν,
 18 καὶ οὐκ ἐκόψασθε. ἦλθεν γὰρ Ἰω-
 ἀννης μήτε ἐσθίων μήτε πίνων, καὶ
 19 λέγουσιν· δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ἦλθεν ὁ
 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων,
 καὶ λέγουσιν· ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος φάγος
 καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ
 ἁμαρτωλῶν. καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία
 ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῆς.

οἱ· ὁμοιοὶ εἰσιν παιδίους τοῖς ἐν ἀγο-
 ρᾷ καθημένοις καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν ἄλ-
 λήλοις λέγοντες· ἠλλήσαμεν ὑμῖν
 καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε, ἐθρηνήσαμεν καὶ
 33 οὐκ ἐκλαύσατε. ἐλήλυθεν γὰρ Ἰωάν-
 νης ὁ βαπτιστὴς μὴ ἐσθίων ἄρτον
 μηδὲ πίνων οἶνον, καὶ λέγετε· δαιμό-
 34 νιον ἔχει. ἐλήλυθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
 θρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγετε·
 ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης,
 35 φίλος τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν. καὶ
 ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς πάντων.

§ 45. Reflections of Jesus on appealing to his mighty Works. — *Capernaum* ?

MATT. XI. 20-30.

20 Τότε ἤρξατο ὀνειδίζειν τὰς πόλεις ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλείσται δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ,
 21 ὅτι οὐ μετενόησαν· οὐαὶ σοὶ Χοραζαῖν, οὐαὶ σοὶ Βηθσαϊδάν, ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ
 Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γινόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ
 22 μετενόησαν. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρί-
 23 σεως ἢ ὑμῖν. καὶ σὺ Καφαρναούμ, μὴ ἕως οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθῇς; ἕως ᾧδου κατα-
 βιβασθῇς, ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις ἐγενήθησαν αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γινόμεναι ἐν σοί,
 24 ἔμεινεν ἂν μέχρι τῆς σήμερον. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι γῇ Σοδόμων ἀνεκτότερον
 ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ σοί.
 25 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ἐξομολογοῦμαι σοὶ πάτερ,
 κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἔκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ
 26 ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναὶ ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως εὐδοκία ἐγένετο ἔμπρο-
 27 σθέν σου. Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιγινώσκει τὸν
 υἱὸν εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ, οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τις ἐπιγινώσκει εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς καὶ ὃς ἐὰν
 28 βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι. Δεῦτε πρὸς με πάντες οἱ κοπιῶντες καὶ πεφορτι-
 29 σμένοι, ἀγῶ ἀναπαύσω ὑμᾶς. ἄρατε τὸν ζυγὸν μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς καὶ μάθετε ἀπ' ἡ-
 30 μού, ὅτι πραῚς εἰμι καὶ ταπεινὸς τῇ καρδίᾳ, καὶ εὐρήσετε ἀνάπανσιν ταῖς ψυχαῖς

§ 46. While sitting at meat with a Pharisee, Jesus is anointed by a Woman who had been a Sinner. — *Capernaum* ?

LUKE VII. 36-50.

36 Ἦρώτα δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων ἵνα φάγῃ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς
 37 τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Φαρισαίου κατεκλίθη. καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ ἣτις ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἁμαρτω-

Lc. 7 : 32. λέγοντες D L; λέγον-α N^o E; καὶ λέγουσιν A; ἃ λέγει N^o B West. Rev.

33 μὴ N B E; μήτε A D L Treg. | μὴδὲ N; μήτε A B D L E Treg. West.

Mt. 11 : 19. ἔργων N B⁺ cop; τέκνων B² C D vg Treg. mg. Rev. mg. 23 κατα-

βιβασθῇς N C al cop syrr Rev. mg.; κατα-
 βῆσθ B D it vg Treg. West. Rev. txt.

LUKE VII.

38 λός, καὶ ἐπιγνοῦσα ὅτι κατὰκειται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ Φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἀλάβα-
 στρον μύρου ἰ καὶ στᾶσα ὀπίσω παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ κλαίονσα τοῖς δάκρυσιν
 ἤρξατο βρέχειν τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ταῖς θριξίν τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν,
 39 καὶ κατεφίλει τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤλειφεν τῷ μύρῳ. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Φαρισαῖος ὁ
 καλέσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων· οὗτος εἰ ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν ἂν τίς
 40 καὶ ποταπὴ ἡ γυνὴ ἣτις ἄπτεται αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστίν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Σίμων, ἔχω σοί τι εἰπεῖν. ὁ δὲ διδάσκαλε, εἰπέ,
 41 φησίν. δύο χρεοφειλέται ἦσαν δανιστῇ τινί· ὁ εἰς ὥφειλεν δηνάρια πεντα-
 42 κόσια, ὁ δὲ ἕτερος πεντήκοντα. μὴ ἐχόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι, ἀμφοτέρους
 43 ἔχαρίσατο. τίς οὖν αὐτῶν πλείον ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν; ἰ ἀποκριθεὶς Σίμων εἶπεν·
 44 ὑπολαμβάνω ὅτι ᾧ τὸ πλείον ἔχαρίσατο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ὀρθῶς ἔκρινας. ἰ καὶ
 στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα τῷ Σίμωνι ἔφη· βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσῆλ-
 θόν σου εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ μου ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὐτὴ δὲ τοῖς δάκρυ-
 45 σιν ἔβρεξέν μου τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν. φίλημά μοι οὐκ
 ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ ἅψ' ἧς εἰσῆλθον οὐ διέλειπεν καταφιλοῦσά μου τοὺς πόδας.
 46 ἐλαίῳ τὴν κεφαλὴν μου οὐκ ἠλείψας· αὕτη δὲ μύρῳ ἠλείψεν μου τοὺς πόδας.
 47 οὐ χάριν, λέγω σοι, ἀφένονται αὐτῆς αἱ ἁμαρτίαι αἱ πολλαί, ὅτι ἠγάπησεν πολὺ·
 48 ᾧ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται, ὀλίγον ἀγαπᾷ. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῇ· ἀφένονται σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι.
 49 καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ συνανακείμενοι λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· τίς οὗτός ἐστιν, ὃς καὶ ἁμαρ-
 50 τίας ἀφίησιν; ἰ εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε, πορεύου
 εἰς εἰρήνην.

§ 47. Jesus, with the Twelve, makes a second Circuit in Galilee.

LUKE VIII. 1-3.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεζῆς καὶ αὐτὸς διώδευεν κατὰ πόλιν καὶ κώμην κηρύσ-
 2 σων καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ δώδεκα σὺν αὐτῷ, ἰ καὶ
 γυναῖκες τινες αἱ ἦσαν τεταπεινωμέναι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν καὶ ἀσθενειῶν,
 3 Μαρία ἡ καλουμένη Μαгдаληνὴ, ἅψ' ἧς δαιμόνια ἐπτά ἐξεληλύθει, ἰ καὶ Ἰωάννα
 γυνὴ Χουζᾶ ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρώδου καὶ Σουσάννα καὶ ἕτεραι πολλαί, αἵτινες διηκό-
 νουν αὐτοῖς ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐταῖς.

✓ § 48. The Healing of a Demoniac. The Scribes and Pharisees blaspheme.—
Galilee.

MARK III. 20-30.

20 Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς οἶκον· καὶ συνέχεται πάλιν ὄχλος, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς
 21 μῆτε ἄρτον φαγεῖν· καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθον κρατῆσαι αὐτόν·
 ἔλεγον γὰρ ὅτι ἐξέστη.

Lc. 7: 39. προφήτης N A D L; pm δ B ■
Treg.mg. [West.] Rev.mg.

45 διέλειπεν N A West.mg.; διέλειπεν B
D Treg. West.txt.

Mc. 3: 20. ὄχλος N* C L*; pm δ N^c A B
D L^{corr.} Δ Treg. [West.] Rev. | μῆτε N C D
μηδὲ A B L Δ Treg. West. Rev.

ΜΑΤΤ. XII. 22-37.

LUKE XI. 14, 15, 17-23.

22 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος τυφλὸς καὶ κωφός· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτόν, ὥστε τὸν κωφὸν λαλεῖν
23 καὶ βλέπειν. καὶ ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι καὶ ἔλεγον·
μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ; οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες εἶπον· οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβούλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων.
25 εἰδὼς δὲ τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·

πᾶσα βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς ἐρημouται, καὶ πᾶσα πόλις ἢ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς οὐ σταθήσεται. καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς τὸν σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμερίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ;

MARK III.

22 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον ὅτι Βεελζεβούλ ἔχει, καὶ ὅτι ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· πῶς δύναται σατανᾶς σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν; καὶ ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἢ βασιλεία ἐκείνη. καὶ ἐὰν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δυνήσεται ἡ οἰκία ἐκείνη σταθῆναι. καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς ἀνέστη ἐφ' ἑαυτόν, ἐμερίσθη, καὶ οὐ δύναται στήναι ἀλλὰ τέλος ἔχει.

14 Καὶ ἦν ἐκβάλλων δαιμόνιον, καὶ αὐτὸ ἦν κωφόν· ἐγένετο δὲ τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐξελθόντος ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι·
15 τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον· ἐν Βεελζεβούλ τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια· — αὐτὸς δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·

πᾶσα βασιλεία διαμερισθεῖσα ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν ἐρημouται, καὶ οἶκος ἐπὶ οἶκον πίπτει. εἰ δὲ καὶ ὁ σατανᾶς ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν διεμερίσθη, πῶς σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; ὅτι λέγετε ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ἐκβάλλειν με τὰ δαιμόνια.

MATT. XII.

27 καὶ εἰ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσιν; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ κριταὶ ἔσονται ὑμῶν. εἰ δὲ ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ ἐγὼ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. ἢ πῶς δύναται τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἀρ-

LUKE XI.

19 εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσιν; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ κριταὶ ἔσονται ὑμῶν. εἰ δὲ ἐν δακτύλῳ θεοῦ ἐκβαλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

MARK III.

27 ἄλλ' οὐ δύναται οὐδεὶς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ εἰσελθὼν τὰ σκεύη

21 Ὅταν ὁ ἰσχυρὸς καθωπλισμένος φυλάσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ αὐλήν, ἐν

Mt. 12 : 22. προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος τυφλὸς καὶ κωφός N C D it vg West.mg.; προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενον τυφλὸν καὶ κωφόν B cop syrr Treg.mg. West.txt.

Lc. 11 : 14. καὶ αὐτὸ ἦν A^{corr.} C vg; om N A* B L cop Treg.[txt.] et mg. West. Rev.

Mc. 3 : 26. ἐμερίσθη καὶ N* C* vid Δ vg; καὶ μεμέρισται A C² cop syrr Treg.txt.; καὶ ἐμερίσθη N^c B L Treg.mg. West. Rev.

Lc. 11 : 20. ἐκβάλλω N* A; pm (ante ἐν D) ἐγὼ N^b B C D L [Treg.] [West.] Rev.

MATT. XII.

πάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον
 δῇσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρόν, καὶ
 τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ
 διαρπάσει; ὁ μὴ ὦν
 30 μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐ-
 στί· καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων
 μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.

MARK III.

αὐτοῦ διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν
 μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρόν
 δῇσῃ, καὶ τότε τὴν οἰ-
 κίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει.

αἶρει ἐφ' ἧ ἐπεποίθει, καὶ τὰ σκῦλα αὐτοῦ δια-
 23 δίδωσιν. ὁ μὴ ὦν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστί·
 καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.

LUKE XI.

εἰρήνη ἐστὶν τὰ ὑπάρ-
 22 χοντα αὐτοῦ· ἐπὶ δὲ
 ὁ ἰσχυρότερος αὐτοῦ
 ἐπελθὼν νικήσῃ αὐτόν,
 τὴν πανοπλίαν αὐτοῦ

MARK III.

31 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, πᾶσα ἁμαρ-
 τία καὶ βλασφημία ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς
 ἀνθρώποις, ἡ δὲ τοῦ πνεύματος βλασ-
 32 φημία οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. καὶ ὃς ἐὰν
 εἴπῃ λόγον κατὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
 που, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ
 κατὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, οὐκ
 ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ οὔτε ἐν τούτῳ τῷ
 αἰῶνι οὔτε ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι.

33 *Ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον καλὸν καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ καλόν, ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ
 δένδρον σαπρὸν καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ σαπρόν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον
 34 γινώσκεται. γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ λαλεῖν πονηροὶ ὄντες; ἐκ
 35 γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας τὸ στόμα λαλεῖ. ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ
 ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει τὰ ἀγαθὰ, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ
 36 θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα ἀργὸν ὃ λαλήσουσιν οἱ
 37 ἄνθρωποι, ἀποδώσουσιν περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως. ἐκ γὰρ τῶν λόγων
 σου δικαιωθήσῃ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν λόγων σου καταδικασθήσῃ.

28 ἂμην λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πάντα ἀφεθή-
 σεται τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὰ
 ἁμαρτήματα καὶ αἱ βλασφημίαι, ὅσα
 29 ἂν βλασφημήσωσιν· ὃς δ' ἂν βλασ-
 φημήσῃ εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, οὐκ
 ἔχει ἄφεσιν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλὰ ἔνοχος
 30 ἔσται αἰωνίου ἁμαρτήματος. ὅτι ἔλε-
 γον· πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον ἔχει.

§ 49. The Scribes and Pharisees seek a Sign. Our Lord's Reflections.—Galilee.

MATT. XII. 38-45.

38 Τότε ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ τινες τῶν
 γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων λέγοντες·
 διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημεῖον
 39 ἰδεῖν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον
 ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται
 αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προ-
 40 φήτου. ὅσπερ γὰρ ἦν Ἰωνᾶς ἐν τῇ
 κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ
 τρεῖς νύκτας,^a οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ

LUKE XI. 16, 24-26, 29-36.

16 Ἔτεροι δὲ πειράζοντες σημείον ἐξ
 οὐρανοῦ ἐξήτουν παρ' αὐτοῦ. —

29 Τῶν δὲ ὄχλων ἐπαθροισμένων ἤρξα-
 το λέγειν· ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη γενεὰ πονηρὰ
 ἐστὶν· σημεῖον ζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ
 δοθήσεται αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰω-
 30 νᾶ. καθὼς γὰρ ἐγένετο Ἰωνᾶς τοῖς
 Νινευείταις σημεῖον,^a οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ
 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ. —

^a 40 etc. Jon. 2:1 [1:17.]

Mt. 12:29. διαρπάσει N D; διαρπάσει B
 C L Treg. West. (ἰσχυρόν; — διαρπάσει.)

Mc. 3:29. ἔσται N D L Δ 33 Treg mg.;
 ἐστὶν A B C cop syrr Treg.txt. West. Rev. |

ἁμαρτήματος N B L Δ 33; ἁμαρτίας C*^{vid} D
 vg cop Treg.mg.; κρίσεως A C² syrr.

Mt. 12:35. τὰ ἀγαθὰ N C West.mg.; om
 τὰ B D Treg. West.txt. Rev.

MATT. XII.

LUKE XI.

ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς τρεῖς
 41 ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. ἄνδρες Νι-
 νευεῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει
 μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρι-
 νοῦσιν αὐτήν, ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ
 κήρυγμα Ἰωῆ,^a καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Ἰωῆ
 42 ὧδε. βασίλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται
 ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης
 καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτήν, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ
 τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν
 σοφίαν Σολομῶνος,^b καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον
 Σολομῶνος ὧδε.

32 ἄνδρες Νινευεῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν
 τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ
 κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν
 εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωῆ,^a καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον
 31 Ἰωῆ ὧδε. — βασίλισσα νότου ἐγερ-
 θήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀν-
 δρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρι-
 νεῖ αὐτούς· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων
 τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολο-
 μῶνος,^b καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Σολομῶνος
 ὧδε. —

33 Οὐδεὶς λύχνον ἄψας εἰς κρυπτήν
 τίθησιν οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν
 34 τήν λυχνίαν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι
 τὸ φέγγος βλέπωσιν. ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός
 ἐστίν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου. ὅταν ὁ ὀφθαλμός
 σου ἀπλοῦς ᾖ, καὶ ὁλον τὸ σῶμά σου
 35 φωτεινόν ἐστίν. ὅταν δὲ πονηρὸς ᾖ, καὶ
 τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν. ἡ σκόπη οὖν μὴ
 36 τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν. εἰ οὖν
 τὸ σῶμά σου ὅλον φωτεινόν, μὴ ἔχον
 τι μέρος σκοτεινόν, ἔσται φωτεινόν ὅλον
 ὡς ὅταν ὁ λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῇ
 φωτίζῃ σε. —

43 Ὅταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύ-
 44 δρων τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν, καὶ
 οὐχ εὐρίσκει. τότε λέγει· εἰς
 τὸν οἶκόν μου ἐπιστρέψω ὅθεν ἐξῆλ-
 45 θον. καὶ ἐλθὼν εὐρίσκει σχολάζοντα
 καὶ σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον.
 46 τότε πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμβάνει μεθ'
 ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ ἑτέρα πνεύματα πονηρό-
 47 τερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ
 ἐκεῖ, καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀν-
 48 θρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων.
 οὕτως ἔσται καὶ τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ
 πονηρᾷ.

24 Ὅταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύ-
 25 δρων τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν, καὶ
 μὴ εὐρίσκει· τότε λέγει· ὑποστρέψω εἰς
 26 τὸν οἶκόν μου ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον. καὶ ἐλ-
 θὼν εὐρίσκει σεσαρωμένον καὶ κε-
 27 κοσμημένον. τότε πορεύεται καὶ
 παραλαμβάνει ἑτέρα πνεύματα πονη-
 28 ρότερα ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα
 κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ, καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν
 πρώτων.

§ 50. The true Disciples of Christ his nearest Relatives. — Galilee.

LUKE XI. 27, 28.

27 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν ταῦτα ἐπάρασά τις φωνὴν γυνὴ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ· μακαρία ἡ κοιλία ἡ βαστάσασά σε καὶ μαστοὶ οὓς ἐθήλασας.

^a 41 etc. Jon. 3:4, 5.

^b 42 etc. 1 K. 10:1 sq.

Mt. 12:44. καὶ sc M C* Z^{vid} syrr; om B
 C² D L cop Treg. [West.] Rev.

Lc. 11:33. φέγγος A L Treg.mg.; φῶς

4

25 εὐρίσ-
 κει N* A D; add σχολάζοντα N B C L cop
 [Treg.mg.] [West.]

LUKE XI.

28 αὐτὸς δὲ εἶπεν· μενοῦν μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ φυλάσσοντες.

MATT. XII. 46-50.

46 Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄχλοις, ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ εἰστήκεισαν ἔξω ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ
47 λαλήσαι. [εἶπεν δέ τις αὐτῷ· ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἔξω ἐστήκασιν ζητοῦντές σοι λαλήσαι.]
48 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν τῷ λέγοντι αὐτῷ· τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου, καὶ τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἐπὶ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου· ὅστις γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, αὐτός μου ἀδελφός καὶ ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.

MARK III. 31-35.

31 Καὶ ἔρχεται ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξω στήκοντες ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτὸν καλοῦντες αὐτόν.
32 καὶ ἐκάθητο περὶ αὐτόν ὄχλος, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί σου ἔξω ζητοῦσίν σε. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς λέγει· τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου;
34 καὶ περιβλεψάμενος τοὺς περὶ αὐτὸν κύκλῳ καθημένους λέγει· ἴδε ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου.
35 ὁς ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀδελφὴ μου καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.

LUKE VIII. 19-21.

19 Παρεγένετο δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύναντο συντυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον.
20 ἀπηγγέλη δὲ αὐτῷ ὅτι ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἐστήκασιν ἔξω ἰδεῖν σε
21 θέλοντες. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·
μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιῶντες.

§ 51. At a Pharisee's Table, Jesus denounces Woes against the Pharisees and others. [Comp. § 123.] — Galilee.

LUKE XI. 37-54.

37 Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλήσαι ἑρωτᾷ αὐτὸν Φαρισαῖος ὅπως ἀριστήσῃ παρ' αὐτῷ· εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν. ὁ δὲ Φαρισαῖος ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη
39 πρὸ τοῦ ἀρίστου. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν· νῦν ὑμεῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τοῦ πίνακος καθαρίζετε, τὸ δὲ ἔσωθεν ὑμῶν γέμει ἀρπαγῆς
40 καὶ πονηρίας. ἄφρονες, οὐχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔξωθεν καὶ τὸ ἔσωθεν ἐποιήσεν;

Mc. 3 : 31. ἔρχεται N D; ἔρχονται A B C
L Δ vg cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.

Lc. 8 : 19. αὐτοῦ pr N D cop; om A B L
E vg Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 12 : 47. εἶπεν — λαλήσαι N^a C D Z
vg cop syrr [Tisch.] West.mg.; om N^{*} B L
West.txt. Rev.mg.

Mc. 3 : 32. καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί σου A D [Treg. mg.] West.mg.; om N B C L Δ vg cop Treg. txt. West.txt. Rev.

33 μου sc N A C L Δ vg cop syrr; om B D^{ex} [Treg.] West.

35 ὁς B cop;
add γὰρ N A C D L Δ al omn vg syrr [Treg.]
West.mg. Rev.

LUKE XI.

- 41 42 Ἰπλὴν τὰ ἐνόντα δότε ἐλεημοσύνην, καὶ ἰδοὺ πάντα καθαρά ὑμῖν ἐστίν. ἀλλὰ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ πῆγανον καὶ πᾶν λάχανον, καὶ παρέρχεσθε τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ· ταῦτα ἔδει 43 ποιῆσαι κἀκεῖνα μὴ παρῆναι. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀγαπάτε τὴν πρω- 44 τοκαθεδρίαν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμούς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα τὰ ἄδηλα, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω οὐκ οἶδασιν.
- 45 Ἀποκριθεὶς δέ τις τῶν νομικῶν λέγει αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς 46 ὑβρίζεις. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς οὐαὶ, ὅτι φορτίζετε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους φορτία δυσβάστακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνὶ τῶν δακτύλων ὑμῶν οὐ προσψαύετε τοῖς φορ- 47 τίοις. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν 48 ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς. ἄρα μάρτυρές ἐστε καὶ συνενδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν πατέ- 49 ρων ὑμῶν, ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς, ὑμεῖς δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ θεοῦ εἶπεν· ἀποστελῶ εἰς αὐτοὺς προφῆτας καὶ ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἐξ 50 αὐτῶν ἀποκτενεύουσιν καὶ ἐκδιώξουσιν, ἵνα ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων τῶν προφη- 51 τῶν τὸ ἐκχυννόμενον ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, ἵνα ἀπὸ αἵμα- 52 τοῦ οἴκου·^a ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι ἤρατε τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς γνώσεως· αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθατε καὶ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἐκωλύσατε.
- 53 Κἀκεῖθεν ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ ἤρξαντο οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς 54 ἐνέχρην καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων, ἵνα ἐνεδρεύοντες θηρεύσαι τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ.

§ 52. Jesus discourses to his Disciples and the Multitude. — *Galilee.*

LUKE XII. 1-59.

- 1 Ἐν οἷς ἐπισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὄχλου, ὥστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ πρῶτον· προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς 2 ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἣτις ἐστὶν ὑπόκρισις. οὐδὲν δὲ συγκεκαλυμμένον ἐστὶν ὃ 3 οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται, καὶ κρυπτὸν ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. ἀνθ' ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ σκο- 4 τίᾳ εἶπατε, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ἀκουσθήσεται, καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ οὐς ἐλαλήσατε ἐν τοῖς ταμεί- 5 οῖς, κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου, μὴ φοβη- 6 θήτε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτενόντων τὸ σῶμα καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ ἐχόντων περισσώτερον 7 ἐχόντα ἐξουσίαν ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν. ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, τοῦτον φοβήθητε. 8 οὐχὶ πέντε στρουθία πωλοῦνται ἀσσαρίων δύο; καὶ ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπιλε- 9 λησμένον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. ἵνα καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν πᾶσαι ἡριθ- 10 μνηται. μὴ φοβεῖσθε· πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε. ἵνα λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, πᾶς ὃς 11 ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμο-

^a 51. Gen. 4 : 8 ; 2 Chr. 24 : 20 sq.

Le. 11 : 42. ταῦτα N* A D ; add δὲ N^a B C D δὲ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτοὺς A D vg Treg. mg.
L vg Treg. West. Rev. 53 κἀκεῖθεν West. mg. 54 ἐνεδρεύοντες (om D) N ;
ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ N B C L 33 cop ; λέγοντος add αὐτὸν A B C L vg syr Treg. West. Rev.

LUKE XII.

- 9 λογίσει ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ· ὁ δὲ ἀρνησάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ ἄγιον πνεῦμα βλασφημήσαντι οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. ὅταν δὲ εἰσφέρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, μὴ μεριμνήσητε πῶς ἢ τί ἀπολογήσθε ἢ τί εἴπητε· τὸ γὰρ ἄγιον πνεῦμα διδάξει ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἃ δεῖ εἰπεῖν.
- 13 Εἶπεν δέ τις ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, εἰπέ τῷ ἀδελφῷ μου μερίσασθαι μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησεν κριτὴν ἢ μεριστὴν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; ἡ εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· ὁράτε καὶ φυλάσσετε ἀπὸ πάσης πλεονεξίας, ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν τινὶ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῷ. Εἶπεν δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγων· ἀνθρώπου τιγὸς πλουσίου εὐφόρησεν ἡ χώρα. καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων· τί ποιήσω, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω ποῦ συνάξω τοὺς καρπούς μου; καὶ εἶπεν· τοῦτο ποιήσω· καθελὼ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας καὶ μερίζονας οἰκοδομήσω, καὶ συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὰ γενήματά μου καὶ τὰ ἀγαθά μου, καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ ψυχῇ μου· ψυχῇ, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα εἰς ἔτη πολλά· ἀναπαύου, φάγε, πίε, εὐφραίνου. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ θεός· ἄφρων, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν ψυχὴν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν ἀπὸ σοῦ· ἃ δὲ ἡτοίμασας, τίνι ἔσται; οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων αὐτῷ καὶ μὴ εἰς θεὸν πλουτῶν.
- 22 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· διὰ τοῦτο ὑμῖν λέγω, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ τί φάγητε, μηδὲ τῷ σώματι τί ἐνδύσθητε. ἡ ψυχὴ πλεῖόν ἐστιν τῆς τροφῆς καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος. κατανοήσατε τοὺς κόρακας, ὅτι οὔτε σπείρουσιν οὔτε θερίζουσιν, οἷς οὐκ ἐστὶν ταμεῖον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ ὁ θεὸς τρέφει αὐτούς· πόσω μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε τῶν πετεινῶν. τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν; εἰ οὖν οὐδὲ ἐλάχιστον δύνασθε, τί περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μεριμνᾶτε; κατανοήσατε τὰ κρίνα, πῶς οὔτε νήθει οὔτε ὑφαίνει· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων. εἰ δὲ ἐν ἀγρῷ τὸν χόρτον ὄντα σήμερον καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον ὁ θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέξει, πόσω μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι. καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε τί φάγητε καὶ τί πίητε, καὶ μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε. ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ κόσμου ἐπιζητοῦσιν· ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι χρῄζετε τούτων. πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν.
- 32 Μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν ποίμνιον· ὅτι εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν. Πωλήσατε τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς βαλλάντια μὴ παλαιούμενα, θησαυρὸν ἀνέκλειπτον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ὅπου κλέπτῃς οὐκ ἐγγίζει οὐδὲ σὴς διαφθείρει. ὅπου γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν ἔσται. Ἔστωσαν ὑμῶν αἱ ὀσφύνες περιεζωσμέναι καὶ οἱ λύχνοι καιόμενοι· καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅμοιοι ἀνθρώποις προσδεχομένοις τὸν κύριον ἑαυτῶν, πότε ἀναλύσῃ ἐκ τῶν γάμων, ἵνα ἐλθόντος καὶ κρούσαντος εὐθέως ἀνοίξωσιν

Lc. 12:18. τὰ γενήματά μου N* A D Treg. mg. West.mg.; τὸν σίτον (add μου N^{ae}t^c) N^a et^c B L cop Treg txt. West.txt. Rev. | καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ μου N^{ae}t^c A B L vg cop syrr; om N* D West.mg. 23 ψυχῇ A al vg; pm γὰρ N B D L cop Treg. West. Rev.

24 οὔτε — οὔτε N D L West.mg.; οὐ — οὐδὲ A B Treg. (mg. οὔτε sc.) West.txt.

27 πῶς — ὑφαίνει D West.mg.; πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ οὐδὲ κηρύσσει N A B L vg cop syrr Treg. West.txt. Rev. 31 αὐτοῦ N B D et^c L cop; τοῦ θεοῦ A D² vg syrr Rev.mg.

LUKE XII.

- 37 αὐτῷ. μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι, οὓς ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος εἰρήσει γρηγορούντας·
 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι περιζώσεται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτοὺς καὶ παρελθὼν διακονήσει
 38 αὐτοῖς. κὰν ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ, κὰν ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἔλθῃ καὶ εὕρῃ οὕτως, μακά-
 39 ριοὶ εἰσιν. τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ἦδαι ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης, ποῖα ὥρα ὁ κλέπτης
 40 ἔρχεται, οὐκ ἂν ἀφῆκεν διορυχθῆναι τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἑτοι-
 μοι, ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.
 41 Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις ἢ
 42 καὶ πρὸς πάντας; ἡ καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος· τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς οἰκονόμος ὁ φρό-
 νιμος, ὃν καταστήσει ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ
 43 σιτομέτριον; μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὕρῃ σι-
 44 οῦντα οὕτως. ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστή-
 45 σει αὐτόν. ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· χρονίζει ὁ κύριός
 μου ἔρχεσθαι, καὶ ἄρξῃται τύπτειν τοὺς παῖδας καὶ τὰς παιδίσκας, ἐσθίειν τε καὶ
 46 πίνειν καὶ μεθύσκεσθαι· ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκεῖνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἣ οὐ προσ-
 δοκᾷ καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἣ οὐ γινώσκει, καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ
 47 τῶν ἀπίστων θήσει. ἐκεῖνος δὲ ὁ δοῦλος ὁ γνοὺς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ
 48 καὶ μὴ ἐτοιμάσας ἢ ποιήσας πρὸς τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ δαρήσεται πολλάς· ὁ δὲ μὴ
 γνοὺς, ποιήσας δὲ ἄξια πληγῶν, δαρήσεται ὀλίγας. παντὶ δὲ ᾧ ἐδόθη πολὺ,
 πολὺν ζητηθήσεται παρ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ᾧ παρέθεντο πολὺ, περισσότερον αἰτήσουσιν
 αὐτόν.
 49 50 Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ τί θέλω εἰ ἦδη ἀνήφθῃ; βάπτισμα δὲ
 51 ἔχω βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ πῶς συνέχομαι ἕως ὅτου τελεσθῇ. δοκεῖτε ὅτι εἰρήνην
 52 παρεγενόμην δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; οὐχὶ λέγω ὑμῖν ἀλλ' ἢ διαμερισμόν. ἔσονται
 γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν πέντε ἐν ἐνὶ οἴκῳ διαμερισμένοι, τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσὶν καὶ δύο ἐπὶ
 53 τρισὶν ἡ διαμερισθήσονται, πατὴρ ἐπὶ υἱῷ καὶ υἱὸς ἐπὶ πατρί, μήτηρ ἐπὶ θυγατέρᾳ
 καὶ θυγάτηρ ἐπὶ μητέρᾳ, πενθερὰ ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην καὶ νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν πενθεράν.
 54 Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις· ὅταν ἴδητε νεφέλην ἀνατέλλουσαν ἐπὶ δυσμῶν
 55 εὐθέως λέγετε ὅτι ὄμβρος ἔρχεται, καὶ γίνεται οὕτως· καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα,
 56 λέγετε ὅτι καύσων ἔσται, καὶ γίνεται. ὑποκριταί, τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ
 57 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν, τὸν δὲ καιρὸν τοῦτον πῶς οὐ δοκιμάζετε; Τί δὲ
 58 καὶ ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν οὐ κρίνετε τὸ δίκαιον; ὥς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου σου
 ἐπ' ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς ἐργασίαν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, μήποτε κατασύρῃ
 σε πρὸς τὸν κριτὴν, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς σε παραδώσει τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ ὁ πράκτωρ σε
 59 βαλεῖ εἰς φυλακὴν. λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν ἕως οὗ καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον
 λεπτὸν ἀποδώσῃς.

Le. 12:38. μακάριοι εἰσιν N*; add οἱ δοῦλοι
 A vg syrr [Treg.]; add ἐκεῖνοι N* A B D L
 vg syrr Treg. West. Rev. 39 οὐκ N* D
 West. mg.; pm ἐργαζόμενον ἂν καὶ N* et c A B
 L cop Treg. txt. et [mg.] West. txt. Rev.

41 αὐτῷ M A vg cop; om B D L 33 Treg.
 West. Rev.

52, 53 τρισὶν διαμερισθήσονται, πατὴρ D L
 U; τρισὶν, διαμ. πατὴρ Treg. West. (τρὶσὶν.
 Steph. Rev.)

53 διαμερισθήσονται N B D L U vg cop;
 διαμερισθήσεται A X Δ syrr. 56 οὐ δο-
 κιμάζετε A D vg Treg. mg.; οὐκ οἴδατε δοκι-
 μάζειν N B L 33 cop Treg. txt. West. Rev.

§. 53. The Slaughter of certain Galilæans. Parable of the Barren Fig-tree.—
Galilee.

LUKE XIII. 1-9.

- 1 Παρήσαν δέ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ ἀπαγγέλλοντες αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων
 2 ὧν τὸ αἷμα Πειλᾶτος ἔμιξεν μετὰ τῶν θυσίων αὐτῶν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν
 αὐτοῖς· δοκεῖτε ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἁμαρτωλοὶ παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους
 3 ἐγένοντο, ὅτι ταῦτα πεπόνθασιν; οὐχὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε, πάν-
 4 τες ὁμοίως ἀπολείσθουσι. ἢ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ δεκαοκτώ, ἐφ' οὓς ἔπεσεν ὁ πύργος ἐν τῷ
 Σιλωὰμ καὶ ἀπέκτεινεν αὐτούς, δοκεῖτε ὅτι αὐτοὶ ὀφειλέται ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας
 5 τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ; οὐχὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐὰν
 μὴ μετανοήσητε, πάντες ὡσαύτως ἀπολείσθουσι.
 6 Ἐλεγεν δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολὴν. Συκὴν εἶχέν τις πεφυτευμένην ἐν τῷ
 7 ἀμπελῶνι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν αὐτῇ καὶ οὐχ εὗρεν. εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς
 τὸν ἀμπελουργόν· ἰδοὺ τρία ἔτη ἀφ' οὗ ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ
 8 ταύτῃ καὶ οὐχ εὗρίσκω· ἔκκοψον αὐτήν· ἵνατί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; ὁ δὲ
 ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ· κύριε, ἄφες αὐτήν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος, ἕως οὗτο σκάψω
 9 περὶ αὐτήν καὶ βάλλω κόπρια, ἵνα μὲν ποιήσῃ καρπὸν εἰς τὸ μέλλον· εἰ δὲ μήγε,
 ἔκκόψεις αὐτήν.

✓ § 54. Parable of the Sower. — *Lake of Galilee: Near Capernaum?*

MATT. XIII. 1-23.

MARK IV. 1-25.

- 1 Ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰη- 1 Καὶ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρὰ
 σους ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν τὴν θάλασσαν. καὶ συναγεται πρὸς
 2 θάλασσαν. καὶ συνήχθησαν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλοι πολλοί, ὥστε αὐτὸν
 αὐτὸν ὄχλοι πολλοί, εἰς πλοῖον ἐμβάντα καθῆσθαι, καὶ
 ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς πλοῖον ἐμβάντα καθῆσθαι, καὶ
 πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν θάλασσαν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ
 3 αἰγιαλὸν εἰστήκει. καὶ 2 καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν θάλασ-
 ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς πολ- ἐν παραβολαῖς πολλὰ, σαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦσαν.
 λὰ ἐν παραβολαῖς, λέ- καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν 3 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν
 γων· τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ·
 ἰδοὺ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ 3 ἰδοὺ ἐξῆλ-
 σπεῖρων τοῦ σπεῖρειν. θεν ὁ σπεῖρων σπεῖραι.
 4 καὶ ἐν τῷ σπεῖρειν αὐ- 4 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ σπεῖ-
 τὸν ἃ μὲν ἔπεσεν πα- ρειν ὁ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ
 ρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ ἦλθεν τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ
 τὰ πετεινὰ καὶ κατέ- πετεινὰ καὶ κατέφαγεν
 φαγεν αὐτά. αὐτό.

LUKE VIII. 4-18.

- 4 Συνιόντος δὲ ὄχλου πολλοῦ καὶ τῶν κατὰ πόλιν ἐπιπορευομένων πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπεν διὰ
 5 παραβολῆς· ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπεῖρων τοῦ σπεῖραι τὸν σπόρον αὐτοῦ. καὶ
 ἐν τῷ σπεῖρειν αὐτὸν ὁ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ κατεπατήθη,
 καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐ-
 ρανοῦ κατέφαγεν αὐτό·

Lc. 13 : 4. ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ N A vg cop West.mg) τὰ πετεινὰ καὶ N C D L Z West
 syr; om ἐν B D L Treg. West. Rev. mg.; ἐλθόντα τὰ πετεινὰ B West.txt.

Mt. 13 : 4. ἦλθεν (ἦλθον D L Z Treg.

MATTH. XIII.

MARK IV.

LUKE VIII.

5 ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰ πετρῶ-
δη ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν γῆν
πολλήν, καὶ εὐθέως ἐξ-
ανέτειλεν διὰ τὸ μὴ
6 ἔχειν βάθος γῆς· ἡ-
λίου δὲ ἀνατείλαντος
ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ
τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἐξη-
7 ράνθη. ἄλλα δὲ ἔπε-
σεν ἐπὶ τὰς ἀκάνθας,
καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκαν-
θαι καὶ ἐπνίξαν αὐτά.

8 ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν
γῆν τὴν καλήν καὶ ἐδί-
δου καρπὸν, ὃ μὲν ἑκα-
τόν, ὃ δὲ ἐξήκοντα, ὃ
δὲ τριάκοντα.

9 ὁ ἔχων
ὦτα ἀκούετω.

10 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ
μαθηταὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ·
διατί ἐν παραβολαῖς
11 λαλεῖς αὐτοῖς; ὃ δὲ
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· ὅτι
ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὰ
μυστήρια τῆς βασι-
λείας τῶν οὐρανῶν,
ἐκείνοις δὲ οὐ δέδοται.
12 ὅστις γὰρ ἔχει, δοθή-
σεται αὐτῷ καὶ περισ-
σευθήσεται· ὅστις δὲ
οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται
13 ἅπ' αὐτοῦ. διὰ τοῦτο ἐν πα-
ραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, ὅτι

5 καὶ ἄλλο ἔπε-
σεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρῶδες,
ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν γῆν
πολλήν, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐξ-
ανέτειλεν διὰ τὸ μὴ
6 ἔχειν βάθος γῆς· καὶ
ὅτε ἀνέτειλεν ὁ ἥλιος,
ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ
τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἐξη-
7 ράνθη. καὶ ἄλλο ἔπε-
σεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας,
καὶ ἀνάβησαν αἱ ἄκαν-
θαι καὶ συνέπνιξαν αὐ-
τό, καὶ καρπὸν οὐκ

8 ἔδωκεν. καὶ ἄλλα ἔπε-
σεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν
καλήν, καὶ ἐδίδου καρ-
πὸν ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ
αὐξανόμενον, καὶ ἔφε-
ρεν εἰς τριάκοντα καὶ
εἰς ἐξήκοντα καὶ εἰς

9 ἑκατόν. καὶ ἔλεγεν·
ὃς ἔχει ὦτα ἀκούειν,
ἀκούετω.

10 καὶ ὅτε ἐγέ-
νετο κατὰ μόνας, ἠρώ-
τουν αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐ-
τὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα
11 τὰς παραβολάς. καὶ
ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· ὑμῖν
τὸ μυστήριον δέδοται
τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ
θεοῦ· ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς
ἔξω ἐν παραβολαῖς
πάντα γίνεται,

■ καὶ ἕτερον κατέπεσεν
ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν, καὶ
φυὲν ἐξηράνθη διὰ τὸ
μὴ ἔχειν ῥιζάδα·

7 καὶ
ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν μέσῳ
τῶν ἀκανθῶν, καὶ συν-
φυεῖσαι αἱ ἄκανθαι
ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτό.

8 καὶ ἕτε-
ρον ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν
τὴν ἀγαθὴν, καὶ φυὲν
ἐποίησεν καρπὸν ἑκα-
τονταπλασίονα.

ταῦτα λεγων
ἐφώνει· ὁ ἔχων ὦτα
ἀκούειν ἀκούετω.

9 Ἐπρωτῶν δὲ αὐτὸν
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τίς
αὐτῇ εἶη ἡ παραβολή.
10 ὃ δὲ εἶπεν· ὑμῖν δίδο-
ται γινῶναι τὰ μυστή-
ρια τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ
θεοῦ, τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν
παραβολαῖς,

Mt. 13 : 9. ὦτα \aleph B L; add ἀκούειν C D
[Treg.] Rev.mg.

Mc. 4 : 8. αὐξανόμενον A C D L Δ ; αὐξα-
νόμενα \aleph B West. Rev. | εἰς pr \aleph B C* L Δ ;
ἐν (ἐν D) A C² D Treg.mg. | εἰς sc et tr \aleph C*

Δ West.mg.; ἐν (ἐν D West.mg.) A B C² D
L Treg.mg. West.txt. et mg.

10 ἠρώτουν \aleph C; ἠρώτων (ἐπηρ — D) A B
D L Δ 33 Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 13 : 11. εἶπεν \aleph C Z cop; add αὐτοῖς
B D L Treg. West.mg. Rev.

MATT. XIII.

βλέποντες οὐ βλέπου-
σιν καὶ ἀκούοντες οὐκ
ἀκούουσιν οὐδὲ συνιοῦ-
14 σιν. καὶ ἀναπληροῦται
αὐτοῖς ἡ προφητεία
Ἡσαίου ἡ λέγουσα·^α

ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε, καὶ βλέποντες βλέ-
15 ψετε καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδῃτε. ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ
τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὤσιν βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλ-
μοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν, μήποτε ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλ-
μοῖς καὶ τοῖς ὤσιν ἀκούσωσιν καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνώσιν
16 καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσιν, καὶ ἰάσομαι αὐτούς. ἡμῶν δὲ μακάριοι
17 οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ὅτι βλέπουσιν, καὶ τὰ ὦτα ἡμῶν ὅτι ἀκούουσιν. ἀμὴν λέγω
ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ προ-
φῆται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπε-
θύμησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ βλέ-
πετε, καὶ οὐκ ἴδαν, καὶ
ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ
οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

18 Ὑμεῖς οὖν ἀκούσατε
τὴν παραβολὴν τοῦ
19 σπειράντος. παντὸς
ἀκούοντος τὸν λόγον
τῆς βασιλείας καὶ μὴ
συνιέντος, ἔρχεται ὁ
πονηρὸς καὶ ἀρπάξει τὸ
ἐσπαρμένον ἐν τῇ καρ-
δίᾳ αὐτοῦ· οὗτός ἐσ-
τιν ὁ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν
20 σπαρεῖς. ἃ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ
πετρώδη σπαρεῖς, οὐ-
τός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον
ἀκούων καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ
χαρᾶς λαμβάνων αὐ-
21 τόν· οὐκ ἔχει δὲ ῥίζαν
ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἀλλὰ πρόσ-
καιρός ἐστιν, γενομένης
δὲ θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ
διὰ τὸν λόγον εὐθὺς
22 σκανδαλίζεται. ὁ δὲ

MARK IV.

12 ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπω-
σιν καὶ μὴ ἴδωσιν, καὶ
ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσιν καὶ
μὴ συνιώσιν,^α μήποτε
ἐπιστρέψωσιν καὶ ἀφεθῇ αὐτοῖς.

13 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· οὐκ
οἴδατε τὴν παραβολὴν
ταύτην, καὶ πῶς πάσας
τὰς παραβολὰς γινώ-
σεσθε;

14 ὁ σπείρων 11 ἔστιν
τὸν λόγον σπείρει.
15 οὗτοι δὲ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ
τὴν ὁδὸν ὅπου σπείρε-
ται ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὅταν
ἀκούσωσιν, εὐθὺς ἔρ-
χεται ὁ σατανᾶς καὶ
αἶρει τὸν λόγον τὸν
ἐσπαρμένον ἐν αὐτοῖς.
16 καὶ οὗτοι ὁμοίως εἰσιν
οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπει-
ρόμενοι, οἱ ὅταν ἀκού-
σωσιν τὸν λόγον εὐ-
θὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμ-
17 βάνουσιν αὐτόν, καὶ
οὐκ ἔχουσιν ῥίζαν ἐν
ἑαυτοῖς ἀλλὰ πρόσκαι-
ροὶ εἰσιν, εἴτα γενομέ-
νης θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ
διὰ τὸν λόγον εὐθὺς
18 σκανδαλίζονται. καὶ

LUKE VIII.

ἵνα βλέποντες μὴ βλέ-
πωσιν καὶ ἀκούοντες
μὴ συνιώσιν.^α

11 ἔστιν
δὲ αὕτη ἡ παραβολή.
ὁ σπόρος ἐστὶν ὁ λό-
12 γος τοῦ θεοῦ. οἱ δὲ
παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἰσιν οἱ
ἀκούσαντες, εἴτα ἔρχε-
ται ὁ διάβολος καὶ αἶ-
ρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς
καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα
μὴ πιστεύσαντες σω-
θῶσιν.

13 οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν πέ-
τραν οἱ ὅταν ἀκούσω-
σιν μετὰ χαρᾶς δέχον-
ται τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὗ-
τοι ῥίζαν οὐκ ἔχουσιν,
οἱ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύ-
ουσιν καὶ ἐν καιρῷ πει-
ρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται.
14 τὸ δὲ

^α 14 etc. Is. 6:9, 10.

Mt. 13:17. ἀμὴν N; add γὰρ B C D cop
syrr Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 4:15. ἐν αὐτοῖς N C L Δ; εἰς αὐτούς
B Treg. West. Rev.; ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐ-

τῶν D vg Treg.mg.; ἀπὸ τῆς καρδίας αὐ-
τῶν A.

Lc. 8:13. τὴν πέτραν N* D West.mg.;
τῆς πέτρας Nc A B L Treg. West.txt.

MATT. XIII.

εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπα-
ρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν
λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ ἡ
μέριμνα τοῦ αἰῶνος καὶ
ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου
συνπνίγει τὸν λόγον,
καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται.

MARK IV.

ἄλλοι εἰσὶν οἱ ἐπὶ τὰς
ἀκάνθας σπειρόμενοι·
οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λό-
γον ἀκούσαντες, ¹⁹ καὶ
αἱ μέριμναι τοῦ αἰῶνος
καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλού-
του καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ λοι-

LUKE VIII.

εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας πεσόν,
οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαν-
τες, καὶ ὑπὸ μεριμνῶν
καὶ πλούτου καὶ ἡδο-
νῶν τοῦ βίου πορευόμε-
νοι συνπνίγονται καὶ
οὐ τελεσφοροῦσιν.

πὰ ἐπιθυμίας εἰσπορευόμεναι συνπνί-
γουσιν τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνε-

²³ ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν καλὴν γῆν
σπαρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ
συνιείς, ὃς δὴ καρποφο-
ρεῖ καὶ ποιεῖ ὃ μὲν ἑκα-
τόν, ὁ δὲ ἐξήκοντα, ὁ
δὲ τριάκοντα.

²⁰ ταί. καὶ ἐκεῖνοί εἰσιν ¹⁵
οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν κα-
λὴν σπαρέντες, οἵτινες
ἀκούουσιν τὸν λόγον
καὶ παραδέχονται, καὶ
καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν τρι-
άκοντα καὶ ἐν ἐξήκοντα
καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.

τὸ δὲ
ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοί
εἰσιν οἵτινες ἐν καρδίᾳ
καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ ἀκού-
σαντες τὸν λόγον κατέ-
χουσιν καὶ καρποφο-
ροῦσιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ.

MARK IV.

²¹ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι μήτι ἔρχεται
ὁ λύχνος ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον τεθῇ ἢ
ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυ-
²² χνίαν τεθῇ; οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν τι κρυπ-
τόν, ἐὰν μὴ ἵνα φανερωθῇ· οὐδὲ ἐγέ-
νετο ἀπόκρυφον, ἀλλ' ἵνα ἔλθῃ εἰς
²³ φανερόν. εἴ τις ἔχει ὦτα ἀκούειν,
²⁴ ἀκουέτω. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· βλέ-
πετε τί ἀκούετε. ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε
μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν, καὶ προστεθήσε-
²⁵ ται ὑμῖν. ὃς γὰρ ἔχει, δοθήσεται αὐ-
τῷ· καὶ ὃς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὁ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

LUKE VIII.

¹⁶ Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἄψας καλύπτει
αὐτὸν σκεύει ἢ ὑποκάτω κλίνης τίθη-
σιν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας τίθῃσιν, ἵνα οἱ
εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσιν τὸ φῶς.
¹⁷ οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν κρυπτόν ὃ οὐ φανερόν
γενήσεται, οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον ὃ οὐ μὴ
¹⁸ γνωσθῇ καὶ εἰς φανερόν ἔλθῃ. βλέ-
πετε οὖν, πῶς ἀκούετε· ὃς ἂν γὰρ
ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ, καὶ ὃς ἂν μὴ ἔχῃ,
καὶ ὃ δοκεῖ ἔχειν ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

§ 55. Parable of the Tares. Other Parables. — Near Capernaum?

MATT. XIII. 24-53.

²⁴ Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· ὁμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν
²⁵ ἀνθρώπῳ σπείραντι καλὸν σπέρμα ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ. ἐν δὲ τῷ καθεύδειν τοὺς
ἀνθρώπους ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχθρὸς καὶ ἐπέσπειρεν ζιζάνια ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σίτου καὶ
²⁶ ἀπήλθεν. ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστησεν ὁ χόρτος καὶ καρπὸν ἐποίησεν, τότε ἐφάνη καὶ τὰ
²⁷ ζιζάνια. προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου εἶπον αὐτῷ· κύριε, οὐχὶ
²⁸ καλὸν σπέρμα ἔσπειρας ἐν τῷ σῷ ἀγρῷ; πόθεν οὖν ἔχει ζιζάνια; ¹ ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐ-
τοῖς· ἐχθρὸς ἀνθρώπου τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. οἱ δὲ δοῦλοι λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· θέλεις οὖν
²⁹ ἀπελθόντες συλλέξωμεν αὐτά; ¹ ὁ δὲ φησὶν· οὐ, μήποτε συλλέγοντες τὰ ζιζάνια

Mc. 4: 21. ὅτι B L; om. N A C D al |
ἐπὶ A B² C D; ὑπὸ N B* 33 West.mg.

22 τι N A C L Δ [Treg.mg.] West.mg.;
om B D Treg.txt. West.txt.

MATT. XIII.

30 ἐκριζώσῃτε ἅμα αὐτοῖς τὸν σῖτον. ἄφετε συναξάνεσθαι ἀμφοτέρα μέχρι τοῦ θερισμοῦ, καὶ ἐν καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ἔρω τοῖς θερισταῖς· συλλέξατε πρῶτον τὰ ζιζάνια καὶ δῆσατε αὐτὰ εἰς δεσμὰς πρὸς τὸ κατακαῦσαι αὐτά, τὸν δὲ σῖτον συναγάγετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην μου.

MARK IV. 26-34.

26 Καὶ ἔλεγεν· οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ὡς ἄνθρωπος βάλη τὸν σπόρον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ¹ καὶ καθεύδῃ καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπόρος βλαστᾷ καὶ μηκύνηται, ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. αὐτομάτῃ ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ, πρῶτον ² τὸν χόρτον, εἶτεν στάχυν, εἶτεν πλήρης σίτος ἐν τῷ στάχυν. ὅταν δὲ παραδοῖ ³ ὁ καρπός, εὐθὺς ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον, ὅτι παρέστηκεν ὁ θερισμός.

MATT. XIII.

- 31 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔσπειρεν ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· ὁ μικρότερον μὲν ἐστὶν πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων, ὅταν δὲ αὐξηθῇ, μείζον τῶν λαχάνων ἐστὶν καὶ γίνεται δένδρον, ὥστε ἐλθεῖν τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατασκηνοῦν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ.
- 32 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς· ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβούσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψε ἐν αὐτῇ τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.
- 33 Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς τοῖς ὄχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς παραβολῆς οὐδὲν ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς, ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥῆθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·^a ἀνοίξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου, ἐρεῦξομαι κεκρυμμένα ἀπὸ καταβολῆς.
- 34 Τότε ἀφῆκε τοὺς ὄχλους ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν. καὶ προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν ζιζανίων τοῦ ἀγροῦ.
- 35 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν σπέρμα ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ὁ δὲ ἀγρός ἐστὶν ὁ κόσμος· τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς βασι-
- 30 Καὶ ἔλεγεν· πῶς ὁμοιωσώμεν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἣ ἐν τίνι αὐτὴν παραβολῇ θῶμεν; ὡς κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃς ὅταν σταρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μικρότερον ὢν πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ¹ καὶ ὅταν σταρῇ, ἀναβαίνει καὶ γίνεται μείζον πάντων τῶν λαχάνων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν.
- 33 Καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς ἡ δύναμις αὐτοῦ ἀκούειν· χωρὶς δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς, κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς ἰδίοις μαθηταῖς ἐπέλυνεν πάντα.

^a 35. Ps. 78:2.

Mt. 13: 30. μέχρι N^b C West.mg.; ἔχρι N* etc^c L West.mg.; ἕως B D Treg. West.txt.

Mt. 4: 28. πλήρης (-pes B) σίτος (pm δ D) B D; πλήρης σῖτον C* vid.; πλήρη σῖτον N A C² L Δ West.

Mt. 13: 35. Ἡσαίου N* West.mg.; om N^b B C D vg cop syrr Treg. West.txt. Rev. | καταβολῆς N^b B Rev.mg.; add κόσμου N* etc C D L vg cop syrr Rev.txt. 36 φράσον N^c C D Treg.mg.; διασάφισον N* B Treg.txt. West. Rev.

MATT. XIII.

- 39 λείας· τὰ δὲ ζιζάνια εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ, ὁ δὲ ἐχθρὸς ὁ σπείρας αὐτὰ
 ἐστὶν ὁ διάβολος· ὁ δὲ θερισμὸς συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐστίν, οἱ δὲ θερισταὶ ἄγ-
 40 γελοὶ εἰσιν. ὥσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ ζιζάνια καὶ πυρὶ κατακαίεται, οὕτως ἔσται
 41 ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος. ἀποστελεῖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοὺς ἀγγέλους
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ συλλέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ σκάνδαλα καὶ τοὺς
 42 ποιοῦντας τὴν ἀνομίαν, ἡ καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ
 43 ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὁδόντων. τότε οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκλάμψουσιν ὡς
 ὁ ἥλιος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν. ὁ ἔχων ὅτα ἀκουέτω.
 44 Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν θησαυρῷ κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, ὃν
 εὐρὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔκρυψεν, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ ὑπάγει καὶ πωλεῖ πάντα ὅσα
 ἔχει καὶ ἀγοράζει τὸν ἀγρὸν ἐκεῖνον.
 45 Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ ἐμπόρῳ ζητοῦντι καλοὺς
 46 μαργαρίτας· εὐρὼν δὲ ἓνα πολυτίμον μαργαρίτην ἀπελθὼν πέπρακεν πάντα ὅσα
 εἶχεν καὶ ἡγόρασεν αὐτόν.
 47 Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σαγῆνῃ βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν θάλασ-
 48 σαν καὶ ἐκ παντὸς γένους συναγαγούσῃ· ἣν ὅτε ἐπληρώθη ἀναβιβάσαντες ἐπὶ
 τὸν αἰγιαλὸν καὶ καθίσαντες συνέλεξαν τὰ καλὰ εἰς ἄγην, τὰ δὲ σαπρὰ ἔξω ἔβα-
 49 λον. οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος· ἐξελεύσονται οἱ ἄγγελοι καὶ
 50 ἀφοριοῦσιν τοὺς πονηροὺς ἐκ μέσου τῶν δικαίων, ἡ καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν
 κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὁδόντων.
 51 52 Συνήκατε ταῦτα πάντα; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ναί. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· διὰ τοῦτο
 πᾶς γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν ὁμοίος ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ
 οἰκοδεσπότη, ὅστις ἐκβάλλει ἐκ τοῦ θησαυροῦ αὐτοῦ καινὰ καὶ παλαιά.
 53 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς ταύτας, μετῆρην ἐκεῖθεν.

§ 56. Jesus directs to cross the Lake. Incidents. The Tempest stilled. —
Lake of Galilee.

MATT. VIII. 18-27.

MARK IV. 35-41. LUKE VIII. 22-25. IX. 57-62.

- | | | |
|--|--|--|
| <p>18 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλοὺς ὄχλους περὶ αὐτὸν ἐκέλευσεν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν.</p> | <p>35 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὀψίας γενομένης· διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.</p> | <p>22 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη εἰς πλοῖον καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰ-
 πεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς· διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς λίμνης· —</p> |
| <p>19 καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς γραμματεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσιν καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσκει, ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-</p> | <p>IX. 57 Καὶ πορευομένων αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶπεν τις πρὸς αὐτόν· ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσιν καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσκει, ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-</p> | |

MATT. VIII.

Mt. 13 : 43. ὅτα N* B; add ἀκουέιν N° C
 D L vg cop syrr [Treg.] Rev.mg.

Mt. 8 : 18. πολλοὺς ὄχλους N° C L vg

West.mg.; om πολλοὺς N* cop [West.mg.];
 ὄχλων B Treg.mg. West.txt.

MATT. VIII.

που οὐκ ἔχει τοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνη.
 21 ἕτερος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
 κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν
 22 καὶ θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. ὁ δὲ λέγει
 αὐτῷ· ἀκολουθεῖ μοι, καὶ ἄφες τοὺς
 νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς.

61 θεοῦ. εἶπεν δὲ καὶ ἕτερος· ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε· πρῶτον δὲ
 62 ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀποτάξασθαι τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου. εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς
 αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπ' ἄροτρον
 καὶ βλέπων εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω εὐθετός ἐστιν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

MATT. VIII.

23 Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ
 εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἠκολού-
 θησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ
 24 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ σει-
 σμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν
 τῇ θαλάσῃ, ὥστε τὸ
 πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι
 ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· αὐ-
 25 τὸς δὲ ἐκάθευδεν. καὶ
 προσελθόντες ἤγειραν
 αὐτὸν λέγοντες· κύριε
 σῶσον, ἀπολλύμεθα.
 ■ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· τί
 δειλοί ἐστε, ὀλιγόπι-
 στοι; τότε ἐγερθεὶς
 ἐπετίμησεν τοῖς ἀνέ-
 μοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ,
 καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη με-
 γάλη.

40 λήνη μεγάλη. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τί δειλοί
 41 ἐστε οὕτως; πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν; καὶ

27 οἱ δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύ-

MARK IV.

36 Καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄ-
 χλον παραλαμβάνου-
 σιν αὐτὸν ὡς ἦν ἐν τῷ
 πλοίῳ, καὶ ἄλλα δὲ
 πλοῖα ἦσαν μετ' αὐτοῦ.
 37 καὶ γίνεται λαίλαψ με-
 γάλη ἀνέμου, καὶ τὰ
 κύματα ἐπέβαλλεν εἰς
 τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε ἡδὴ
 γερμίζεσθαι τὸ πλοῖον.
 38 καὶ ἦν αὐτὸς ἐν τῇ
 πρύμνῃ ἐπὶ τὸ προσκε-
 φάλαιον καθεύδων· καὶ
 ἐγείρουσιν αὐτὸν καὶ
 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· διδάσ-
 καλε, οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι
 39 ἀπολλύμεθα; καὶ διε-
 γερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ
 ἀνέμῳ καὶ εἶπεν τῇ θα-
 λάσῃ· σιώπα, πεφί-
 μωσο. καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ
 ἄνεμος, καὶ ἐγένετο γα-
 40 λήνη μεγάλη. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τί δειλοί
 41 ἐστε οὕτως; πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν; καὶ
 ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον
 μέγαν, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς

LUKE IX.

που οὐκ ἔχει τοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνη.
 59 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον· ἀκολουθεῖ μοι.
 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· ἐπίτρεψόν μοι πρῶτον
 ἀπελθόντι θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου.
 60 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς
 θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς, σὺ δὲ
 ἀπελθὼν διάγγελλε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ

LUKE VIII.

22 — καὶ ἀνήχθησαν.
 23 πλεόντων δὲ αὐτῶν
 ἀφύπνωσεν· καὶ κατέ-
 βη λαίλαψ ἀνέμου εἰς
 τὴν λίμνην, καὶ συνε-
 πληροῦντο καὶ ἐκινδύ-
 νευον.
 24 προσελθόντες δὲ
 διήγειραν αὐτὸν λέγον-
 τες· ἐπιστάτα ἐπιστά-
 τα, ἀπολλύμεθα. ὁ
 δὲ διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμη-
 σεν τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ
 κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος·
 καὶ ἐπαύσαντο, καὶ ἐγένε-
 το γαλήνη.

25 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς·
 ποῦ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν;
 φοβηθέντες δὲ ἐθαύ-
 μασαν, λέγοντες πρὸς

Lo. 9: 59. ἐπίτρεψον B* D; pm κύριε N
 A B³ C L E vg cop syrr Treg.txt. et [mg.]
 West.mg. Rev.

Mt. 8: 22. ὁ δὲ N 33; add Ἰησοῦς B C L
 Treg. West. Rev.

om N^b B C 33 Treg. West. Rev.

Mc. 4: 36. δὲ A C² D; om N B C* L Δ
 vg cop Treg. West. Rev.

40 οὕτως
 A C syrr; om N B D L Δ 2^{pe} it vg cop Treg.
 West. Rev. | πῶς οὐκ A C 33 syrr; οὕτως N B

D L Δ vg cop Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. VIII.

μασαν λέγοντες· πο-
πός ἐστιν οὗτος, ὅτι καὶ
οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασ-
σα αὐτῷ ὑπακούουσιν;

MARK IV.

ἀλλήλους· τίς ἄρα οὗ-
τός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ ὁ
ἄνεμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα
αὐτῷ ὑπακούει;

LUKE VIII.

ἀλλήλους· τίς ἄρα οὗ-
τός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς
ἀνέμοις ἐπιτάσσει καὶ
τῷ ὕδατι, καὶ ὑπακού-
ουσιν αὐτῷ;

§ 57. The two Demoniacs of Gadara. — *S. E. Coast of the Lake of Galilee.*

MATT. VIII. 28–34. IX. 1.

28 Καὶ ἐλθόντος αὐτοῦ
εἰς τὸ πέραν εἰς τὴν
χώραν τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν,
ὑπῆντησαν αὐτῷ δύο
δαιμονιζόμενοι ἐκ τῶν
μνημείων ἐξερχόμενοι,
χαλεποὶ λίαν, ὥστε μὴ
ἰσχύειν τινὰ παρελθεῖν
διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκείνης.

4 οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο αὐτὸν δῆσαι, ἵδιὰ τὸ αὐτὸν πολ-
λάκις πέδαις καὶ ἀλύσειν δεδέσθαι, καὶ διε-
σπᾶσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις καὶ τὰς πέδας συντετριφθαι, καὶ
■ οὐδεὶς ἰσχυεν αὐτὸν δαμάσαι, ἵδιὰ διαπαντός νυκτός καὶ ἡμέρας
ἐν τοῖς μνημασιν καὶ ἐν τοῖς ὅρεσιν ἦν κράζων καὶ κατακόπτων

29 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔκραξαν λέ-
γοντες· τί ἡμῖν καὶ
σοί, υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ; ἡλ-
θες ὧδε πρὸ καιροῦ
βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς;

τοῦ ὑψίστου; ὀρκίζω σε τὸν θεόν, μὴ με βα-
■ σανίσῃς. ἔλεγεν γὰρ αὐτῷ· ἔξελθε τὸ πνεῦμα
τὸ ἀκάθαρτον ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· πολλοῖς γὰρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει αὐτόν, καὶ
ἐδεσμεύετο ἀλύσειν καὶ πέδαις φυλασσόμενος, καὶ διαρῆσων τὰ δεσμὰ
ἡλαύνετο ὑπὸ τοῦ δαιμονίου εἰς τὰς
ἐρήμους.

MARK V.

9 καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν· τί ὄνομά σοι; 30

MARK V. 1–21.

1 Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ
πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης
εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γε-
2 ρασηνῶν. καὶ ἐξελ-
θόντος αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ
πλοίου, εὐθὺς ὑπῆντη-
σεν αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνη-
μείων ἄνθρωπος ἐν
πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ,

3 ὅς τὴν κατοίκησιν εἶ-
χεν ἐν τοῖς μνημασιν, καὶ οὐδὲ ἀλύσει οὐκέτι
4 οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο αὐτὸν δῆσαι, ἵδιὰ τὸ αὐτὸν πολ-
λάκις πέδαις καὶ ἀλύσειν δεδέσθαι, καὶ διε-
σπᾶσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις καὶ τὰς πέδας συντετριφθαι, καὶ
■ οὐδεὶς ἰσχυεν αὐτὸν δαμάσαι, ἵδιὰ διαπαντός νυκτός καὶ ἡμέρας
ἐν τοῖς μνημασιν καὶ ἐν τοῖς ὅρεσιν ἦν κράζων καὶ κατακόπτων

6 ἑαυτὸν λίθοις. καὶ ἰδὼν
τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρό-
θεν ἔδραμεν καὶ προσε-
7 κύνησεν αὐτῷ, ἵδιὰ καὶ
κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ
λέγει· τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί,
Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ

LUKE VIII. 26–40.

26 Καὶ κατέπλευσαν εἰς
τὴν χώραν τῶν Γεργε-
σηνῶν, ἧτις ἐστὶν ἀν-
τίπερα τῆς Γαλιλαίας.
27 ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ
τὴν γῆν ὑπῆντησεν
ἀνὴρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως
ἔχων δαιμόνια καὶ χρό-
νῳ ἱκανῷ οὐκ ἐνεδύσα-
το ἱμάτιον καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ
οὐκ ἔμενεν ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς
μνημασιν.

28 ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν
Ἰησοῦν, ἀνακράξας
προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ καὶ
φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπεν·
τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ
υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψί-
στοῦ; δέομαί σου, μὴ
29 με βασανίσῃς. πα-
ρήγγελλεν γὰρ τῷ
πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ
συνηρπάκει αὐτόν, καὶ
διαρῆσων τὰ δεσμὰ
ἡλαύνετο ὑπὸ τοῦ δαιμονίου εἰς τὰς
ἐρήμους.

ἐπηρώτησεν δὲ αὐτόν ὁ Ἰη-

Mt. 8: 28. Γαδαρηνῶν (Γαζ. N*) N* BC*; Γερασηνῶν it vg; Γεργεσηνῶν N* C³ L cop.

Mt. 5: 1. Γερασηνῶν N* B D it vg; Γαδαρηνῶν A C; Γεργεσηνῶν N* L Δ 33 cop Treg. mg.

Lc. 8: 26. Γεργεσηνῶν N L Δ 33 cop Rev. mg.; Γαδαρηνῶν A Rev. mg.; Γερασηνῶν B D it vg Treg. West. Rev txt.

30 λέγων A C D L Δ vg cop; om N B West. Rev.

MARK V.

καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· λεγιὼν ὄνομά μοι,
10 ὅτι πολλοὶ ἔσμεν. καὶ παρεκάλει
αὐτὸν πολλὰ ἵνα μὴ αὐτὰ ἀποστείλῃ
ἔξω τῆς χώρας.

LUKE VIII.

σοὺς λέγων· τί σοι ὄνομά ἐστίν; ὁ δὲ
εἶπεν· λεγιὼν, ὅτι ἐσῆλθεν δαιμόνια
31 πολλὰ εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ παρεκάλουν
αὐτὸν ἵνα μὴ ἐπιτάξῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν
ἄβυσσον ἀπελθεῖν.

MATT. VIII.

30 ἦν δὲ μακρὰν ἀπ' αὐ-
τῶν ἀγέλη χοίρων πολ-
31 λῶν βοσκομένη. οἱ δὲ
δαίμονες παρεκάλουν
αὐτὸν λέγοντες· εἰ ἐκ-
βάλλεις ἡμᾶς, ἀπό-
στειλον ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν
ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων.
32 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὑπά-
γετε. οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες
ἀπῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοί-
ρους· καὶ ἰδοὺ ὥρμη-
σεν πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη κα-
τὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν
θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀπέθα-
νον ἐν τοῖς ὕδασι.
33 οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες ἔφυ-
γον, καὶ ἀπελθόντες εἰς
τὴν πόλιν ἀπήγγειλαν
πάντα καὶ τὰ τῶν δαι-
34 μονιζομένων. καὶ ἰδοὺ
πᾶσα ἡ πόλις ἐξῆλθεν
εἰς ὑπάντησιν τοῦ Ἰη-
σοῦ, καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν

MARK V.

11 ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς τῷ ὄρει
ἀγέλη χοίρων μεγάλη
12 βοσκομένη· καὶ παρε-
κάλεσαν αὐτὸν λέγον-
τες· πέμψον ἡμᾶς εἰς
τοὺς χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς αὐ-
13 τοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν. καὶ
ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς. καὶ
ἐξελθόντα τὰ πνεύματα
τὰ ἀκάθαρτα εἰσῆλθον
εἰς τοὺς χοίρους, καὶ
ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ
τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θά-
λασσαν, ὡς δισχίλιοι,
καὶ ἐπνίγοντο ἐν τῇ
θαλάσσῃ.
14 καὶ οἱ βόσ-
κοντες αὐτοὺς ἔφυγον
καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν
πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγ-
ρούς· καὶ ἦλθον ἰδεῖν
τί ἐστίν τὸ γεγονός.
15 καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν
Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦ-
σιν τὸν δαιμονιζόμενον

LUKE VIII.

32 ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ ἀγέλη χοί-
ρων ἱκανῶν βοσκομέ-
νων ἐν τῷ ὄρει, καὶ
παρεκάλεισαν αὐτὸν ἵνα
ἐπιτρέψῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐ-
κείνους εἰσελθεῖν. καὶ
ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς.

33 ἐξελ-
θόντα δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια
ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσ-
ῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους,
καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη
κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς
τὴν λίμνην καὶ ἀπε-
πνίγη.
34 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ
βόσκοντες τὸ γεγονός
ἔφυγον καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν
εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς
35 τοὺς ἀγρούς. ἐξῆλθον
δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονός, καὶ
ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰη-
σοῦν, καὶ εἶρον καθή-
μενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον,
ἀφ' οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια

καθήμενον ἱματισμένον καὶ σω-
φρονούντα, τὸν ἐσχηκότα τὸν λε-
16 γῶνα, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. καὶ
διηγῆσαντο αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες πῶς
ἐγένετο τῷ δαιμονιζομένῳ καὶ
περὶ τῶν χοίρων.

ἐξῆλθεν, ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρο-
νούντα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰη-
36 σοῦ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. ἀπήγγειλαν
δὲ αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες πῶς ἐσώθη ὁ
37 δαιμονισθείς. καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν
ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῆς
περιχώρου τῶν Γερ-
γυσηνῶν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπ'
αὐτῶν, ὅτι φόβῳ με-
γάλῳ συνέιχοντο· αὐ-

MATT. VIII.

παρεκάλεισαν ὅπως με-
ταβῇ ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων
αὐτῶν.

MARK V.

17 καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακα-
λεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν
ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν.

Lc. 8 : 32. βοσκομένων A C L ■ vg cop
West.mg.; βοσκομένη ■ B D^{ET} Treg.mg.
West.txt. Rev.

37 ἠρώτησαν

D L vg cop; ἠρώτησεν N A B C Treg.
West. Rev. | Γεργυσηνῶν N^a et^{ab} C² L 33
cop Rev.mg.; Γαδαρηνῶν N^{ca} A syrr Rev.

MARK V.

18 καὶ ἐμβαίνοντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον,
 παρακάλει αὐτὸν ὁ δαιμονισθεὶς ἵνα
 19 μετ' αὐτοῦ ᾗ. καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν αὐτόν,
 ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ· ὑπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶ-
 κόν σου πρὸς τοὺς σοῦς, καὶ ἀπάγγει-
 λον αὐτοῖς ὅσα ὁ κύριός σοι πεποίη-
 20 κεν καὶ ἡλέησέν σε. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν,
 καὶ ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπό-
 λει ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ πάντες θαυμάζον.

LUKE VIII.

τὸς δὲ ἐμβὰς εἰς πλοῖον ὑπέστρεψεν.
 38 ἐδέετο δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἄφ' οὗ ἐξε-
 ληλύθει τὰ δαιμόνια, εἶναι σὺν αὐτῷ·
 39 ἀπέλυσεν δὲ αὐτὸν λέγων· ἰπό-
 στρεφε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου, καὶ διηγοῦ
 ὅσα σοι ἐποίησεν ὁ θεός. καὶ ἀπῆλ-
 θεν, καθ' ὅλην τὴν πόλιν κηρύσσων
 ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

MATT. IX.

1 Καὶ ἐμβὰς εἰς πλοῖ-
 ον διεπέρασεν, καὶ ἦλ-
 θεν εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πό-
 λιν.
 ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ ᾗν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν.

MARK V.

21 Καὶ διαπεράσαντος
 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ
 εἰς τὸ πέραν πάλιν,
 συνήχθη ὄχλος πολλὺς
 ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ ᾗν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν.

LUKE VIII.

40 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ὑπο-
 στρέφειν τὸν Ἰησοῦν
 ἀπεδέξατο αὐτὸν ὁ ὄ-
 χλος· ᾗσαν γὰρ πάντες
 προσδοκῶντες αὐτόν.

§ 58. Levi's Feast. — Capernaum.

MATT. IX. 10-17.

10 Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ
 ἀνακειμένου ἐν τῇ οἰ-
 κίᾳ, ἰδοὺ πολλοὶ τελῶ-
 ναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἐλ-
 θόντες συνανέκειντο τῷ
 Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθη-
 ταῖς αὐτοῦ.

MARK II. 15-22.

15 Καὶ γίνεται κατα-
 κείσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ
 οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολ-
 λοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρ-
 τωλοὶ συνανέκειντο τῷ
 Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθη-
 ταῖς αὐτοῦ· ᾗσαν γὰρ
 πολλοί, καὶ ἡκολού-
 16 θουν αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ γραμ-
 ματεῖς τῶν Φαρισαίων.
 καὶ ἰδόντες ὅτι ἦσθιεν
 μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ
 ἁμαρτωλῶν, ἐλεγον τοῖς
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ὅτι
 μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ
 ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει καὶ

LUKE V. 29-39.

29 Καὶ ἐποίησεν δοχὴν
 μεγάλην Λευεὶς αὐτῷ
 ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ
 ᾗν ὄχλος πολλὺς τελω-
 νῶν καὶ ἄλλων οἱ ᾗσαν
 μετ' αὐτῶν κατακείμε-
 νοι.

καὶ ἰδόν-
 11 τες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλε-
 γον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ-
 τοῦ· διατί μετὰ τῶν
 τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτω-
 λῶν ἐσθίει ὁ διδάσκα-
 λος ὑμῶν;

16 θουν αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ γραμ-
 ματεῖς τῶν Φαρισαίων.
 καὶ ἰδόντες ὅτι ἦσθιεν
 μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ
 ἁμαρτωλῶν, ἐλεγον τοῖς
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ὅτι
 μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ
 ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει καὶ

30 καὶ ἐγόγγυζον οἱ
 Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμ-
 ματεῖς αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγον-
 τες· διατί μετὰ τῶν
 τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτω-
 λῶν ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε;

mg.; Γερασσηνῶν B C* D it vg Treg. West.
 Rev.txt. 38 ἐδέετο N* et C*;
 ἐδεῖτο A; ἡρώτα D; ἐδεῖτο N^a B C² L 33
 Treg. West.

Lc. 8:40. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ N* et^{eb} A C
 D vg Treg.mg.; Ἐν δὲ τῷ N^{ca} B L cop
 Treg.txt. West. Rev.

Mt. 9:10. ἰδοὺ N D vg cop; pm καὶ B C
 Treg. West.

Mc. 2:15. γίνεται N B L 33; ἐγένετο A
 C D Δ Treg.mg. Rev.

16 γραμματεῖς

τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ ἰδόντες N L (hinc Tisch.
 αὐτῷ καὶ γρ. τ. Φαρισαίων); οἱ γραμματεῖς
 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἰδόντες (καὶ εἶδαν D) A C D
 Treg.mg. Rev.mg.; οἱ γραμματεῖς τῶν Φαρι-
 σαίων ἰδόντες B West. Rev.txt. | ὅτι ἦσθιεν N
 D L; ὅτι ἐσθίει B 33 2^{pe} West. Rev.; αὐτὸν
 ἐσθλοντα A C Δ | καὶ πίνει A C L Δ vg cop
 syrr West.mg.; om N B D [Treg.mg.] West.
 txt. Rev.mg. | τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν pr N
 A C Δ; ἁμαρτωλῶν καὶ τελωνῶν B D L 33 2^{pe}
 Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. IX.

MARK II.

LUKE V.

12 ὁ δὲ ἀκού-
σας εἶπεν· οὐ χρεῖαν
ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες
ἰατροῦ ἄλλ' οἱ κακῶς
13 ἔχοντες. πορευθέντες
δὲ μάθετε τί ἐστίν·
ἐλεος θέλω καὶ οὐ
θυσίαν.^a οὐ γὰρ ἤλ-
θον καλέσαι δικαίους
ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλούς.

14 Τότε προσέρχονται
αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάν-
νου λέγοντες· διατί
ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
νηστεύομεν, οἱ δὲ μα-
θηταὶ σου οὐ νηστεύ-
ουσιν; καὶ εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· μὴ
δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ
νυμφῶνος πενθεῖν ἐφ'
15 ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν
ὁ νυμφίος;

ἐλεύσονται
δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ
ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος,
καὶ τότε νηστεύουσιν.

16 Οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει
ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγ-
νάφου ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ πα-
λαιῷ· αἶρει γὰρ τὸ
πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ
τοῦ ἱματίου, καὶ χεῖρον
σχίσμα γίνεται.

17 πίνει; καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ
Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς·
οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν οἱ
ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ ἄλλ'
οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες·

οὐκ
ἤλθον καλέσαι δικαί-
ους ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλούς.

18 Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθη-
ταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ Φα-
ρισαῖοι νηστεύοντες.
καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέ-
γουσιν αὐτῷ· διατί οἱ
μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ
οἱ μαθηταὶ τῶν Φαρι-
σαίων νηστεύουσιν, οἱ
δὲ σοὶ μαθηταὶ οὐ νη-

19 στεύουσιν; καὶ εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· μὴ
δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ
νυμφῶνος ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμ-
φίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν νηστεύειν;
ὅσον
χρόνον ἔχουσιν τὸν νυμφίον μεθ' αὐτῶν,
οὐ δύνανται νηστεύειν.

20 ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι
ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν
ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νη-
στεύουσιν ἐν ἐκείνῃ
τῇ ἡμέρᾳ.

21 Οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ῥά-
κους ἀγνάφου ἐπιράπτει
ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ πα-
λαιόν· εἰ δὲ μή, αἶρει
τὸ πλήρωμα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ
τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ,
καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γί-
νεται.

31 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐ-
τούς· οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχου-
σιν οἱ ὑγιαίνοντες ἰα-
τροῦ ἀλλὰ οἱ κακῶς
ἔχοντες·

32 οὐκ ἐλήλυθα
καλέσαι δικαίους ἀλλὰ
ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετά-
νοιαν.

33 Οἱ δὲ εἶπαν πρὸς
αὐτόν· οἱ μαθηταὶ
Ἰωάννου νηστεύουσιν
πυκνὰ καὶ δεήσεις ποι-
οῦνται, ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ
τῶν Φαρισαίων, οἱ δὲ
σοὶ ἐσθίουσιν καὶ πί-
νουσιν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς

34 εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· μὴ
δύνασθε τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ
νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμ-
φίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστίν,
ποιῆσαι νηστεύειν;

35 ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι,
καὶ ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ'
αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, τότε
νηστεύουσιν ἐν ἐκεί-
ναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.

36 Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ παρα-
βολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι
οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ἀπὸ
ἱματίου καινοῦ σχίσας
ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ
παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε,
καὶ τὸ καινὸν σχίσει
καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ συμ-

φωνήσκει τὸ ἐπίβλημα ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ.

^a 13. Hos. 6:6. Comp. 1 Sam. 15:22.

Mt. 9:14. νηστεύομεν ^N* B Rev.mg.; add
πολλά ^Nc C D L it vg cop syrr Treg. West.
mg. Rev.txt.

Mt. 2:18. καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ τῶν Φαρισαίων ^N B

C* L 33; om μαθηταὶ C² D A [Treg. mg.];
om plane A.

Lc. 5:33. οἱ μαθηταὶ ^Na vid B L [■] 33 cop;
pm διατί ^N*et^c C D it vg syrr [Treg.]

MATT. IX.

17 οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ῥήγνυνται οἱ ἀσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπόλλυνται· ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς, καὶ ἀμφοτέροι συντηροῦνται.

MARK II.

22 καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μή, ῥήξει ὁ οἶνος τοὺς ἀσκοὺς, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἀπολλυται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοί.

LUKE V.

37 καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ῥήξει ὁ οἶνος ὁ νέος τοὺς ἀσκοὺς, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκχυθήσεται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ οἱ νοὶ νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς βλητέον. 39 καὶ οὐδεὶς πῶν παλαιὸν θέλει νέον· λέγει γάρ· ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστός ἐστίν.

§ 59. The raising of Jairus' Daughter. The Woman with a Bloody Flux. — Capernaum.

MATT. IX. 18-26.

18 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς, ἰδὼν ἄρχων εἰσελθὼν προσεκύνει αὐτῷ, λέγων· ἡ θυγάτηρ μου ἄρτι ἐτελεύτησεν, ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθες τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ ζήσεται.

19 καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

20 καὶ ἰδὼν γυνὴ αἱμορροοῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη

καὶ ἰδὼν γυνὴ αἱμορροοῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν καὶ δαπανήσασα τὰ παρ' ἑαυτῆς πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖρον ἐλθοῦσα, προσελθοῦσα τὰ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλ-

MARK V. 22-43.

22 Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τῶν ἄρχισυναγῶγων, ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν πίπτει πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ παρακαλεῖ αὐτὸν πολλά, λέγων ὅτι τὸ θυγατρίον μου ἐσχάτως ἔχει, ἵνα ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῇς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῇ, ἵνα σωθῇ.

23 καὶ ζήσῃ. καὶ ἀπηλθεν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς, καὶ συνέθλιβον αὐτόν.

25 καὶ γυνὴ οὔσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος δώδεκα ἔτη, καὶ πολλὰ πα-

θοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν καὶ δαπανήσασα τὰ παρ' ἑαυτῆς πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖρον ἐλθοῦσα, προσελθοῦσα τὰ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλ-

LUKE VIII. 41-56.

41 Καὶ ἰδὼν ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰάειρος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἄρχων τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχεν· καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας Ἰησοῦ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, ὅτι θυγάτηρ μονογενὴς ἦν αὐτῷ ὡς ἐτὼν δώδεκα καὶ αὕτη ἀπέθνησκεν. ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι συνέπνιγον αὐτόν.

43 καὶ γυνὴ οὔσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἀπὸ ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἥτις ἰατροῖς προσαναλώσασα ὅλον τὸν βίον οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ἀπ' οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι,

44 προσελθοῦσα ὅπι-

Mc. 2: 22. ἀπόλλυται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοί B L cop; ἐκχεῖται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται N A C Δ vg Treg.mg. | ἀσκοί sine add D; add ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς N* et^a A B C L Δ vg cop syrr [Treg.] [West.] Rev.; add præterea βλητέον N^a A C L Δ vg cop syrr [Treg.]

Lc. 5: 39. χρηστός B B L cop; χρηστότερος A C it vg Treg.mg. Rev.mg.

Mt. 9: 18. εἰσελθὼν N^c C* D West.mg.; εἰς ἐλθὼν Δ 33 syrr Treg. Rev.; εἰς προσελθὼν N^b B vg West.txt. [εἰς]; τις προσελθὼν C³ L; προσελθὼν N*.

Lc. 8: 43. ἰατροῖς . . . βίον N A C L Ξ; om B D [Treg.mg.] West. Rev.mg.

MATT. IX.

ὀπισθεν ἤψατο τοῦ
κрасπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου
21 αὐτοῦ· ἔλεγεν γὰρ ἐν
ἐαυτῇ· ἔὰν μόνον ἄψω-
μαι τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ,
22 σωθήσομαι.—καὶ ἐσώ-
θη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς
ῥας ἐκείνης. —

30 ὅτι ἵαται ἀπὸ τῆς μαστίγος. καὶ εὐ-
θὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιγινούς ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν
ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπι-
στραφεὶς ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ἔλεγεν· τίς μου
31 ἤψατο τῶν ἱματίων; καὶ ἔλεγον αὐ-
τῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· βλέπεις τὸν
ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά σε, καὶ λέγεις·
32 τίς μου ἤψατο; καὶ περιεβλέπετο
33 ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιήσαντα. ἡ δὲ
γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰ-
δὺα ὃ γέγονεν αὐτῇ, ἦλθεν καὶ προσέ-

MATT. IX.

22 ὃ δὲ στραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν
αὐτὴν εἶπεν· θάρσει
θύγατερ, ἡ πίστις σου
σέσωκέν σε. —

MARK V.

35 Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχονται ἀπὸ
τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγοντες ὅτι ἡ
θυγάτηρ σου ἀπέθανεν, τί ἐτι σκύλλεις
36 τὸν διδάσκαλον; ὃ δὲ Ἰησοῦς παρα-
κούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον λέγει
τῷ ἀρχισυναγώγῳ· μὴ φοβοῦ, μόνον
πίστευε.

MATT. IX.

23 καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς
τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἀρχοντος

MARK V.

θοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὅπι-
σθεν ἤψατο τοῦ ἱμα-
τίου αὐτοῦ· ἔλεγεν
γὰρ ὅτι ἔὰν ἄψωμαι
καὶ τῶν ἱματίων αὐ-
τοῦ, σωθήσομαι. καὶ
εὐθὺς ἐξηράνθη ἡ πη-
γὴ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς,
καὶ ἔγνω τῷ σώματι

45 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός
μου; ἀρνούμενων δὲ πάντων εἶπεν ὁ
Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ· ἐπιστάτα,
οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσίν σε καὶ ἀποθλί-
βουσιν. ὃ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ἤψατό
μου τίς· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνων δύναμιν ἐξε-
ληλυθυῖαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ἰδοῦσα δὲ ἡ
γυνὴ ὅτι οὐκ ἔλαθεν, τρέμουσα ἦλθεν
καὶ προσπεσοῦσα αὐτῷ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν
ἤψατο αὐτοῦ ἀπήγγει-
λεν ἐνώπιον παντὸς
τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ ὡς ἰάθη
48 παραχρῆμα. ὃ δὲ εἶπεν
αὐτῇ· θύγατερ, ἡ πί-
στις σου σέσωκέν σε·
ἴσθι ὑγιὴς ἀπὸ τῆς μά-
στιγός σου.

MARK V.

38 καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς τὸν
οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώ-
γου, — καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν

LUKE VIII.

σθεν ἤψατο τοῦ κρα-
σπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐ-
τοῦ,

καὶ παραχρῆμα
ἔστη ἡ ῥύσις τοῦ αἵμα-
τος αὐτῆς.

LUKE VIII.

45 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός
μου; ἀρνούμενων δὲ πάντων εἶπεν ὁ
Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ· ἐπιστάτα,
οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσίν σε καὶ ἀποθλί-
βουσιν. ὃ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ἤψατό
μου τίς· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνων δύναμιν ἐξε-
ληλυθυῖαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ἰδοῦσα δὲ ἡ
γυνὴ ὅτι οὐκ ἔλαθεν, τρέμουσα ἦλθεν
καὶ προσπεσοῦσα αὐτῷ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν
ἤψατο αὐτοῦ ἀπήγγει-
λεν ἐνώπιον παντὸς
τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ ὡς ἰάθη
48 παραχρῆμα. ὃ δὲ εἶπεν
αὐτῇ· θύγατερ, ἡ πί-
στις σου σέσωκέν σε·
πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

LUKE VIII.

49 Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχεται τις
παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγων ὅτι
τέθνηκεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου, μηκέτι
50 σκύλλε τὸν διδάσκαλον. ὃ δὲ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἀκούσας ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ· μὴ
φοβοῦ· μόνον πίστευσον, καὶ σωθή-
σεται.

LUKE VIII.

51 ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰ-
κίαν οὐκ ἀφῆκεν εἰσελ-
θεῖν τινὰ σὺν αὐτῷ,

Lc. 8:45. καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ N A C D L E;
om B [Treg.mg.] West. Rev.mg.

Mt. 9:22. ὃ δὲ N* D; add Ἰησοῦς N^b B C
vg Treg. West. Rev.

Mc. 5:36. παρακούσας N^e et^{eb} B L Δ;
ἀκούσας N^{ca} A C D vg cop syrr Treg.mg.

MARK V.

LUKE VIII.

οὐδένα μετ' αὐτοῦ συνακολουθήσαι εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν

38 Ἰακώβον. — καὶ θεω-

MATT. IX.

καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐ-

λητὰς καὶ τὸν ὄχλον

24 θορυβούμενον ἔλεγεν·

ἀναχωρεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ

ἀπέθανεν τὸ κοράσιον

ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ

25 κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. ὅτε

δὲ ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος,

εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησεν

τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ

ἡγέρθη τὸ κοράσιον.

26 καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ φήμη

αὐτῆς εἰς ὅλην τὴν γῆν

ἐκείνην.

ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ

περιεπάτει· ἦν γὰρ ἑτὼς δώδεκα· καὶ

ἐξέστησαν εὐθὺς ἑκστάσει μεγάλῃ.

43 καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἵνα

μηδεὶς γνοῖ τοῦτο, καὶ εἶπεν δοθῆναι

αὐτῇ φαγεῖν.

38 Ἰακώβον. — καὶ θεω-

ρεῖ θόρυβον καὶ κλαί-

οντας καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας

39 πολλά, ἰ καὶ εἰσελθὼν

λέγει αὐτοῖς· τί θορυ-

βεῖσθε καὶ κλαίετε;

τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέ-

θανεν ἀλλὰ καθεύδει.

40 καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ.

αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν πάν-

τας παραλαμβάνει τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου

καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ,

καὶ εἰσπορεύεται ὅπου ἦν τὸ παιδίον.

41 καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χει-

ρὸς τοῦ παιδίου λέγει

αὐτῇ· ταλιθὰ κούμ, ὃ

ἐστίν μεθερμηνεύμε-

νον· τὸ κοράσιον, σοὶ

42 λέγω, ἔγειρε. καὶ εὐθὺς

εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰω-

άννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον

καὶ τὸν πατέρα τῆς

παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα.

52 ἔκλειον δὲ πάντες καὶ

ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν. ὃ

δὲ εἶπεν· μὴ κλαίετε·

οὐκ ἀπέθανεν ἀλλ'

53 καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέ-

λων αὐτοῦ, εἰδότες ὅτι

ἀπέθανεν.

54 αὐτὸς δὲ κρα-

τήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς

ἐφώνησεν λέγων· ἡ

55 παῖς, ἐγείρου. καὶ ἐπέ-

στρεψεν τὸ πνεῦμα αὐ-

τῆς, καὶ ἀνέστη παρα-

χοῖμα, καὶ διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι

56 φαγεῖν. καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐ-

τῆς· ὁ δὲ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς μηδεὶν

εἰπεῖν τὸ γεγονός.

§ 60. Two Blind Men healed, and a Dumb Spirit cast out. — *Capernaum?*

MATT. IX. 27-34.

27 Καὶ παράγοντι ἐκείθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ δύο τυφλοὶ κράζοντες

28 καὶ λέγοντες· ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ. ἐλθόντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν προσήλθον

αὐτῷ οἱ τυφλοὶ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πιστεῦτε ὅτι δύναμαι τοῦτο ποιῇ-

29σαι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ναί, κύριε. τότε ἥψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν λέγων·

30κατὰ τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν. καὶ ἀνέψυχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί.

31καὶ ἐνεβριμήθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· ὁράτε, μηδεὶς γινωσκέτω. ἰ οἱ δὲ ἐξε-

λθόντες διεφήμισαν αὐτὸν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ ἐκείνῃ.

32Αὐτῶν δὲ ἐξερχομένων, ἰδοὺ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπον κωφὸν δαιμονιζόμε-

33νον. ἰ καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ

34ὄχλοι λέγοντες· οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ. οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον·

ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.

Lc. 8:52. οὐκ A vg; οὐ γὰρ B C D L
cop Treg. West. Rev. 54 ἐγείρου A;
ἔγειρε B C D 33 Treg. West.

Mt. 9:32. ἄνθρωπον C D L Δ it vg; om
B cop [Treg.] West. Rev. 34 om
versum D [West.]

§ 61. Jesus again at Nazareth, and again rejected.

MARK VI. 1-6.

- 1 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν
 2 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ γενομέ-
 νου σαββάτου ἤρξατο διδάσκειν ἐν
 τῇ συναγωγῇ· καὶ οἱ πολλοὶ ακοῦον-
 τες ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες· πόθεν
 τούτῳ ταῦτα, καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἡ
 δοθεῖσα τούτῳ; καὶ δυνάμεις τοιαῦ-
 ται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γίνονται;
 3 οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τέκτων, ὃ υἱὸς τῆς
 Μαρίας καὶ ἀδελφὸς Ἰακώβου καὶ
 Ἰωσήφου καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ Σίμωνος; καὶ
 οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ ὧδε πρὸς
 ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ.
 4 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι οὐκ
 ἔστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ
 πατρίδι ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενεῦ-
 5 σιν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ
 οὐκ ἐδύνατο ἐκεῖ ποιῆσαι οὐδεμίαν
 δύναμιν, εἰ μὴ ὀλίγοις ἁρρώστοις ἐπι-
 6 θεῖς τὰς χεῖρας ἐθεράπευσεν. καὶ
 ἐθαύμασεν διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν.

§ 62. A Third Circuit in Galilee. The Twelve instructed and sent forth. — Galilee.

MATT. IX. 35-38. X. 1, 5-42. XI. 1.

MARK VI. 6-13.

- 35 Καὶ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ
 τὰς κώμας, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν
 καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ θε-
 36 ραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν. ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἐσπλαγχνίσθη
 περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἦσαν ἐσकुλμένοι καὶ ἐριμμένοι ὡσεὶ πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα
 37 ποιμένα. τότε λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ὁ μὲν θηρισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ
 38 ἐργάται ὀλίγοι. δεῦρθε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θηρισμοῦ ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας
 εἰς τὸν θηρισμὸν αὐ-
 τοῦ.

MARK VI.

LUKE IX. 1-6.

- X. 1 Καὶ προσκαλεσά- 7 καὶ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς 1 Συνκαλεσάμενος δὲ
 μενος τοὺς δώδεκα μα- δώδεκα, καὶ ἤρξατο τοὺς δώδεκα ἔδωκεν

Mc. 6:2. καὶ (pm ἵνα C*) δυνάμεις (pm αἱ
 B Δ 33 [Treg.mg.]) τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν χει-
 ρῶν αὐτοῦ γίνονται A C* et² Treg.mg.; καὶ
 αἱ (om A C² L Treg.txt.) δυν. τοιαῦται (add
 αἱ N^c L Δ vg) διὰ τ. χειρ. αὐτοῦ γινόμεναι N^o
 et^c B L Δ 33 Treg.txt. West. Rev.
 Mt. 13:57. ἰδίᾳ πατρίδι N Z West.mg.
 om ἰδίᾳ B D 33 Treg. West.txt.; add αὐτοῦ
 C; πατρίδι αὐτοῦ L Δ vg cop syrr.

MATT. X.

θητάς αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐ-
τοῖς ἐξουσίαν πνευμά-
των ἀκαθάρτων, ὥστε
ἐκβάλλειν αὐτά, καὶ
θεραπεύειν πάσαν νό-
σον καὶ πάσαν μαλα-

5 κίαν. — Τούτους τοὺς δώδεκα ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
παραγγέλλας αὐτοῖς λέγων· εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ

6 ἀπέλθῃτε, καὶ εἰς πόλιν Σαμαριτῶν μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε· πορεύεσθε δὲ μάλ-

7 λον πρὸς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. πορευόμενοι

8 δὲ κηρύσσετε λέγοντες ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. ἀσθε-
νοῦντας θεραπεύετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε, λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε, δαιμό-
νια ἐκβάλλετε· δωρεὰν δώρεάν ἐλάβετε, δωρεὰν δότε.

9 μὴ κτήσῃσθε χρυσὸν
μηδὲ ἄργυρον μηδὲ
χαλκὸν εἰς τὰς ζώνας

10 ὑμῶν, ἵ μὴ πῆραν εἰς
ὁδὸν μηδὲ δύο χιτῶνας
μηδὲ ὑποδήματα μηδὲ
ράβδον· ἀξίος γὰρ ὁ

11 αὐτοῦ. εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν
πόλιν ἢ κώμην εἰσέλ-
θῃτε, ἐξετάσατε τίς ἐν
αὐτῇ ἀξίος ἐστίν· καί-
κεῖ μείνατε ἕως ἂν ἐξ-

12 ἔλθῃτε. εἰσερχόμενοι

13 δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ἀσπάσασθε αὐτήν. καὶ ἐὰν μὲν ἦ ἡ
οἰκία ἀξία, ἐλθάτω ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ' αὐτήν· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ
ἦ ἀξία, ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν
πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐπιστρα-

14 φήτω. καὶ ὅς ἂν μὴ
δέξῃται ὑμᾶς μηδὲ
ἀκούσῃ τοὺς λόγους
ὑμῶν, ἐξερχόμενοι ἔξω
τῆς οἰκίας ἢ τῆς πό-
λεως ἐκείνης ἐκτινά-
ξατε τὸν κονιορτὸν ἐκ

15 τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν. ἀμήν

MARK VI.

αὐτοὺς ἀποστέλλειν
δύο δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐ-
τοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευ-
μάτων τῶν ἀκαθάρ-
των,

MARK VI.

8 καὶ παρήγγειλεν
αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴδὲν αἴρω-
σιν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰ μὴ ράβ-
δον μόνον, μὴ ἄρτον,
μὴ πῆραν, μὴ εἰς τὴν

9 ζώνην χαλκόν, ἵ ἀλλὰ
ὑποδεδεμένους στανδά-
λια, καὶ μὴ ἐνδύσῃσθε

10 δύο χιτῶνας. καὶ ἔλε-
γεν αὐτοῖς· ὅπου ἐὰν
εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς οἰκίαν,
ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως ἂν ἐξ-
έλθῃτε ἐκεῖθεν.

MARK VI.

11 καὶ ὅς
ἂν τόπος μὴ δέξῃται
ὑμᾶς μηδὲ ἀκούσωσιν
ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι
ἐκεῖθεν ἐκτινάξατε τὸν
χοῦν τὸν ὑποκάτω τῶν
ποδῶν ὑμῶν εἰς μαρ-
τύριον αὐτοῖς.

LUKE IX.

αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ
ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ
δαιμόνια καὶ νόσους
■ θεραπεύειν. καὶ ἀπέ-
στειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρύσ-
σειν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
θεοῦ καὶ ἰᾶσθαι,

■ καὶ εἶπεν
πρὸς αὐτοὺς· μὴδὲν
αἶρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν,
μήτε ράβδον μήτε πῆ-
ραν μήτε ἄρτον μήτε
ἀργύριον, μήτε ἀνὰ δύο
χιτῶνας ἔχειν.

4 καὶ εἰς ἣν
ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσέλθῃτε,
ἐκεῖ μένετε καὶ ἐκεῖθεν
ἐξέρχεσθε.

LUKE IX.

■ καὶ ὅσοι
ἂν μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς,
ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς
πόλεως ἐκείνης καὶ τὸν
κονιορτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν πο-
δῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάσ-
σετε εἰς μαρτύριον ἐπ'
αὐτοῦς.

Le. 9 : 2. ἰᾶσθαι B Rev.mg.; add τοὺς
ἀσθενεῖς (-νοῦντας C Rev.txt.) N A C D L E
vg cop syrr [Treg.] Rev.txt. 3 ἀνὰ A
C³ D; om N B C* L E vg cop [Treg.] West.
Rev.

Mt. 10:14. ἐκ N C 33 it vg West.mg.;
om B D cop Treg. West.txt.

Le. 9:5. καὶ sc A C³ vg syrr; om N B C*
D L E 33 cop Treg. West. Rev.

Mc. 6:11. αὐτοῖς N B C D L Δ vg; add

MATT. X.

λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται γῇ Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρων ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ.

- 16 Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν μέσῳ λύκων · γίνεσθε οὖν φρόνιμοι
 17 ὡς οἱ ὄφεις καὶ ἀκέραιοι ὡς αἱ περιστεραι· προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ·
 18 παραδώσουσιν γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν μαστιγώ-
 19 σουσιν ὑμᾶς · καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ καὶ βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρ-
 20 τύριον αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. ὅταν δὲ παραδῶσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μεριμνήσητε πῶς
 20 ἢ τί λαλήσητε · δοθήσεται γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τί λαλήσητε. ¹ οὐ γὰρ
 ὑμεῖς ἐστέ οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τὸ λαλῶν ἐν ὑμῖν.
 21 παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον, καὶ ἐπαναστήσον-
 22 ται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς. καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάν-
 23 των διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου · ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται. ἔξαν δὲ διώ-
 κων ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἐτέραν · ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν,
 οὐ μὴ τελέσητε τὰς πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ ἕως ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
 24 Οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον, οὐδὲ δούλος ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ.
 25 ἀρκετὸν τῷ μαθητῇ ἵνα γένηται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δούλος ὡς ὁ κύριος
 αὐτοῦ. εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην Βεελζεβούλ ἐπεκάλεσαν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰκια-
 26 κούς αὐτοῦ. μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς · οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐστὶν κεκαλυμμένον ὃ οὐκ
 27 ἀποκαλυφθήσεται, καὶ κρυπτὸν ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. ὁ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ,
 28 εἵπατε ἐν τῇ φωτί · καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸ οὐς ἀκούετε, κηρύξατε ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων. καὶ
 μὴ φοβείσθε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτενόντων τὸ σῶμα, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ δυνάμενων ἀπο-
 κτεῖναι · φοβείσθε δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν δυνάμενον καὶ ψυχὴν καὶ σῶμα ἀπολῶσαι ἐν
 29 γεέννῃ. οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία ἀσσαρίου πωλεῖται; καὶ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν οὐ πεσέεται
 30 ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν. ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι
 31 ἡριθμημέναι εἰσίν. μὴ οὖν φοβείσθε · πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε ὑμεῖς.
 32 Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁμολογήσω καὶ γὰρ
 33 ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς · ὅστις δ' ἂν ἀρνήσῃταιί με
 ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀρνήσομαι καὶ γὰρ αὐτὸν ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ
 ἐν οὐρανοῖς.
 34 Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν · οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρή-
 35 νην ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν. ἦλθον γὰρ διχάσαι ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐ-
 τοῦ καὶ θυγατέρα κατὰ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς καὶ νύμφην κατὰ
 36 τῆς πενθερᾶς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐχθροὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οἱ οἰκιακοὶ
 37 αὐτοῦ.^a Ὁ φιλὼν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος, καὶ ὁ
 38 φιλὼν υἱὸν ἢ θυγατέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος, ¹ καὶ ὃς οὐ λαμβάνει τὸν
 39 σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθεῖ ὀπίσω μου, οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος. ὁ εὕρων τὴν
 ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ ἀπολέσας τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ
 εὐρήσει αὐτήν.
 40 Ὁ δεχόμενος ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ δέχεται, καὶ ὁ ἐμὲ δεχόμενος δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά
 41 με. ὁ δεχόμενος προφήτην εἰς ὄνομα προφήτου μισθὸν προφήτου λήμψεται, καὶ
 42 ὁ δεχόμενος δίκαιον εἰς ὄνομα δικαίου μισθὸν δικαίου λήμψεται. καὶ ὃς ἐὰν

^a 36 Comp. Mic. 7 : 6.

ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται Σοδόμοις ἢ
 Γομόρροις ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ
 A syrr.

Mt. 10 : 32. οὐρανοῖς N D L; pm τοῖς B
 C [Treg.] West.

MATT. X.

ποτίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ποτήριον ψυχροῦ μόνον εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ, ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπωλέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

XI. 1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσων τοῖς δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.

MARK VI.

12 καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν ἵνα με-
13 τανοῶσιν, καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξε-
βαλλον, καὶ ἤλειφον ἐλαίῳ πολλοὺς
ἀρρώστους καὶ ἐθεράπευον.

LUKE IX.

6 ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς
κώμας εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θεραπεύ-
οντες πανταχοῦ.

§ 63. Herod holds Jesus to be John the Baptist, whom he had just before beheaded. — *Galilee? Peræa.*

MATT. XIV. 1, 2, 6-12.

MARK VI. 14-16, 21-29.

LUKE IX. 7-9.

1 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ
ἤκουσεν Ἡρώδης ὁ τε-
τραάρχης τὴν ἀκοὴν
2 Ἰησοῦ, ἡ καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς
παισὶν αὐτοῦ· οὗτός
ἐστὶν Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπ-
τιστής· αὐτὸς ἡγέρθη
ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ
διὰ τοῦτο αἱ δυνάμεις
ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν αὐτῷ. —

14 Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασι-
λεὺς Ἡρώδης, φανερόν
γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν ὅτι
Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων
ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν,
καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦ-
σιν αἱ δυνάμεις ἐν αὐ-
15 τῷ. ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον
ὅτι Ἡλείας ἐστίν· ἄλ-
λοι δὲ ἔλεγον ὅτι προ-
φήτης ὡς εἷς τῶν προ-
16 φητῶν. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ
Ἡρώδης ἔλεγεν· ὃν
ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα Ἰω-
άννην, οὗτος ἡγέρθη. —

7 Ἦκουσεν δὲ Ἡρώδης
ὁ τετραάρχης τὰ γινό-
μενα πάντα, καὶ διηπό-
ρει διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπό-
τινων ὅτι Ἰωάννης ἡ-
8 γέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἡ ὑπό-
τινων δὲ ὅτι Ἡλεί-
ας ἐφάνη, ἄλλων δὲ
ὅτι προφήτης τις τῶν
■ ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. εἶ-
πεν δὲ Ἡρώδης· Ἰω-
άννην ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφά-
λισα· τίς δὲ ἐστὶν οὗ-
τος περὶ οὗ ἀκούω
τοιαῦτα; καὶ ἐζήτει
ιδεῖν αὐτόν.

6 Γενεσίους δὲ γενομέ-
νοισι τοῦ Ἡρώδου ὤρ-
χῆσατο ἡ θυγάτηρ τῆς
Ἡρωδιάδος ἐν τῷ μέ-
σῳ καὶ ἤρρεσεν τῷ
7 Ἡρώδῃ, ὅθεν μεθ' ὁρ-
κον ὠμολόγησεν αὐτῇ
δοῦναι ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃται.
8 ἡ δὲ προβιβασθεῖσα

MARK VI.

21 Καὶ γενομένης ἡμέρας εὐκαιροῦ, ὅτε Ἡρώδης τοῖς
γενεσίοις αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον ἐποίησεν τοῖς μεγιστάσιν
αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις τῆς Γα-
22 λιλαίας, ἡ καὶ εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς τῆς
Ἡρωδιάδος καὶ ὀρχησαμένης, ἤρρεσεν τῷ Ἡρώδῃ καὶ
τοῖς συνανακειμένοις. ὁ δὲ βασιλεὺς εἶπεν τῷ
κορασίῳ· αἰτήσόν με ὃ ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοι·
23 καὶ ὤμωσεν αὐτῇ ὅτι ὃ ἐὰν με αἰτήσῃς δώσω σοι ἕως

Mc. 6: 14. ἔλεγεν N A C L Δ vg cop syrr
West.mg.; ἔλεγον (-γοσαν D) B D Treg.mg.
West.txt. Rev.mg.

22 αὐτῆς ([Treg.mg.]) τῆς A C vg; αὐ-
τοῦ N B D L Δ 2^{pe} West. Rev.mg.

23 με Treg. West.; om Gebhardt.

MATT. XIV.

ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς· 24 ἡμίους τῆς βασιλείας μου. καὶ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπεν
 δός μοι, φησίν, ὧδε ἐπὶ τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς· τί αἰτήσωμαι; ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· τὴν
 πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν 25 κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτίζοντος. καὶ εἰσελ-
 Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτί- 26 θοῦσα εὐθὺς μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα ᾗτή-
 9 στοῦ. καὶ λυπηθεὶς ὁ σατο λέγουσα· θέλω ἵνα ἐξαυτῆς δῶς μοι ἐπὶ πί-
 βασιλεὺς διὰ τοὺς ὄρ- 26 νακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. καὶ
 κους καὶ τοὺς συνανα- περίλυπος γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς διὰ τοὺς ὄρκους καὶ
 κειμένους ἐκέλευσεν τοὺς ἀνακειμένους οὐκ ἠθέλησεν ἀθετῆσαι αὐτήν.
 10 δοθῆναι, καὶ πέμψας 27 καὶ εὐθὺς ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπε-
 ἀπεκεφάλισεν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. 28 κουλιάτορα ἐπέταξεν ἐνέγκαι τὴν κεφ-
 11 καὶ ἠνέχθη ἡ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι 28 αλὴν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφά-
 καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ, καὶ ἤνεγκεν τῇ λισεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, καὶ ἤνεγ-
 12 μητρὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ κεν, τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι καὶ
 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦραν τὸ πτώμα καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ, καὶ τὸ κο-
 ἔθαψαν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπήγγει- ράσιον ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς.
 λαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. 29 καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤλ-
 θαν καὶ ἦραν τὸ πτώμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ.

MARK VI.

24 ἡμίους τῆς βασιλείας μου. καὶ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπεν
 τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς· τί αἰτήσωμαι; ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· τὴν
 25 κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτίζοντος. καὶ εἰσελ-
 θοῦσα εὐθὺς μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα ᾗτή-
 26 σατο λέγουσα· θέλω ἵνα ἐξαυτῆς δῶς μοι ἐπὶ πί-
 νακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. καὶ
 27 καὶ εὐθὺς ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπε-
 κουλιάτορα ἐπέταξεν ἐνέγκαι τὴν κεφ-
 28 αλὴν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφά-
 λισεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, καὶ ἤνεγ-
 κεν, τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι καὶ
 ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ, καὶ τὸ κο-
 ράσιον ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς.
 29 καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤλ-
 θαν καὶ ἦραν τὸ πτώμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ.

§ 64. The Twelve return, and Jesus retires with them across the Lake. Five Thousand are fed. — *N. W. Coast of the Lake of Galilee. N. E. Coast of the Same.*

MARK VI. 30-44.

LUKE IX. 10-17.

30 Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς 10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι
 τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ διηγῆσαντο αὐτῷ ὅσα ἐποίησαν. —
 31 πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ἐδίδασκαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον καὶ ἀναπαύσασθε ὀλίγον. ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν εὐκαίρουν.

MATT. XIV. 13-21.

MARK VI.

LUKE IX.

JOHN VI. 1-14.

13 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰη- 32 καὶ ἀπῆλθον εἰς 10 — καὶ παραλα- 1 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀπ-
 σοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν ἔρημον τόπον τῷ βὼν αὐτοὺς ὑπε- ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 ἐκεῖθεν ἐν πλοίῳ πλοίῳ κατ' ἰδίαν. 33 καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 εἰς ἔρημον τό- 33 καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 πον κατ' ἰδίαν· 33 καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 καὶ ἀκούσαντες 33 καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 οἱ ὄχλοι ἠκολού- 33 καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 θησαν αὐτῷ πε- 33 καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 ζοὶ ἀπὸ τῶν πό- 33 καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 λεων. 33 καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς

10 — καὶ παραλα- 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 βὼν αὐτοὺς ὑπε- 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 χώρησεν κατ' 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 11 ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν 1 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς

1 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀπ- 2 ριίδος· ἡκολού- 3 ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθεν
 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς 2 ριίδος· ἡκολού- 3 ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθεν
 πέραν τῆς θα- 2 ριίδος· ἡκολού- 3 ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθεν
 λάσσης τῆς Γα- 2 ριίδος· ἡκολού- 3 ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθεν
 λιλαίας τῆς Τιβε- 2 ριίδος· ἡκολού- 3 ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθεν
 2 ριίδος· ἡκολού- 3 ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθεν
 2 ριίδος· ἡκολού- 3 ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθεν
 2 ριίδος· ἡκολού- 3 ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθεν
 2 ριίδος· ἡκολού- 3 ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθεν

Mt. 14: 13. περὶ N L Z vg West.mg.;
 περὶ B C D Treg. West. txt.
 Mc. 8: 29. αὐτὸν N; αὐτὸ A B C D L Δ

Treg. West. Rev. 30 ἐδίδασκαν N* C* 2P
 it vg; pm 30A N* A B C* D L Δ cop syri
 Treg. West. Rev.

JOHN VI.

4 καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐκαθέζετο μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

MATT. XIV.

MARK VI.

LUKE IX.

JOHN VI.

- 14 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἰ- 34 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἰ- 11 — καὶ ἀποδεξά- 5 ἐπάρας οὖν τοὺς
 δεινὸν πολλὸν ὄχλον, δεινὸν πολλὸν ὄχλον, μενος αὐτοὺς ἐ- ὀφθαλμοὺς ὁ Ἰη-
 καὶ ἐσπλαγχνί- καὶ ἐσπλαγχνί- λάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ σοὺς καὶ θεασά-
 σθη ἐπ' αὐτοῖς τῆς βασιλείας μενος ὅτι πολλὸς
 καὶ ἐθεράπευ- τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ὄχλος ἔρχεται
 σεν τοὺς ἀρ- τοὺς χρεῖαν ἔ- πρὸς αὐτόν,
 ρώστους αὐτῶν. χοντας θεραπείας
 καὶ ἤρξατο δι- ἰάτο.
 δάσκειν αὐτοὺς
 35 πολλά. καὶ ἡδὴ 12 ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα
 ὥρας πολλῆς γι- ἤρξατο κλίνειν·
 νομένης προσελ- προσελθόντες δὲ
 θόντες οἱ μαθη- οἱ δώδεκα εἶπον
 ταὶ αὐτοῦ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· ἀπόλυσον
 ὅτι ἐρημὸς ἐστὶν τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα
 ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἡδὴ πορευθέντες εἰς
 36 ὥρα πολλή· ἀ- τὰς κύκλῳ κώ- μαι καὶ ἀγροὺς
 πόλυσον αὐτοὺς, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες
 εἰς τοὺς κύκλῳ ἀγροὺς καὶ κώ-
 μαι ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς τί φάγω-
 σιν.
 16 ὁ δὲ 37 ὁ δὲ ἀπο- 13 εἶπεν δὲ
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οὐ πρὸς αὐτοὺς·
 χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν· δότε αὐτοῖς φα-
 ἀπελθεῖν· δότε γεῖν ὑμεῖς.
 αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φα- γεῖν ὑμεῖς.
 γεῖν.
 17 ἀποκρίνεται αὐτῷ
 ὁ Φίλιππος· δια-
 κοσίῳν δηναρίῳν
 ἄρτοι οὐκ ἄρκοῦ-
 σιν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα
 ἕκαστος αὐτῶν
 βραχύ τι λάβῃ.
 8 λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς
 ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν
 αὐτοῦ, Ἀνδρέας

Mc. 6 : 35. γινομένης (γείν. D) N D West. mg.; γεινομένης A B L Δ Treg. West.txt. | προσελθόντες N* A D (sed add αὐτῷ ante leg. A, post. leg. D) vg; add αὐτῷ N* B Δ cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 14 : 15. παρήλθεν ἡδὴ N Z West. mg.; ἡδὴ παρήλθεν B C D Treg. West.txt. Rev. | οὖν N C Z cop West. mg.; om B D L it vg

Treg. West.txt. Rev.

16 ὁ δὲ N* D cop; add Ἰησοῦς N* B C L Treg. West. Rev.

Joh. 6 : 7. ἀποκρίνεται N* D^{er}; ἀπεκρίθη N* A B L it vg Treg. West. Rev.

Mc. 6 : 37. δώσωμεν N D 33 Treg. mg.; δώσωμεν A B L Δ 2^{pe} it vg Treg. txt. West. Rev.

MATT. XIV.

MARK VI.

LUKE IX.

JOHN VI.

17 οἱ δὲ λέ-
γουσιν αὐτῷ· 38 οὐκ ἔχομεν ὧδε
εἰ μὴ πέντε ἄρ-
τους καὶ δύο ἰ-
18 χθύας. ὁ δὲ εἶ-
πεν· φέρετέ μοι
19 ὧδε αὐτούς. καὶ 39
κελεύσας τοὺς
ὄχλους ἀνακλι-
θῆναι ἐπὶ τοῦ
χόρτου,
καὶ ἀνέπεσαν
κατὰ ἑκατὸν
καὶ κατὰ πεντή-
41 κοντα. καὶ λα-
βὼν τοὺς
πέντε ἄρτους καὶ
τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας
ἀναβλέψας εἰς
τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐ-
λόγησεν, καὶ
κλάσας ἔδωκεν
τοῖς μαθηταῖς
τοὺς ἄρτους, οἱ
δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς
ὄχλοις.

20 καὶ ἔφα-
γον πάντες καὶ
ἐχορτάσθησαν,

καὶ ἦραν τὸ πε- 43
ρισσεῦον τῶν
κλασμάτων δώ-
δεκα κοφίνους
πλήρεις.

αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν·
ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐ-
τοῖς· πόσους ἄρ-
τους ἔχετε; ὁ
πάγετε ἴδετε. καὶ
γνόντες λέγου-
σιν· πέντε, καὶ
39 δύο ἰχθύας. καὶ
ἐπέταξεν αὐτοῖς
ἀνακλίνειν πάν-
τας συμπόσια
ἐπὶ τῷ
40 χλωρῷ χόρτῳ.
καὶ ἀνέπεσαν
πρασιαὶ πρασιαί,
καὶ κατὰ πεντή-
41 κοντα. καὶ λα-
βὼν τοὺς πέντε
ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς
δύο ἰχθύας ἀνα-
βλέψας εἰς τὸν
οὐρανὸν εὐλόγη-
σεν, καὶ κατέκλα-
σεν τοὺς ἄρτους
καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς
μαθηταῖς ἵνα πα-
ρατιθῶσιν αὐτοῖς,
καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύ-
ας ἐμέρισεν πᾶ-

42 σιν. καὶ ἔφαγον
πάντες καὶ ἐχορ-
τάσθησαν.

αγάγετε τὰ περισσεύσαντα κλάσματα, ἵνα μὴ τι ἀπολήται.

καὶ 43
ἦραν κλασμάτων
δώδεκα κοφίνων
πληρώματα, καὶ
ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων.

οἱ δὲ
εἶπαν· οὐκ εἰσὶν 9
ἡμῖν πλεόν ἢ
ἄρτοι πέντε καὶ
ἰχθύες δύο, εἰ
μή τι πορευθέντες
ἡμεῖς ἀγοράσω-
μεν εἰς πάντα
τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον 10
βρώματα. — εἶ-
πεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ·
κατακλίνατε αὐ-
τοὺς κλισίας ἀνά
15 πεντήκοντα. καὶ
ἐποίησαν οὕτως
καὶ κατέκλιναν 11
ἅπαντας. λαβὼν
δὲ τοὺς πέντε ἄρ-
τους καὶ τοὺς δύο
ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέ-
ψας εἰς τὸν οὐ-
ρανὸν εὐλόγησεν
αὐτοὺς καὶ κατέ-
κλασεν, καὶ ἐδί-
δου τοῖς μαθη-
ταῖς παραθεῖναι
τῷ ὄχλῳ.

17 καὶ ἔφα-
γον καὶ ἐχορτά-
σθησαν πάντες,

καὶ ἦρθη τὸ πε-
ρισεύσαν αὐ-
τοῖς κλασμάτων,
κόφινοι δώδεκα.

ἐπερίσσευσαν τοῖς βεβρωκόσιν. —

ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμω-
9 νος Πέτρου· ἔ-
στιν παιδάριον
ὧδε ὃς ἔχει πέντε
ἄρτους κριθίνους
καὶ δύο ὀψάρια·
ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τί
ἔστιν εἰς τοσού-
10 τους; εἶπεν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς· ποιή-
σατε τοὺς ἀν-
θρώπους ἀναπε-
σεῖν. ἦν δὲ χόρ-
τος πολὺς ἐν τῷ
τόπῳ. —

11 ἔλαβεν
οὖν τοὺς ἄρτους
ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εὐ-
χαρίστησεν καὶ
ἔδωκεν τοῖς ἀνα-
κειμένοις, ὁμοίως
καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὀψα-
ρίων ὅσον ἤθε-
λον.

12 ὥς δὲ ἐνε-
πλήσθησαν, λέ-
γει τοῖς μαθη-
ταῖς αὐτοῦ· συν-

13 συνήγαγον οὖν,
καὶ ἐγέμισαν δώ-
δεκα κοφίνους
κλασμάτων ἐκ
τῶν πέντε ἄρτων
τῶν κριθίνων, ἃ

LC. 9 : 14. δὲ N* et^{ob} L vg cop; γὰρ N^{ca}
A B C D E syrr Treg. West. Rev. | ἀνὰ A
vg cop syrr; πῶς N B C D L E 33 [Treg.]
West. Rev.

Jn. 6 : 11. εὐχαρίστησεν (ἡυχ. D) καὶ N
D; εὐχαρίστησας A B L vg cop Treg. West.
Rev. | ἔδωκεν N D; διέδωκεν A B L vg Treg.
West. Rev.

MATT. XIV.

MARK VI.

LUKE IX.

JOHN VI.

- 21 οἱ δὲ 44 καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φα- 14 ἦσαν δὲ ὥσπερ 10 ἀνέπεσαν οὖν οἱ
 ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν γόντες τοὺς ἄρ- ἀνδρες πεντακισ- ἀνδρες τὸν ἀριθ-
 ἄνδρες ὥσπερ πεν- τους πεντακισχί- χίλιοι. — μὸν ὡς πεντακισ-
 τακισχίλιοι χω- λιοι ἄνδρες. 14 χίλιοι. — Οἱ οὖν
 ρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδιῶν.
 ✓ ἀνθρωποι ἰδόντες ὁ ἐποίησεν σημεῖον
 ἔλεγον ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφή-
 τῆς ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐρχόμενος.

§ 65. Jesus walks upon the Water. — *Lake of Galilee. Gennesaret.*

MATT. XIV. 22-36.

MARK VI. 45-56.

- 22 Καὶ ἠνάγκασεν τοὺς μαθητὰς ἐμ- 45 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἠνάγκασεν τοὺς μαθη-
 βῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καὶ προάγειν αὐ- τὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καὶ
 τὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἕως οὗ ἀπολύσῃ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαϊ-
 23 τοὺς ὄχλους. καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς δάν, ἕως αὐτὸς ἀπολύει τὸν ὄχλον.
 ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν 46 καὶ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς
 προσεύξασθαι. τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι.

JOHN VI. 15-21.

- 15 Ἰησοῦς οὖν γινούς ὅτι μέλλουσιν ἔρχεσθαι
 καὶ ἀρπάζειν αὐτὸν ἵνα ποιήσωσιν αὐτὸν βασι-
 λέα, φεύγει πάλιν εἰς
 τὸ ὄρος αὐτὸς μόνος.

MATT. XIV.

MARK VI.

- ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης 47 καὶ ὁψίας γενομένης 16 Ὡς δὲ ὁψία ἐγένετο,
 24 μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ. τὸ δὲ ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐ-
 πλοῖον ἦδη μέσον τῆς τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐ- τὸς μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.
 θαλάσσης ἦν βασανι- 48 καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτοὺς βασανι- 17 κατέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ
 ζόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν κυμά- ζόμενους ἐν τῷ ἑλαύνειν, ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος
 των· ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος ἐναντίος αὐτοῖς, περὶ τετάρτην φυλακὴν τῆς
 25 ὁ ἄνεμος. τετάρτη δὲ νυκτὸς ἦλ- νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐ-
 φυλακὴ τῆς νυκτὸς ἦλ- τοὺς περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς
 θεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς περι- θαλάσσης. καὶ ἤθελεν
 πατῶν ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασ- 49 παρελθεῖν αὐτοὺς· οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐπὶ
 26 σαν. ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης περι-
 πατοῦντα ἐταράχθη- σαν, λέγοντες ὅτι φάν-

- 16 Ὡς δὲ ὁψία ἐγένετο,
 κατέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ
 αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασ-
 17 σαν, ἵνα ἐμβάντες εἰς
 πλοῖον ἤρχοντο περαν
 τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς Κα-
 φαρναούμ. κατέλα-
 βεν δὲ αὐτοὺς ἡ σκο-
 τία καὶ οὐπὼ ἐληλύθει
 18 Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἡ
 τε θάλασσα ἀνέμου
 μεγάλου πνέοντος διη-
 19 γείρετο. ἐληλακότες
 οὖν ὡς στάδια εἴκοσι

Joh. 6: 14. ὁ ἐποίησεν σημεῖον N A D L vg syrr West mg.; ἡ ἐπ. σημεῖα B cop Treg. mg. West.txt. Rev. mg.

Mt. 14: 22. καὶ pr N* C*; add εὐθέως N^b B C³ vg Treg. [West.] Rev.

Joh. 6: 15. φεύγει N* vg; ἀνεχώρησεν N^c A B D L cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 14: 24. μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης ἦν N C L it vg Treg. mg. West. mg.; ἦν εἰς μέσον τῆς θαλ.

D; σταδίου πολλοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἀπέειχεν B cop Treg.txt. West.txt. Rev. mg.

Joh. 6: 17. κατέλαβεν δὲ αὐτοὺς ἡ σκοτία N D; καὶ σκοτία ἦδη ἐγεγονένη A B L vg Treg. West. Rev. 19 στάδια N* D; σταδίου N^a vel^b A B L Treg. West.

Mt. 14: 26. ἰδόντες δὲ (καὶ ἰδ. vg) αὐτὸν N* vg; καὶ ἰδ. αὐτ. οἱ μαθηταὶ C L cop syrr Treg.; οἱ δὲ μαθ. ἰδ. αὐτ. N^a B D West.

MATT. XIV.

τασμά ἐστιν, καὶ ἀπὸ
 27 τοῦ φόβου ἔκραξαν.
 εὐθὺς δὲ ἐλάλησεν αὐ-
 τοῖς λέγων· θαρσεύετε,
 ἐγὼ εἰμι· μὴ φοβεῖσθε.
 28 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ
 Πέτρος εἶπεν· κύριε,
 εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν με
 ἐλθεῖν πρὸς σε ἐπὶ τὰ
 29 ὕδατα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· ἐλ-
 θέ. καὶ καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου Πέτρος περιεπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα καὶ ἦλθεν
 30 πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. βλέπων δὲ τὸν ἄνεμον ἐφοβήθη, καὶ ἀρξάμενος καταποντίζε-
 31 σθαι ἔκραξεν λέγων· κύριε, σῶσόν με. εὐθέως δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἐπε-
 λάβετο αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει
 αὐτῷ· ὀλιγόπιστε, εἰς
 32 τί ἐδίστασας; καὶ ἀνα-
 βάντων αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ
 πλοῖον ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνε-
 33 mos. οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ
 προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ
 λέγοντες· ἀληθῶς θεοῦ
 υἱὸς εἶ.

MATT. XIV.

34 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν
 35 γῆν εἰς Γεννησαρέτ. καὶ ἐπιγνόντες
 αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου
 ἀπέστειλαν εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον
 ἐκείνην, καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάν-
 36 τας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας, καὶ παρεκά-
 λουν αὐτὸν ἵνα μόνον ἄψωνται τοῦ
 κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ
 ὅσοι ἤψαντο διεσώθησαν.

MARK VI.

τῆς θαλάσσης περιπα-
 τοῦντα ἔδοξαν ὅτι φάν-
 τασμά ἐστιν, καὶ ἀνέ-
 50 κραξαν. πάντες γὰρ αὐ-
 τὸν εἶδαν καὶ ἐταράχθη-
 σαν. ὁ δὲ εὐθὺς ἐλάλη-
 σεν μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέ-
 γει αὐτοῖς· θαρσεύετε,
 ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε.

MARK VI.

51 καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐ-
 τοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ
 ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος·
 καὶ λίαν ἐκ περισσοῦ
 ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο.
 52 οὐ γὰρ συνήκαν ἐπὶ

τοῖς ἄρτοις, ἀλλ' ἦν αὐτῶν ἡ καρδιά
 πεπωρωμένη.

JOHN VI.

πέντε ἢ τριάκοντα θεω-
 ροῦσιν τὸν Ἰησοῦν πε-
 रिπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θα-
 λάσσης καὶ ἐγγὺς τοῦ
 πλοίου γινόμενον, καὶ
 20 ἐφοβήθησαν. ὁ δὲ λέ-
 γει αὐτοῖς· ἐνὼ εἰμι,
 μὴ φοβεῖσθε.

JOHN VI.

21 ἤθελον οὖν
 λαβεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ
 πλοῖον, καὶ εὐθέως ἐγέ-
 νετο τὸ πλοῖον ἐπὶ τὴν
 γῆν εἰς ἣν ὑπήγον.

53 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν
 ἦλθον εἰς Γεννησαρέτ καὶ προσωρμί-
 54 σθησαν. καὶ ἐξεληθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ
 55 πλοίου εὐθὺς ἐπιγνόντες αὐτὸν ἰπεριέ-
 δραμον ὅλην τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην καὶ
 ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραβάττοις τοὺς κα-
 κῶς ἔχοντας περιφέρειν, ὅπου ἤκουον
 56 ὅτι ἐστίν. καὶ ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσεπορεύετο
 εἰς κώμας ἢ εἰς πόλεις ἢ εἰς ἀγρούς,
 ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἐτίθεσαν τοὺς ἀσθε-
 νοῦντας, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα κὰν τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱμα-
 τίου αὐτοῦ ἄψωνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἤψαντο αὐτοῦ ἐσώζοντο.

§ 66. Our Lord's Discourse to the Multitude in the Synagogue at Capernaum.
 Many Disciples turn back. Peter's Profession of Faith. — Capernaum.

JOHN VI. 22-71. VII. 1.

22 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ἐστηκὼς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἶδον ὅτι πλοιάριον ἄλλο
 οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖ εἰ μὴ ἐν, καὶ ὅτι οὐ συνεισῆλθεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς

Mt. 16:27. αὐτοῖς N* D cop; add ὁ Ἰη-
 σοῦς CL Treg.txt. et [mg.] Rev.; pm ὁ Ἰησ.
 N* B vg [West.]

29 καὶ ἦλθεν B C*^{vid} Treg.mg. Rev.mg.;

ἐλθεῖν N* C² D L Treg.txt. West.mg. Rev.
 txt.; ἐλθεῖν ἦλθεν οὖν N*.

Mc. 6:51. ἐκ περισσοῦ (περισσῶς D) A
 (D); om N B L Δ [Treg.] West. Rev.

JOHN VI.

23 τὸ πλοῖον ἀλλὰ μόνοι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον· ἄλλα ἦλθον πλοιάρια ἐκ Τι-
 24 βεριάδος ἐγγὺς τοῦ τόπου ὅπου ἔφαγον τὸν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ κυρίου.
 24 ὅτε οὖν εἶδεν ὁ ὄχλος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκεῖ οὐδὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐνέβησαν
 25 αὐτοὶ εἰς τὰ πλοῖα καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ ζητοῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν. καὶ
 26 εὐρόντες αὐτὸν πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἶπον αὐτῷ· ῥαββί, πότε ὠδε γέγονας;
 26 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητεῖτέ με οὐχ ὅτι
 27 εἶδετε σημεῖα, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν ἄρτων καὶ ἐχορτάσθητε. ἐργάζεσθε μὴ
 28 τὴν βρώσιν τὴν ἀπολλυμένην, ἀλλὰ τὴν βρώσιν τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον,
 29 ἣν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν· τοῦτον γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐσφράγισεν, ὁ θεός.
 29 εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν· τί ποιῶμεν ἵνα ἐργαζώμεθα τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ; ἡ ἀπε-
 30 κρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ ἔργον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα πιστεύητε εἰς
 31 ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκείνος. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· τί οὖν ποιεῖς σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ
 32 πιστεύσωμέν σοι, τί ἐργάζῃ; οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν τὸ μάννα ἔφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
 33 καθὼς ἔστιν γεγραμμένον·^a ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς
 34 φαγεῖν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ Μωϋσῆς
 35 δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἀλλ' ὁ πατὴρ μου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον
 36 ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὸν ἀληθινόν. ὁ γὰρ ἄρτος ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστὶν ὁ καταβαίνων ἐκ
 37 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ζῶν διδοὺς τῷ κόσμῳ. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν· κύριε, πάντοτε
 38 δὸς ἡμῖν τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς·
 39 ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ πεινάσῃ, καὶ ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ διψήσῃ πώποτε.
 40 ἀλλ' εἶπον ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ ἐωράκατε καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε. πᾶν ὃ δίδωσίν μοι ὁ
 41 πατὴρ πρὸς ἐμὲ ἤξει, καὶ τὸν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ ἐκβάλω ἔξω, ὅτι κατα-
 42 βέβηκα ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οὐχ ἵνα ποιήσω τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμὸν ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
 43 πέμψαντός με. τοῦτο δέ ἐστιν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκέν
 44 μοι μὴ ἀπολέσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸ ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. τοῦτο
 45 γὰρ ἐστὶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός μου, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ θεωρῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς
 46 αὐτὸν ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον καὶ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν ἐγὼ ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.
 47 Ἐργογύζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι εἶπεν· ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ κατα-
 48 βὰς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον· οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, οὗ
 49 ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα; πῶς νῦν λέγει οὗτος ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οὐρα-
 50 νοῦ καταβέβηκα; ἡ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· μὴ γογγύζετε μετ' ἀλλή-
 51 λων. οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με εἰ μὴ ὁ πατὴρ ὁ πέμψας με ἐλκύσῃ αὐτόν,
 52 καὶ ἐξοιστήσω αὐτόν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἔστιν γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς προφή-
 53 ταις·^b καὶ ἔσονται πάντες διδασκτοὶ θεοῦ· πᾶς ὁ ἀκούσας παρὰ
 54 τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μαθὼν ἔρχεται πρὸς ἐμέ. οὐχ ὅτι τὸν πατέρα ἐωράκεν τις, εἰ μὴ ὁ
 55 ὢν παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος ἐώρακεν τὸν θεόν. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων
 56 ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς. οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἔφαγον ἐν
 57 τῇ ἐρήμῳ τὸ μάννα καὶ ἀπέθανον·^c οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατα-

^a 31. Ps. 78: 24. Comp. Ex. 16: 13, sq.^b 45. Is. 54: 13. Comp. Jer. 31: 33, sq.^c 49. Comp. Ex. 16: 15.

Joh. 6: 23. πλοῖαρία A (D) L; πλοῖα (N)
 B vg Treg. mg. West. 27 δίδωσιν ὑμῖν
 ND; ὑμῖν δώσει A B L Treg. West.
 35 οὖν ND 33; δὲ A vg; om B L T cop
 Treg. West. Rev.

38 ποιῆσω ND L*; ποιῶ AB L² T Treg.
 West. 42 οὗτος sc NA vg syrr; om
 B C D L T cop Treg. West. Rev.
 46 θεόν N* D; πατέρα Nc A B C L T vg
 cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.

- 51 βαίνων, ἵνα τις ἐξ αὐτοῦ φάγῃ καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ζῶν ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· ἐὰν τις φάγῃ ἐκ τοῦ ἔμου ἄρτου, ζήσκει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ ὁ ἄρτος δὲ ὃν ἐγὼ δώσω ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς, ἡ σὰρξ μου ἐστίν.
- 52 Ἐμάχοντο οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες· πῶς δύναται ἡμῖν οὗτος
- 53 δοῦναι τὴν σάρκα φαγεῖν; Ἰεπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ φάγητε τὴν σάρκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ πίνητε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἷμα, οὐκ
- 54 ἔχετε ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα ἔχει
- 55 ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ἀγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ μου ἀλη-
- 56 θῆς ἐστιν βρωσίς, καὶ τὸ αἷμά μου ἀληθῆς ἐστιν πόσις. ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν
- 57 σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει ἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ. καθὼς ἀπέστειλέν με ὁ ζῶν πατὴρ ἀγὼ ζῶ διὰ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ὁ τρώγων με κἀκεῖνος ζήσκει δι'
- 58 ἐμέ. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς, οὐ καθὼς ἔφαγον οἱ πατέρες
- 59 καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὁ τρώγων τοῦτον τὸν ἄρτον ζήσκει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν συναγωγῇ διδάσκων ἐν Καφαρναούμ.
- 60 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπον· σκληρὸς ἐστιν ὁ λόγος
- 61 οὗτος· τίς δύναται αὐτοῦ ἀκοῖναι; Ἰεῖδως δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὅτι γογγύζουσιν
- 62 περὶ τούτου οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τοῦτο ὑμᾶς σκανδαλίζει; Ἰεὰν οὖν
- 63 θεωρῇτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀναβαίνοντα ὅπου ἦν τὸ πρότερον; τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστιν τὸ ζωοποιοῦν, ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ οὐδέν· τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ λελάληκα ὑμῖν
- 64 πνεῦμά ἐστιν καὶ ζωὴ ἐστιν. Ἰἀλλ' εἰσὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν τινὲς οἱ οὐ πιστεύουσιν. ἤδει γὰρ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὁ Ἰησοῦς τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ μὴ πιστεύοντες καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ παραδώσων
- 65 αὐτόν. καὶ ἔλεγεν· διὰ τοῦτο εἶρηκα ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ἐμέ ἐὰν μὴ ἦ δεδομένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς.
- 66 Ἐκ τούτου οὖν πολλοὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω καὶ οὐκέτι
- 67 μετ' αὐτοῦ περιεπάτουν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς δώδεκα· μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε
- 68 ὑπάγειν; Ἰἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· κύριε, πρὸς τίνα ἀπελευσόμεθα; Ἰ
- 69 ῥήματα ζωῆς αἰωνίου ἔχεις· καὶ ἡμεῖς πεπιστεύκαμεν καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ
- 70 ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐκ ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελεξά-
- 71 μην; καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν εἰς διάβολός ἐστιν. ἔλεγεν δὲ τὸν Ἰουδαν Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτου· οὗτος γὰρ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι, εἰς ᾧν ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα.
- VII. 1 Μετὰ ταῦτα περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ· οὐ γὰρ ᾗθελεν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περιπατεῖν, ὅτι ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτείνειν.

Joh. 6 : 51. τοῦ ἔμου N; τούτου τοῦ B C L T vg cop syrr Treg. West. Rev. | ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς h. l. N; post ἡ σὰρξ μου ἐστίν B C D L T 33 vg Treg. West. Rev.

66 οὖν N D; om B C L T vg syrr Treg.

West. | τῶν μαθητῶν H C D L vg; pm ἐκ B T Treg. West.

Joh. 7 : 1. Μετὰ ταῦτα N* etc^b C² D; pm καὶ N^{ca} B C* L cop Treg. West. Rev.

PART V.

FROM OUR LORD'S THIRD PASSOVER UNTIL HIS FINAL DEPARTURE FROM GALILEE AT THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES.

TIME: *Six months.*

§ 67. Our Lord justifies his Disciples for eating with Unwashed Hands. Pharisaic Traditions. — *Capernaum.*

MATT. XV. 1-20.

MARK VII. 1-23.

1 **Τ**ότε προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων Φαρισαῖοι καὶ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες·

1 Καὶ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων. καὶ ἰδόντες τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ὅτι κοι-

■ ναῖς χερσίν, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἀνίπτους, ἐσθίουσιν τοὺς ἄρτους, — ¹ οἱ γὰρ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐὰν μὴ πυκνὰ νύψωνται τὰς χεῖρας ⁴ οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν, κρατοῦντες τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ¹ καὶ ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσωνται οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν, καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ ἔστιν ἃ παρέλαβον κρατεῖν, βαπτισμοὺς ποτηρίων καὶ ξεστῶν καὶ χαλκίων —

2 ² διὰτί οἱ μαθηταί σου παρὰβαίνουσιν τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων; οὐ γὰρ νίπτονται ³ τὰς χεῖρας ὅταν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. ὁ ⁷ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· — ὑποκριταί, καλῶς ἐπροφήτευσεν περὶ ὑμῶν ⁸ Ἡσαΐας λέγων· ^a ὁ λαὸς οὗτος τοῖς χεῖλεσίν με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδιά αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει

5 καὶ ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς· διὰτί οὐ περιπατοῦσιν οἱ μαθηταί σου κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ κοι- ⁶ ναῖς χερσίν ἐσθίουσιν τὸν ἄρτον; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· καλῶς ἐπροφήτευσεν Ἡσαΐας περὶ ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν, ὡς γέγραπται· ^a ὅτι οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς χεῖλεσίν με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδιά αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει

^a 7 etc. Is. 29:13.

Mt. 7:1. ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ ἰδόντες West. Rev.

³ πυκνὰ **Σ** vg cop; πυγμῇ (πυκμῇ D) **A B D L** Treg. West. Rev.

⁴ βαπτίσωνται **A D** al pler vg West.mg.; βαπτίζονται **Σ B** West.txt. Rev.mg. | χαλκίων **Σ B L Δ** cop; add καὶ κλινῶν **A D** vg syrr Treg. West.mg. Rev.mg.

MATT. XV.

9 ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· μάτην δὲ σέβον-
ταί με διδάσκοντες διδα-
σκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώ-
πων. —

3 — διατί καὶ ὑμεῖς παραβαίνετε τὴν
ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν
4 ὑμῶν; ὁ γὰρ θεὸς ἐνετείλατο λέ-
γων·^a τίμα τὸν πατέρα καὶ
τὴν μητέρα, καὶ ὁ κακολο-
γῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανά-
11 τω τελευτάτω. ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε·
ὅς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ·
δῶρον ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελῇθῃς, οὐ μὴ
τιμῇσιν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἢ τὴν μητέ-
ρα αὐτοῦ.

6 καὶ ἡκυρώσατε τὸν νόμον
τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν. —

10 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε.
11 οὐ τὸ εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοι-
νοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐκπορευ-
ομενον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, τοῦτο κοινοῖ
τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενά ἐστιν τὰ κοινούντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

MATT. XV.

12 Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· οἶδας ὅτι οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκού-
13 σαντες τὸν λόγον ἐσκανδαλίσθησαν; ἢ ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· πᾶσα φυτεία ἥν
14 οὐκ ἐφύτευσεν ὁ πατὴρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος ἐκριζωθήσεται. ἀφετε αὐτούς· ὁδηγοί
εἰσιν τυφλοὶ τυφλῶν· τυφλὸς δὲ
τυφλὸν ἐὰν ὀδηγῇ, ἀμφότεροι εἰς βό-
15 θηνον πεσοῦνται. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ
Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν

MARK VII.

7 ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· μάτην δὲ σέβον-
ταί με διδάσκοντες διδα-
σκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώ-
8 πων. ἀφέντες τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ
κρατεῖτε τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώ-
9 πων. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· καλῶς ἀθε-
τεῖτε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν
10 παράδοσιν ὑμῶν τηρήσῃτε. Μωϋ-
σῆς γὰρ εἶπεν·^a τίμα τὸν πα-
τέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα
σου, καί· ὁ κακολογῶν πα-
τέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τε-
11 λευτάτω. ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε· ἐὰν
εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ·
κορβάν, ὃ ἐστιν δῶρον, ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ
12 ὠφελῇθῃς, ὁ οὐκέτι ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν
13 ποιῆσαι τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, ἢ ἀκυ-
ροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ παρα-
δόσει ὑμῶν ἢ παραδύκατε. καὶ παρό-
μοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε.

καὶ προσ-
καλεσάμενος πάλιν τὸν ὄχλον ἔλεγεν
αὐτοῖς· ἀκούσατέ μου πάντες καὶ
15 σύνετε. οὐδὲν ἐστιν ἕξωθεν τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς αὐτὸν ὃ
δύναται κοινῶσαι αὐτὸν· ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκ

^a 4 etc. Ex. 20 : 12. Comp. Ex. 21 : 17; Deut. 5 : 16.

Mt. 15 : 4. ἐνετείλατο λέγων N* et^{cb} C
L; εἶπεν N^{ca} II D it vg cop Treg. West.
Rev. 5 ἢ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ C L it
vg cop syrr Rev.mg.; om N B D [Treg.mg.]
West. Rev.txt. 6 τὸν νόμον N* et^{cb}
C West.mg. Rev.mg.; τὴν ἐντολὴν L vg;
τὸν λόγον N^{ca} B D cop Treg. West.txt. Rev.
txt.

Mt. 7 : 16. εἴ τις ἔχει ὧτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω
A D Δ^{corr} * it vg syrr [Treg.] Rev.mg.; om
N B L Δ* cop Tisch. West. Rev.txt.

Mt. 15 : 14. τυφλῶν N^{ca} C L Z it vg syrr
[West.mg.]; om N* et^{cb} B D [Treg.mg.]
West.txt. Rev.

Mt. 7 : 17. τὸν οἶκον N Δ; om τὸν A B L
Treg. West.; τὴν οἰκίαν D.

MATT. XV.

16 παραβολήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· ἀκμὴν καὶ
17 ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι
πάν τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα
εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν χωρεῖ καὶ εἰς ἀφε-
δρῶνα ἐκβάλλεται;

18 τὰ δὲ ἐκπορευόμενα
ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ἐκ τῆς καρδίας ἐξ-
έρχεται, κάκεῖνα κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
19 ἐκ γὰρ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχονται δια-
λγισμοὶ πονηροί, φόνοι, μοιχαῖαι,
πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, ψευδομαρτυρίαι,
20 βλασφημίαι. ταῦτά ἐστιν τὰ κοι-
νοῦντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον· τὸ δὲ ἀνίπτοις
χερσὶν φαγεῖν οὐ κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρω-
πον.

MARK VII.

18 ταὶ αὐτοῦ τὴν παραβολήν. καὶ λέ-
γει αὐτοῖς· οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί
ἐστε; οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πάν τὸ ἐξωθεν
εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον οὐ
19 δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσ-
πορεύεται αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν ἀλλ'
εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν, καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρῶνα
ἐκπορεύεται, καθαρίζων πάντα τὰ βρώ-
ματα; ἔλεγεν δὲ ὅτι τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἄν-
θρώπου ἐκπορευόμενον, ἐκείνο κοινοὶ
21 τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἔσθωθεν γὰρ ἐκ τῆς
καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ διαλογισμοὶ
οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπορεύονται, πορνεῖαι, κλο-
22 παί, φόνοι, 'μοιχαῖαι, πλεονεξίαι, πο-
νηρίαι, δόλος, ἀσέλγεια, ὀφθαλμὸς
πονηρὸς, βλασφημία, ὑπερηφανία,
23 ἀφροσύνη· πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ
ἔσθωθεν ἐκπορεύεται καὶ κοινοὶ τὸν
ἄνθρωπον.

§ 68. The Daughter of a Syrophœnician Woman is healed. — *Region of Tyre and Sidon.*

MATT. XV. 21-28.

21 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνε-
χώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Τύρου καὶ Σι-
22 δῶνος. καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ Χαναναία ἀπὸ
τῶν ὀρίων ἐκείνων ἐξελθοῦσα ἔκραξεν
λέγουσα· ἐλέησόν με, κύριε υἱὸς
Δαυεὶδ· ἡ θυγάτηρ μου κακῶς δαι-
23 μονίζεται. ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῇ
λόγον. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ ἠρώτουν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· ἀπό-
λυσον αὐτήν, ὅτι κράζει ὀπισθεν
24 ἡμῶν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· οὐκ
ἀπεστάλην εἰ μὴ εἰς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ
25 ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. ἡ δὲ ἐλ-
θοῦσα προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγουσα·
26 κύριε, βοήθει μοι. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι-
θεὶς εἶπεν· οὐκ ἔξοστιν λαβεῖν τὸν
ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς

MARK VII. 24-30.

24 Ἐκεῖθεν δὲ ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ
ὄρια Τύρου. καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς οἰκίαν
οὐδένα ἠθέλησεν γνῶναι, καὶ οὐκ ἦδυν-
25 νάσθη λαβεῖν· ἀλλὰ εὐθὺς ἀκούσασα
γυνὴ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἧς εἶχεν τὸ θυγά-
τριον αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον, εἰσελ-
θοῦσα προσέπεσεν πρὸς τοὺς πόδας
26 αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἦν Ἑλληνίς, Συ-
ροφοινίκισσα τῷ γένει. καὶ ἠρώτα
αὐτὸν ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλῃ ἐκ τῆς
θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς.

27 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτῇ· ἄφες
πρῶτον χορτασθῆναι τὰ τέκνα· οὐ
γάρ ἐστιν καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον
τῶν τέκνων καὶ τοῖς κυναρίοις βαλεῖν.

Mt. 7: 19. εἰς τὴν ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκπορεύεται;
καθαρίζων πάντα τὰ βρώματα. West. Rev.

24 Τύρου D L Δ Rev. mg.; add καὶ Σιδῶ-

nos A B vg cop syrr Treg. txt. et [mg.]
[West.] Rev. txt.

Mt. 15: 26. ἔξοστιν D; ἔστιν καλὸν B
C L vg cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. XV.

27 κυναρίοις. ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· ναί, κύριε·
καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν
ψιχίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τρα-
28 πέξης τῶν κυρίων αὐτῶν. τότε ἀπο-
κριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ· ὦ γύ-
ναι, μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις· γενη-
θήτω σοι ὡς θέλεις. καὶ ἰάθη ἡ
θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκεί-
νης.

MARK VII.

28 ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ναί,
κύριε· καὶ τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς
τραπέξης ἐσθίουσιν ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων
29 τῶν παιδίων. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· διὰ
τοῦτον τὸν λόγον ὑπαγε, ἐξελήλυθεν
ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς σου τὸ δαιμόνιον.
30 καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς
εὔρεν τὸ παιδίον βεβλημένον ἐπὶ τὴν
κλίνην καὶ τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός.

§ 69. A Deaf and Dumb Man healed; also many others. Four Thousand are fed. — *The Decapolis.*

MATT. XV. 29-38.

29 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἦλ-
θεν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλι-
λαίας, καὶ ἀναβὰς εἰς τὸ ὄρος ἐκάθητο
ἐκεῖ.

MARK VII. 31-37. VIII. 1-9.

31 Καὶ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων
Τύρου ἦλθεν διὰ Σιδῶνος εἰς τὴν θά-
λασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν
32 ὁρίων Δεκαπόλεως. καὶ φέρουσιν
αὐτῷ κωφὸν καὶ μογιλάλον, καὶ παρα-
33 καλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιθῇ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ ἀπολαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ
ὄχλου κατ' ἰδίαν ἔβαλεν τοὺς δακτύλους εἰς τὰ ὕδατα αὐτοῦ καὶ πτύσας ἤψατο τῆς
34 γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, ἡ καὶ ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐστέναξεν καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ·
35 ἐφθαθά, ὃ ἐστὶν διανοίχθητι. καὶ ἡνοίγησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐλύθη ἡ
36 δεσμὸς τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς. καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδεὶ
λέγωσιν· ὅσον δὲ αὐτοῖς διεστέλλετο, αὐτοὶ μᾶλλον περισσότερον ἐκήρυσσον.
37 καὶ ὑπερπερισσῶς ἐξεπλήρουντο λέγοντες· καλῶς πάντα πεποίηκεν, καὶ τοὺς
κωφοὺς ποιεῖ ἀκοῦειν καὶ ἀλάλους λαλεῖν.

MATT. XV.

30 καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἔχοντες μεθ' ἑαυτῶν χωλοὺς τυφλοὺς κω-
φοὺς κυλλοὺς καὶ ἐτέρους πολλοὺς, καὶ ἔρριψαν αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ·
31 καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς, ἵ ὥστε τὸν ὄχλον θαναμάσαι βλέποντας κωφοὺς λαλοῦν-
τας, κυλλοὺς ὑγιεῖς καὶ χωλοὺς περιπατοῦντας καὶ τυφλοὺς βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδό-
ξαζον τὸν θεὸν Ἰσραὴλ.

MATT. XV.

■ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· σπλαγχνίζομαι
ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἡδὴ ἡμέραι τρεῖς
προσμένουσίν μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν
τί φάγωσιν· καὶ ἀπολύσαι αὐτοὺς
νῆστις οὐ θέλω, μήποτε ἐκλυθῶσιν

MARK VIII.

1 Ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις πάλιν πολ-
λοῦ ὄχλου ὄντος καὶ μὴ ἐχόντων τί
φάγωσιν, προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μα-
2 θητὰς λέγει αὐτοῖς· σπλαγχνίζομαι
ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἡδὴ ἡμέραι τρεῖς
προσμένουσίν μοι καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τί
■ φάγωσιν. καὶ ἔὰν ἀπολύσω αὐτοὺς
νῆστις εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται

Mc. 7 : 33. δακτύλους ■ L; add αὐτοῦ A
■ D Δ vg Treg. West.

35 εὐθὺς N L Δ; om A B D it vg Treg
West.

MATT. XV.

33 ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· πόθεν ἡμῖν ἐν ἔρημίᾳ ἄρτοι το-
 34 σοῦτοι ὥστε χορτάσαι ὄχλον τοσούτον; καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· ἑπτὰ, καὶ
 35 ὀλίγα ἰχθύδια. καὶ παραγγείλας τῷ
 36 ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἔλαβεν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς ἰχθύας καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ὄ-
 χλοις.

37 καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες καὶ ἐχορτά-
 σθησαν, καὶ τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλα-
 38 σμάτων ἦραν ἑπτὰ σπυρίδας πλήρεις. οἱ δὲ ἐσθiónτες ἦσαν τετρακισχilioi ἄνδρες χωρὶς παιδίων καὶ γυναικῶν.

MARK VIII.

ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· καὶ τινες αὐτῶν ἀπὸ μα-
 4 κρόθεν ἤκασιν. καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐ-
 τῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι πόθεν τού-
 τους δυνήσεται τις ὧδε χορτάσαι
 ■ ἄρτων ἐπ' ἔρημίας; καὶ ἡρώτα αὐ-
 τοὺς· πόσους ἔχετε ἄρτους; οἱ δὲ
 6 εἶπαν· ἑπτὰ. καὶ παραγγέλλει τῷ
 ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ λα-
 βὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους εὐχαριστήσας
 ἔκλασεν καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς
 αὐτοῦ ἵνα παρατιθῶσιν· καὶ παρέ-
 7 θηκαν τῷ ὄχλῳ. καὶ εἶχαν ἰχθύδια
 ὀλίγα· καὶ εὐλογήσας αὐτὰ παρέθηκεν.
 8 καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν, καὶ
 ἦραν περισσεύματα κλασμάτων ἑπτὰ
 ■ σπυρίδας. ἦσαν δὲ ὡς τετρακισχί-
 λιοι· καὶ ἀπέλυσεν αὐτούς.

§ 70. The Pharisees and Sadducees again require a Sign. [See § 49.]—
Near [Magadan].

MATT. XV. 39. XVI. 1-4.

39 Καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἐνέβη
 εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια
 Μαγαδάν.

XVI. 1 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρι-
 σαῖοι καὶ Σαδδουκαῖοι πειράζοντες
 ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν σημεῖον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρα-
 2 νοῦ ἐπιδείξαι αὐτοῖς. ■ δὲ ἀποκρι-
 θείς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· [ὀψίας γενομένης
 3 λέγετε· εὐδία, πυρῥάζει γὰρ ὁ οὐρανός·¹ καὶ πρωῒ· σήμερον χει-
 μών, πυρῥάζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ οὐρανός. τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον
 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε διακρίνειν, τὰ
 δὲ σημεῖα τῶν καιρῶν οὐ δύνασθε·]
 4 γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον
 ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται
 αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ.—

MARK VIII. 10-12.

10 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον
 μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἦλθεν εἰς
 τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά.

11 Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ ἡρ-
 ξαντο συνζητεῖν αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ'
 αὐτοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πει-
 ράζοντες αὐτόν.

12 καὶ ἀναστενάξας τῷ
 πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει· τί ἡ γενεὰ αὐ-
 τη ζητεῖ σημεῖον; ἅμην λέγω ὑμῖν
 εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ σημεῖον.

Mc. 8: 3. ἤκασιν N A D 33; ἠκούσιν E K;
 εἰσὶν B L Δ cop Treg. mg. West.

7. παρέθηκεν N*; εἶπεν (ἐκέλευσεν Dst it
 vg) καὶ ταῦτα (καὶ αὐτὰ post παρ. A; καὶ
 αὐτοὺς ante ἐκέλ. D) παρατιθέναι (παρ. τεθῆ-
 ναι A; παράθετε C 33) N^a B L Δ Treg.
 West. Rev.

Mt. 15: 38. παιδίων καὶ γυναικῶν N D vg
 cop West. mg.; γυν. καὶ παιδ. B C syrr Treg.
 West. txt. Rev.

Mt. 16: 2, 3. ὀψίας... οὐ δύνασθε C D
 L 33 vg cop; om ■ B [Tisch.] [West.]
 Rev. mg.

§ 71. The Disciples cautioned against the Leaven of the Pharisees, etc. —
N. E. Coast of the Lake of Galilee.

MATT. XVI. 4-12.

4 — καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἀπῆλθεν.
 5 Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἰς τὸ
 6 πέραν ἐπελάθοντο ἄρτους λαβεῖν.
 7 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὁράτε καὶ
 8 προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρι-
 9 σαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων. οἱ δὲ διε-
 10 λογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες ὅτι
 11 ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβομεν. γνοὺς δὲ ὁ
 12 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν
 13 ἑαυτοῖς, ὀλιγόπιστοι, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ
 14 ἐλάβετε; οὐπω νοεῖτε,

οὐδὲ μνημονεύ-
 ετε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισ-
 χιλίων καὶ πόσους κοφίνους ἐλάβετε;
 10 οὐδὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισ-
 11 χιλίων καὶ πόσας σπυρίδας ἐλάβετε;
 12 πῶς οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι οὐ περὶ ἄρτων εἶπον
 13 ὑμῖν; προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης
 14 τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων.
 15 τότε συνῆκαν ὅτι οὐκ εἶπεν προσέχειν
 16 ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ
 17 Σαδδουκαίων, ἀλλὰ ἀπὸ τῆς διδαχῆς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων.

MARK VIII. 13-21.

13 καὶ ἀφείς αὐτοὺς πάλιν ἐμβὰς ἀπῆλ-
 14 θεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.
 15 Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ
 16 εἰ μὴ ἓνα ἄρτον οὐκ εἶχον μεθ' ἑαυ-
 17 τῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. καὶ διεστέλλετο
 18 αὐτοῖς λέγων· ὁράτε, βλέπετε ἀπὸ
 19 τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῆς
 20 ζύμης Ἡρώδου. καὶ διελογίζοντο
 21 πρὸς ἀλλήλους ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν.
 22 καὶ γνοὺς λέγει αὐτοῖς· τί διαλο-
 23 γίζεσθε ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; οὐπω
 24 νοεῖτε οὐδὲ συνίετε; πεπωρωμένην
 25 ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν; ὀφθαλμοὺς
 26 ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε, καὶ ὧτα ἔχοντες
 27 οὐκ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε, ὅτε
 28 τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους ἔκλασα εἰς τοὺς
 29 πεντακισχιλίους, καὶ πόσους κοφίνους
 30 κλασμάτων πλήρεις ἦρατε; λέγουσιν
 31 αὐτῷ· δώδεκα. ὅτε καὶ τοὺς ἑπτὰ εἰς
 32 τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους, πόσων σπυρί-
 33 δων πληρώματα κλασμάτων ἦρατε;
 34 καὶ λέγουσιν· ἑπτὰ. ἡ καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐ-
 35 τοῖς· οὐπω συνίετε;

§ 72. A Blind Man healed. — *Bethsaida (Julias).*

MARK VIII. 22-26.

22 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν. καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλόν, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν
 23 αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψῃται. Καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ ἐξήνεγκεν
 24 αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς κώμης, καὶ πτύσας εἰς τὰ ὄμματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθείς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ,
 25 ἐπήρῳτα αὐτὸν εἴ τι βλέπει. καὶ ἀναβλέψας ἔλεγεν· βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους,

Mc. 8 : 16. ἔχομεν N A C L Δ vg syrr
 Treg.mg.; ἔχουσιν B 2^{pe} cop Treg.txt. West.
 Rev.mg.; εἶχαν D.

Mt. 16 : 8. ἐλάβετε C L Δ syrr; ἔχετε M
 B D vg cop^{vid} West. Rev.

Mc. 8 : 18. βλέπετε; Rev. | ἀκούετε; Treg.
 West. Rev. | μνημονεύετε; Treg. Rev.

19 καὶ N C D Δ 1 33; om A B L vge^d cop
 syrr Treg. West. Rev. 20 λέγουσιν N A

D; add αὐτῷ B C L Δ vg cop Treg.mg. West.
 Rev.

Mt. 16 : 12. τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων
 pr N³⁶ 33 (om καὶ Σαδδ.); τῶν ἄρτων N³⁶ B L
 vg cop Treg. [West.] Rev.; τοῦ ἄρτου C Δ
 al.; om D.

Mc. 8 : 23. βλέπει M A D² L it vg syrr
 West.mg.; βλέπεις (j) B C D² E² Δ 2^{pe} cop
 Treg.mg. West.txt. Rev.

MARK VIII.

- 25 ὅτι ὡς δένδρα ὁρῶ περιπατοῦντας. εἶτα πάλιν ἐπέθηκεν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, καὶ διέβλεψεν καὶ ἀπεκατέστη, καὶ ἐνέβλεπεν δηλαυγῶς ἅπαντα.
 26 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκον αὐτοῦ λέγων· μὴ εἰς τὴν κώμην εἰσέλθης.

§ 73. Peter and the Rest again profess their Faith in Christ. [See § 66.]—
Region of Cæsarea Philippi.

MATT. XVI. 13-20.

- 13 Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρίας τῆς Φιλίππου ἡρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων· τίνα λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου;
 14 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν, ἄλλοι δὲ Ἡλείαν, ἕτεροι δὲ Ἰερεμίαν ἢ ἕνα τῶν προφητῶν.
 15 λέγει αὐτοῖς· ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι;
 16 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπεν· σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· μακάριος εἶ, Σίμων Βαριωνᾶ, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα οὐκ ἀπε-
 18 κάλυψέν σοι ἄλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. καὶ γὰρ δέ σοι λέγω ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλη-
 19 σίαν, καὶ πύλαι ᾗδου οὐ κατισχύσουσιν αὐτῆς. δώσω σοι τὰς κλεῖδας τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν, καὶ ὃ ἂν δήσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται δεδε-
 μένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, καὶ ὃ ἂν λύσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται λελυμέ-
 20 νον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. τότε διεστείλατο τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός.

MARK VIII. 27-30.

- 27 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς κώμας Καισαρίας τῆς Φιλίππου· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων αὐτοῖς· τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ λέγοντες ὅτι Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν, καὶ ἄλλοι Ἡλείαν, ἄλλοι δὲ ὅτι εἰς τῶν προφη-
 29 τῶν. καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς· ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ· σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός.
- 30 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσιν περὶ αὐτοῦ.

LUKE IX. 18-21.

- 18 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον κατὰ μόνας συνῆσαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς λέγων· τίνα με οἱ ὅ-
 19 χλοι λέγουσιν εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπαν· Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν, ἄλλοι δὲ Ἡλείαν, ἄλλοι δὲ ὅτι προφῆτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέ-
 20 στη. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; Πέτρος δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· τὸν Χριστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ.
- 21 ὁ δὲ ἐπιτίμησας αὐτοῖς παρήγγειλεν μηδενὶ λέγειν τοῦτο,

Mc. 8 : 26. μὴ N* ; μηδὲ N^c A B C L Δ cop μηδὲ εἶπεν τινὲ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ A C Δ Treg. et Treg. West. Rev. | εἰσέλθης N B L cop ; add [Treg.mg.] ; D vg similiter.

§ 74. Our Lord foretells his own Death and Resurrection, and the Trials of his Followers. — *Region of Cæsarea Philippi.*

MATT. XVI. 21-28. MARK VIII. 31-38, IX. 1. LUKE IX. 22-27.

- 11 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ 31 Καὶ ἤρξατο διδά- 21 εἰπὼν ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν
Ἰησοῦς δεικνύειν τοῖς σκεῖν αὐτοῦς ὅτι δεῖ τὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι δεῖ υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολ- παθεῖν καὶ ἀποδοκι-
αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα λὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδο- μασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν
ἀπελθεῖν καὶ πολλὰ κίμασθῆναι ὑπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρ-
παθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσ- χιερῶν καὶ γραμμα-
βυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων τέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι
καὶ γραμματέων καὶ ἀπο- καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ
ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ μετὰ ἐγερθῆναι.
22 ναι. καὶ προσλαβόμε- 32 ναι. ἵ καὶ παρῥησίᾳ τὸν λόγον ἐλάλει. καὶ προσ-
νος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος λαβόμενος ὁ Πέτρος αὐτὸν ἤρξατο
ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ λέγων· ἱλεώς 33 ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ. ὁ δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ
23 σοι, κύριε· οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο. ὁ ἰδὼν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐπετίμησεν
δὲ στραφεὶς εἶπεν τῷ Πέτρῳ· ὕπαγε Πέτρῳ καὶ λέγει· ὕπαγε ὅπως μου,
ὅπως μου, σατανᾶ· σκάνδαλον εἶ σατανᾶ, ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ
ἐμοῦ, ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ ἀλλὰ ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.
τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

MATT. XVI.

MARK VIII.

LUKE IX.

- 24 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶ- 34 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμε- 23 Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς πάν-
πεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ- νος τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς τας· εἴ τις θέλει ὀπί-
τοῦ· εἴ τις θέλει ὀπί- μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν σω μου ἔρχεσθαι, ἀ-
σσω μου ἔλθειν, ἀπαρ- αἰτοῖς· ὅστις θέλει παρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν
νησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ὀπίσω μου ἀκολουθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν
ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐ- καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυ- καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν
τοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολου- αὐτοῦ καθ' ἡμέραν, καὶ
μοι. ρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολου-
25 ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν θέλῃ 35 θέτω μοι. ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν 24 ὃς γὰρ
τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶ- θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ὃς γὰρ
σαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐ- εἰς τὴν ψυχὴν
ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπο- αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει
ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπο- αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπο-
ἐμοῦ, εὐρήσει αὐτήν. σεί τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σῶ-
26 τί γὰρ ὠφεληθήσε- 36 τὴν. τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖ ἂν 25 σεί αὐτήν. τί γὰρ
ται ἄνθρωπος, ἐὰν τὸν ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος

Mt. 16: 21. ὁ Ἰησοῦς N^{cb} C L Δ; om δ B² D [Treg.]; Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς N* B* cop West. Rev.mg.; om plane N^{ca}.

Mc. 8: 34. ὅστις A C² cop syrr; εἴ τις N

B C* D L Δ it vg Treg. West. Rev. | ἀκο-
λουθεῖν C* D vg Treg.txt.; ἐλθεῖν N A B C²
L (ἐλθεῖν καὶ ἀκολουθεῖν Δ) cop syrr Treg.mg.
West. Rev.

MATT. XVI.

κόσμον ὅλον κερδήσῃ,
τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ
ζημιωθῇ; ἢ τί δώσει
ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα
27 τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; μέ-
λει γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν
τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς
αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἁγ-
γέλων αὐτοῦ, καὶ τότε
ἀποδοῦναι ἑκάστῳ κατὰ
τὴν πρᾶξιν αὐτοῦ.

MARK VIII.

θρῶπον κερδήσαι τὸν
κόσμον ὅλον καὶ ζημι-
ωθῆναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐ-
37 τοῦ; τί γὰρ δοῖ ἄνθρω-
πος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς
38 ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; ὃς γὰρ
ἐὰν ἐπαισχυθῇ με καὶ
τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους
ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ
μοιχαλίδι καὶ ἁμαρ-
τωλῷ, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυθῇ-
σεται αὐτόν, ὅταν ἔλθῃ

LUKE IX.

κερδήσας τὸν κόσμον
ὅλον, ἐάντων δὲ ἀπο-
λέσας ἢ ζημιωθεῖς;

26 ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυθῇ
με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λό-
γους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυθή-
σεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν
τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ
πατρὸς καὶ τῶν ἁγίων
ἀγγέλων.

ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν

IX. 1 ἁγίων. καὶ ἔλεγεν

28 ἄμην λέ-
γω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰσὶν τινες
τῶν ὧδε ἐστῶτων οἷ-
τινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται
θανάτου ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
ἐρχόμενον ἐν τῇ βασι-
λείᾳ αὐτοῦ.

αὐτοῖς· ἄμην λέγω
ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰσὶν τινες
ὧδε τῶν ἐστηκότων οἷ-
τινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται
θανάτου ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν
τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ
ἐκκληθῆναι ἐν δυνάμει.

27 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν
ἀληθῶς, εἰσὶν τινες
τῶν αὐτοῦ ἐστηκότων
οἱ οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται
θανάτου ἕως ἂν ἴδω-
σιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
θεοῦ.

§ 75. The Transfiguration. Our Lord's subsequent Discourse with the Three Disciples. — *Region of Caesarea Philippi.*

MATT. XVII. 1-13.

1 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἑξ
παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ
Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην
τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς
ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν.
2 καὶ μετεμορφώθη ἔμ-
προσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ
ἔλαμψεν τὸ πρόσωπον
αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, τὰ
δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο
3 λευκὰ ὡς τὸ φῶς. καὶ
ἰδοὺ ὦφθη αὐτοῖς Μωϋ-
σῆς καὶ Ἠλείας συν-
λαλοῦντες μετ' αὐτοῦ.

MARK IX. 2-13.

2 Καὶ μετὰ ἡμέρας ἑξ
παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ
τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν
Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει
αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν
κατ' ἰδίαν μόνους, καὶ
μετεμορφώθη ἔμπροσ-
3 θεν αὐτῶν, καὶ τὰ
ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο
στίλβοντα λευκὰ λίαν,
οἷα γραφεὺς ἐπὶ τῆς
γῆς οὐ δύναται οὕτως
4 λευκᾶναι. καὶ ὦφθη
αὐτοῖς Ἠλείας σὺν
Μωϋσεῖ, καὶ ἦσαν συν-
λαλοῦντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ.

LUKE IX. 28-36.

28 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ
τοὺς λόγους τούτους,
ὥσεί ἡμέραι ὀκτώ, καὶ
παραλαβὼν Πέτρον
καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰά-
κωβον ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ
ὄρος προσεύχασθαι.
29 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ προσ-
εύχεσθαι αὐτὸν τὸ εἰ-
δος τοῦ προσώπου αὐ-
τοῦ ἕτερον καὶ ὁ ἱμα-
τισμὸς αὐτοῦ λευκός
30 ἐξαστράπτων. καὶ ἰ-
δοὺ ἄνδρες δύο συνελά-
λουν αὐτῷ, οἵτινες
ἦσαν Μωϋσῆς καὶ Ἠ-
31 λείας, οἱ ὀφθέντες ἐν

LUKE IX.

32 δόξῃ ἔλεγον τὴν ἔξοδον αὐτοῦ, ἣν ἤμελλεν πληροῦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν βεβαρημένοι ὑπνῳ· διαγρηγορήσαντες δὲ εἶδαν τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς δύο ἀνδρας τοὺς συνεστῶ-

MATT. XVII.

4 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ· κύριε, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· εἰ θέλεις, ποιήσω ὧδε τρεῖς σκηνάς, σοὶ μίαν καὶ Μωϋσεὶ μίαν καὶ
5 Ἡλείᾳ μίαν. ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ νεφέλη φωτεινὴ ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς, καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα·^a οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα·
6 ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἔπεσαν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν
7 σφόδρα. καὶ προσήλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἀψάμενος αὐτῶν εἶπεν· ἐγέρθητε
8 καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε. ἐπάραντες δὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς αὐτῶν οὐδένα εἶδον εἰ μὴ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον.

9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ ὄρους ἐνετείλατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· μηδενὶ εἴπητε τὸ ὄραμα ἕως οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγερθῇ.
10 καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· τί οὖν οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγουσιν ὅτι Ἡλείαν δεῖ ἔλθεῖν πρῶτον;
11 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἡλείας μὲν ἔρχεται καὶ ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα.
12 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι Ἡλείας ἤδη ἦλθεν, καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν, ἀλλ'

MARK IX.

■ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· ῥαββί, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι, καὶ ποιήσωμεν τρεῖς σκηνάς, σοὶ μίαν καὶ Μωϋσεὶ μίαν καὶ Ἡ-
6 λείᾳ μίαν. οὐ γὰρ ᾔδει τί ἀποκριθῇ· ἐκφοβοὶ
7 γὰρ ἐγένοντο. καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλη ἐπισκιάζουσα αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης·^a οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός,
8 ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐξάπινα περιβλεψάμενοι οὐκέτι οὐδένα εἶδον ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν.

νὴν εὐρέθη Ἰησοῦς μόνος. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσίγησαν καὶ οὐδενὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις οὐδὲν ὧν ἑώρακαν.

MARK IX.

9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ ἀεῖδον διηγῶσιν, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ.
10 καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς συζητοῦντες τί ἐστὶν τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι.
11 καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες· ὅτι λέγουσιν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι Ἡλείαν δεῖ ἔλθεῖν πρῶτον;
12 ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς· Ἡλείας ἔλθων πρῶτον ἀποκαθιστάνει

^a 5 etc. Comp. 2 Pet. 1:17.

Mc. 9:8. ἀλλὰ A C L Δ West.mg.; εἰ μὴ B D 33 it vg cop West. txt. Rev.

Lc. 9:34. αὐτοὺς sc B C L Δ vg cop; ἐκείνους A D Δ al pler Treg.mg.

Mt. 17:8. τὸν Ἰησοῦν West.mg.; αὐτὸν Ἰησοῦν B* West.txt.; Ἰησοῦν αὐτὸν B.

Mc. 9:11. οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ B L vg; om A B C D Δ cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. XVII.

MARK IX.

ἐποίησαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν.
οὕτως καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει
13 πάσχειν ὑπ' αὐτῶν. τότε συνήκαν οἱ
μαθηταὶ ὅτι περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ βα-
πτιστοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.

πάντα. καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν
υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; ἵνα πολλὰ πάθῃ
13 καὶ ἐξουθενωθῇ. ἀλλὰ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι
καὶ Ἡλείας ἐλήλυθεν, καὶ ἐποίησαν
αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλον, καθὼς γέγραπται
ἐπ' αὐτόν.

§ 76. The Healing of a Demoniac; whom the Disciples could not
heal. — *Region of Cæsarea Philippi.*

MATT. XVII. 14-21.

MARK IX. 14-29.

LUKE IX. 37-43.

14 Καὶ ἐλθόντων πρὸς
τὸν ὄχλον,

14 Καὶ ἐλθόντες πρὸς
τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶδον ὄ-
χλον πολὺν περὶ αὐτοὺς

37 Ἐγένετο δὲ τῇ ἐξῇς
ἡμέρᾳ κατελθόντων αὐ-
τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους συν-
ήνητησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος
πολύς.

καὶ γραμματεῖς συνζητοῦντας πρὸς αὐτούς.

15 καὶ εὐθὺς πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξε-
θαμβήθησαν, καὶ προστρέχοντες ἡσπά-

16 ζοντο αὐτόν. καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτούς· τί
συνζητεῖτε πρὸς αὐ-

προσῆλθεν

17 τοὺς; καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐ-
τῷ εἰς ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου·

38 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ
ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ἐβόη-
σεν λέγων· διδάσκαλε,

15 πετῶν αὐτὸν ἰ καὶ λέ-
γων· κύριε, ἐλέησόν
μου τὸν υἱόν, ὅτι σε-
ληνιάζεται καὶ κακῶς
πάσχει· πολλάκις γὰρ
πίπτει εἰς τὸ πῦρ καὶ
πολλάκις εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ.

διδάσκαλε, ἡνεγκα τὸν
υἱόν μου πρὸς σε, ἔχον-

δεομαί σου, ἐπίβλε-
ψαι ἐπὶ τὸν υἱόν μου,
ὅτι μονογενὴς μοι ἐ-

16 καὶ προσῆνεγκα αὐτὸν
τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, καὶ
οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν αὐτὸν

18 τα πνεῦμα ἄλαλον, καὶ
ὅπου ἔαν αὐτὸν κατα-

39 στίν, καὶ ἰδοὺ πνεῦμα
λαμβάνει αὐτὸν καὶ
ἐξαίφνης κράζει καὶ

17 θεραπεύσαι. ἀποκρι-
θεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·

καὶ ἄφριζει καὶ τρίζει τοὺς
ὁδόντας καὶ ξηραίνεται·

λαμβάνει αὐτὸν καὶ
ἐξαίφνης κράζει καὶ

ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ
διστραμμένη, ἕως πότε
μεθ' ὑμῶν ἔσομαι; ἕως
πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν;
φέρετέ μοι αὐτὸν ὧδε.

καὶ εἶπα τοῖς μαθη-
ταῖς σου ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκ-

39 χωρεῖ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ συν-
40 τρίβον αὐτόν. καὶ ἐδε-
ήθη τῶν μαθητῶν σου

καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, τὸ πνεῦμα εὐθὺς
συνεσπάραξεν αὐ-

19 σαν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι-
θεὶς αὐτοῖς λέγει· ὦ

41 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς εἶπεν· ὦ γενεὰ
ἄπιστος καὶ διστραμ-

Mc. 9:12. ἐξουθενωθῇ N A C Δ; ἐξουδε-
νηθῇ B D 2^{re} Treg. West. | ἀνθρώπου; Lachm.
Tisch.; ἀνθρώπου . . . ἐξουδενηθῇ; Steph.
West. Rev.

Mt. 17:15. πάσχει C D Δ al it vg Treg.

mg. West. mg.; ἔχει N B L Z^{vid} Or Treg.
txt. West. txt.

Lc. 9:38. ἐπίβλεψαι A B L Δ al (ἐπι-
βλέψαι G H K Π Treg. West. Rev.); ἐπί-
βλεψον N D.

MARK IX.

LUKE IX.

21 τόν, καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐκυλίετο ἀφρίζων. καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ· πόσος χρόνος ἔστιν ὡς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· ἐκ παιδιότηεν·
 22 καὶ πολλάκις καὶ εἰς πύρ αὐτὸν ἔβαλεν καὶ εἰς ὕδατα, ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ αὐτόν· ἀλλὰ εἴ τι δύνη, βοήθησον ἡμῖν
 23 σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ
 24 τὸ εἰ δύνη; πάντα δυνάτα τῷ πιστεύοντι. εὐθὺς κρά-
 25 ξας ὁ πατήρ τοῦ παιδίου ἔλεγεν· πιστεύω· βοήθει μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ.

μαὶ ὑμῶν; προσάγαγε
 42 ὧδε τὸν υἱόν σου. ἔτι δὲ προσερχομένον αὐτοῦ ἔρρηξεν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον καὶ συνεσπάραξεν·

MATT. XVII.

18 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ δαιμόνιον, καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς
 19 ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπον· διατί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβα-
 20 λεῖν αὐτό; ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς· διὰ τὴν ὀλιγοπιστίαν ὑμῶν· ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐρεῖτε τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ· μετὰ βῆ· ἔνθεν ἐκεῖ, καὶ μεταβήσεται, καὶ οὐδὲν ἀδυνατήσῃ ὑμῖν.

Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐπισυντρέχει ὁ ὄχλος, ἐπετίμησεν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ λέγων αὐτῷ· τὸ ἄλαλον καὶ κωφὸν πνεῦμα, ἐγὼ ἐπιτάσσω σοι, ἐξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ καὶ μηκέτι εἰσελθῆς εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ κράξας καὶ πολλὰ σπαράξας ἐξῆλθεν· καὶ ἐγένετο ὥσει

LUKE IX.

ἐπιτίμησεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἵασατο τὸν παῖδα καὶ ἀπέδωκεν αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἐξεπλήσσοντο δὲ πάντες ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι τοῦ θεοῦ. —

νεκρός, ὥστε τοὺς πολλοὺς λέγειν ὅτι 27 ἀπέθανεν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ ἤγειρεν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀνέστη. καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς οἶκον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν· ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκ-
 29 βαλεῖν αὐτό; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τοῦτο τὸ γένος ἐν οὐδενὶ δύνатаι ἐξελεθῆναι εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ.

§ 77. Jesus again foretells his own Death and Resurrection. — [See § 74.] — Galilee.

MATT. XVII. 22, 23.

22 Συστρεφομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·

MARK IX. 30–32.

30 Κάκειθεν ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο διὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν ἵνα τις γνῷ·
 31 ἐδίδασκεν γὰρ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλε-

LUKE IX. 43–45.

43 — Πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐποίει, εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς 44 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· ἰθέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ ὄντα ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τού-

Mc. 9: 23. τὸ Ἄ B C L Δ (West. τό·); om D 2^{pe} | δύνῃ Ἄ* B D Δ (Treg. West. δύνῃ); δύνασαι Ἄ* A C L Rev.; sine add. Ἄ B C* L Δ cop; add πιστεύσαι A C³ D it vg syrr [Treg.mg.] 24 ἔλεγεν Ἄ A* B C* L Δ cop; pm. μετὰ δακρύων Δ² C³ D vg West.mg. Rev.mg.

Mt. 17: 21. deest in Ἄ* B 33 Treg.mg.; add τοῦτο δὲ τὸ γένος οὐκ ἐκ πορεύεται, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ Ἄ^b C D L Δ vg Or Aug [Treg.txt.] Rev.mg.

Mc. 9: 29. προσευχῇ Ἄ* et^{ca} B; add καὶ (τῇ Δ) νηστείᾳ Ἄ^{cb} A C D L Δ it vg cop syrr Treg.txt. et [mg.] West.mg. Rev.mg.

MATT. XVII.

μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου παραδίδοσθαι
εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων,
23 ¹ καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐ-
τόν, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέ-
ρᾳ ἐγερθῆσεται. καὶ
ἐλπύθησαν σφόδρα.

MARK IX.

γεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδί-
δοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώ-
πων, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν
αὐτόν, καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς
μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀνα-
στήσεται. οἱ δὲ ἡγνό-
ουν τὸ ῥῆμα, καὶ ἐφο-
βοῦντο αὐτόν ἐπερω-
τῆσαι.

LUKE IX.

τους· ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου μέλλει παρα-
δίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀν-
θρώπων. οἱ δὲ ἡγνόουν
τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο, καὶ ἦν
παρακεκαλυμμένον ἀπ’
αὐτῶν ἵνα μὴ αἰσθωνται
αὐτό, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο
ἐρωτῆσαι αὐτόν περὶ
τοῦ ῥήματος τούτου.

§ 78. The Tribute-money miraculously provided. — *Capernaum*.

MATT. XVII. 24-27.

24 Ἐλθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καφαρ-
ναοὺμ προσῆλθον οἱ τὰ δίδραχμα
λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ καὶ εἶπαν· ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν οὐ τελεῖ δίδραχμα;
25 ¹ λέγει· ναί. καὶ εἰσελθόντα εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν προέφθασεν αὐτόν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων·
τί σοι δοκεῖ, Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων λαμβάνουσιν τέλη ἢ κῆν-
26 σον; ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων; ¹ εἰπόντος δέ· ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλο-
27 τρίων, ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἄραγε ἐλεύθεροί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοί. ἵνα δὲ μὴ σκανδαλί-
ζωμεν αὐτούς, πορευθεὶς εἰς θάλασσαν βάλε ἄγκιστρον καὶ τὸν ἀναβάντα πρῶ-
τον ἰχθὺν ἄρον, καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ εὕρήσεις στατήρα· ἐκείνον λαβὼν
δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ.

MARK IX. 33.

33 Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Καφαρναοῦμ. —

§ 79. The Disciples contend who should be the Greatest. Jesus exhorts to Humility, Forbearance, and Brotherly Love. — *Capernaum*.

MATT. XVIII. 1-35.

1 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ
προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ
τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγοντες·
τίς ἄρα μείζων ἐστὶν ἐν
τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρα-

MARK IX. 33-50.

33 — Καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γε-
νόμενος ἐπηρώτα αὐ-
τούς· τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ
34 διελογίζεσθε; οἱ δὲ
ἐσιώπων· πρὸς ἀλ-
λήλους γὰρ διελέχθη-

LUKE IX. 46-50.

46 Εἰσῆλθεν δὲ διαλογι-
σμός ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς
ἂν εἴη μείζων αὐτῶν.
47 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰδὼς τὸν
διαλογισμὸν τῆς καρ-

35 σταν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ τίς μείζων. καὶ καθίσας ἐφώνησεν τοὺς
δώδεκα, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι,

ἔσται πάντων ἔσχατος

■ νῶν; καὶ προσκαλε-
σάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς παι-

καὶ πάντων διάκονος.
36 καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον ἔ-

δίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβό-
μενος παιδίου ἔστησεν

Mt. 17: 24. δίδραχμα sc. N* D; pm τὰ N^o
B et omn Treg. West. Rev. 25 εἰσελ-
θόντα N*^{et}eb D (-ντι) West mg.; ἐλθόντα
N^{ca} B Treg. West.txt.; ὅτε· εἰσῆλθεν E K L
Δ et pler vg cop; alii aliter.

δαλίζωμεν N L Z West.mg.; σκαδάλισωμεν B
D et omn^{vid} Treg. West.txt. Rev.
Lc. 9: 47. εἰδὼς N B syrr Treg.mg.; ἰδὼν
A C D L Δ E et vg cop Treg.txt. West.mg.
Rev.

MATT. XVIII.

διόν ἔσθησεν αὐτὸ ἐν
 3 μέσῳ αὐτῶν ἰκαί εἴ-
 πει· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
 εἰ μὴ στραφῇτε καὶ
 γένησθε ὡς τὰ παιδία,
 οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς τὴν
 βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρα-
 4 νῶν. ὅστις οὖν τα-
 πεινώσει ἑαυτὸν ὡς τὸ
 παιδίον τοῦτο, οὗτός
 ἐστὶν ὁ μείζων ἐν τῇ
 5 βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ ὃς ἐὰν δέξῃται ἐν
 παιδίον τοιοῦτο ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται.

MARK IX.

στησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ
 αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐναγκαλι-
 σάμενος αὐτὸ εἶπεν αὐ-
 37 τοῖς· ὃς ἂν ἐν τῶν παι-
 δίων τούτων δέξῃται
 ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου,
 ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἂν
 ἐμὲ δέξῃται, οὐκ ἐμὲ
 δέχεται ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀπο-
 στείλαντά με.

LUKE IX.

48 αὐτὸ παρ' ἑαυτῷ, ἰκαί
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὃς ἐὰν δέ-
 ξῃται τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον
 ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου,
 ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἂν
 ἐμὲ δέξῃται, δέχεται
 τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με·
 ὁ γὰρ μικρότερος ἐν
 πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχων,
 οὗτός ἐστιν μέγας.

MARK IX.

38 Ἐφ' αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης· διδάσκαλε, εἶδομέν τινα
 ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, ὃς οὐκ
 39 ακολουθεῖ ἡμῖν, καὶ ἐκωλύομεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκο-
 λουθεῖ ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· μὴ κωλύετε αὐτόν·
 οὐδεὶς γάρ ἐστιν ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί
 40 μου καὶ δυνήσεται ταχὺ κακολογησαί με· ὃς γὰρ
 41 οὐκ ἐστὶν καθ' ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐστίν. ὃς γὰρ ἂν
 ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς ποτήριον ὕδατος ἐν ὀνόματί μου, ὅτι
 Χριστοῦ ἐστέ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ
 τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

49 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰω-
 ἀννης εἶπεν· ἐπιστάτα,
 εἶδομέν τινα ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνό-
 ματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα
 δαιμόνια, καὶ ἐκωλύσα-
 μεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκο-
 50 λουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν. εἶ-
 πεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτόν Ἰη-
 σοῦς· μὴ κωλύετε· ὃς
 γὰρ οὐκ ἐστὶν καθ'
 ὑμῶν, ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐστίν.

MATT. XXIII.

6 ὃς δ' ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν
 τούτων τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, συμ-
 φέροι αὐτῷ ἓνα κρεμασθῇ μύλος ὀνι-
 κὸς περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ κα-
 ταποντισθῇ ἐν τῷ πελάγει τῆς θαλάσ-
 7 σης. Οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκαν-
 δάλων· ἀνάγκη γάρ ἐστιν ἐλθεῖν τὰ
 σκάνδαλα, πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ δι'
 8 οὗ τὸ σκάνδαλον ἔρχεται. εἰ δὲ ἡ
 χεὶρ σου ἢ ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζει

MARK IX.

42 Καὶ ὃς ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μι-
 κρῶν τούτων τῶν πιστευόντων, καλὸν
 ἐστὶν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον εἰ περικείται μύ-
 λος ὀνικὸς περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ
 43 καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. καὶ
 εἰ μὴ σκανδαλίσῃ σε ἡ χεὶρ σου, ἀπό-
 κοιψον αὐτήν· καλὸν ἐστὶν σε κυλλὸν
 εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, ἢ τὰς δύο
 χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέεν-
 45 ναν, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἀσβεστον. καὶ

Mc. 9:37. παιδίων τούτων N C Δ; τοιού-
 των παιδίων A B D L it vg Treg. West. Rev.
 38 ὃς . . . ἡμῖν A D it vg syr^p [Treg.]
 West.mg.; om N B C L Δ (cf. Lc.) Treg.
 mg. West.txt. Rev. (om ὅτι . . . ἡμῖν D it vg.)
 41 μου N* C³ D Δ it vg cop; om N^c A B
 C* L Treg. West. Rev.

Lc. 9:49. ἐκωλύσαμεν A C D Δ vg; ἐκω-
 λούμεν N B L E Treg.mg. West. Rev.
 Mc. 9:42. πιστευόντων (πίστιν ἐχόντων
 C* D Treg.mg.) N C* D Δ Rev.mg.; add
 eis ἐμέ A B C² L vg syr^p Treg.txt. et [mg.]
 West. Rev.txt.

44 (46) totum versum om N B C L Δ

MATT. XVIII.

σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ·
καλὸν σοὶ ἐστὶν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν
ζωὴν κυλλὸν ἢ χωλόν, ἢ δύο χεῖρας ἢ
δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὸ
9 πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον. καὶ εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου
σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ
βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλὸν σοὶ ἐστὶν μο-
νόφθαλμον εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ
δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς
τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός.

49 νυταί.^a πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἀλισθήσεται. καλὸν τὸ ἅλα·
50 ἔαν δὲ τὸ ἅλα ἀναλον γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε;
ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἅλα καὶ εἰρηγενέετε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

MATT. XVIII.

- 10 Ὅρατε μὴ καταφρονήσητε ἑνὸς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οἱ
ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς διὰ παντὸς βλέπουσιν τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρὸς μου
12 τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἔαν γένηται τι ἀνθρώπῳ ἑκατὸν πρόβατα
καὶ πλανηθῇ ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν, οὐχὶ ἀφείς τὰ ἐνενήκοντα ἐννέα ἐπὶ τὰ ὅρη πορευθεὶς
13 ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον; καὶ ἔαν γένηται εὐρεῖν αὐτό, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι χαίρει
14 ἐπ' αὐτῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐνενήκοντα ἐννέα τοῖς μὴ πεπλανημένοις. οὕτως
οὐκ ἔστιν θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν
τῶν μικρῶν τούτων.
15 Ἐὰν δὲ ἁμαρτήσῃ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ὕπαγε ἔλεξον αὐτὸν μεταξὺ σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ
16 μόνου.^b ἔάν σου ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέρδησας τὸν ἀδελφόν σου. ἔαν δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ, παρά-
λαβε μετὰ σεαυτοῦ ἑτὶ ἓνα ἢ δύο, ἵνα ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ
17 πᾶν ῥήμα.^c ἔαν δὲ παρακούσῃ αὐτῶν, εἰπὸν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἔαν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλη-
18 σίας παρακούσῃ, ἔστω σοι ὥσπερ ὁ ἐθνικός καὶ ὁ τελώνης. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
ὅσα ἔαν δήσητε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται δεδεμένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ὅσα ἔαν λύσητε
19 ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται λελυμένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. Πάλιν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἔαν δύο συμ-
φωνήσωσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντὸς πράγματος οὗ ἔαν αἰτήσωνται, γενή-
20 σεται αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. οὐ γάρ εἰσιν δύο ἢ τρεῖς
συνηγμένοι εἰς τὸ ἕμὸν ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ εἰμὶ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.
21 Τότε προσελθὼν ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· κύριε, ποσάκις ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς ἐμὲ ὁ
22 ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ; ἔως ἐπτάκις; ἡ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐ λέγω

^a 48. Comp. Isa. 66 : 24.^b 15. Comp. Lev. 19 : 17, 18.^c 16. Deut. 19 : 15.

2^{de} cop ; add (= ver. 48.) A D it^{pler} vg syrr [Treg.]

Mt. 9 : 45. γέενναν BCL Δ 1 cop ; add
eis τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον (= ver. 43) A D.

46 vide 44. 47 γέενναν BBD L Δ ; add
τοῦ πυρός A C syrr [Treg.mg.]. 49 πυρὶ
ἁλισθήσεται B B L Δ 1 2^{de} Treg. mg. ; add
καὶ πᾶσα θυσία ἀλλ' ἁλισθήσεται A C D it vg
syrr [Treg.txt.] West.mg. Rev.mg.

Mt. 18 : 11. totum versum om B B L* 1
33 cop ; add ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός D Δ et multi vg syrr Rev.
mg. 14 ὑμῶν B D^b (ἡμῶν D*) L Δ it vg
Aug West.mg. ; μου B Σ cop Or Treg. West.
txt. Rev.mg. 15 ἁμαρτήσῃ B B 1 Or
Rev.mg. ; add eis σὲ D et multi it vg cop syrr
Treg.txt. et [mg.] Rev.txt.

MATT. XVIII.

23 σοι ἕως ἐπτάκις, ἀλλ' ἕως ἐβδομηκοντάκις ἐπτά. διὰ τοῦτο ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασι-
 24 λεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὃς ἠθέλησεν συνᾶραι λόγον μετὰ τῶν δού-
 25 μῶν ταλάντων. μὴ ἔχοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι, ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος
 26 πρᾶθῃναι καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ τὰ τέκνα καὶ πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν, καὶ ἀποδοθῆναι.
 27 πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δοῦλος ἐκείνος προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων· μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ
 28 πάντα ἀποδώσω σοι. σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἀπέλυσεν
 29 αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφῆκεν αὐτῷ. ἐξελλθὼν δὲ ὁ δοῦλος ἐκείνος εὑρεν ἕνα τῶν
 30 συνδούλων αὐτοῦ, ὃς ὥφειλεν αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν δηνάρια, καὶ κρατήσας αὐτὸν ἐπνιγεν
 31 λέγων· ἀπόδος εἰ τι ὀφείλεις. πεσὼν οὖν ὁ σύνδουλος αὐτοῦ παρεκάλεε αὐτὸν
 32 λέγων· μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ ἀποδώσω σοι. ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἤθελεν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελ-
 33 θὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς φυλακὴν ἕως ἀποδοῦναι τὸ ὀφειλόμενον. ἰδόντες οὖν οἱ σύν-
 34 δουλοι αὐτοῦ τὰ γινόμενα ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα, καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσάφησαν τῷ
 35 κυρίῳ ἑαυτῶν πάντα τὰ γενόμενα. τότε προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ
 λέγει αὐτῷ· δοῦλε πονηρέ, πᾶσαν τὴν ὀφειλὴν ἐκείνην ἀφήκᾳ σοι, ἐπεὶ παρεκά-
 33 λεσάς με· οὐκ ἔδει καὶ σὲ ἐλῆσαι τὸν σύνδουλόν σου, ὥς καὶ γὰρ σε ἠέλησα;
 34 καὶ ὀργισθεὶς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βασανισταῖς ἕως οὗ ἀποδοῦναι
 35 πᾶν τὸ ὀφειλόμενον αὐτῷ. οὕτως καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος ποιήσει ὑμῖν, ἐὰν
 μὴ ἀφῇτε ἕκαστος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν.

§ 80. The Seventy instructed and sent out. — *Capernaum*. [Galilee.]

LUKE X. 1-16.

1 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους ἐβδομήκοντα, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν
 αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ ἡμελλεν
 αὐτοὺς ἔρχεσθαι.
 2 *Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· ὁ μὲν θερисμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε
 οὖν τῷ κυρίῳ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ὅπως ἐργάτας ἐκβάλῃ εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.
 3 4 ὑπάγετε· ἰδοὺ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνας ἐν μέσῳ λύκων. μὴ βαστάζετε
 βαλλάντιον, μὴ πῆραν, μὴ ὑποδήματα· μηδὲνα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσσησθε.^a
 5 6 εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν εἰσέλθῃτε οἰκίαν, πρῶτον λέγετε· εἰρήνη τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. καὶ ἐὰν
 7 ἢ ἐκεῖ υἱὸς εἰρήνης, ἐπαναπαύσεται ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μὴ γέ, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς
 8 ἀνακάμψει. ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ οἰκίᾳ μένετε, ἔσθοντες καὶ πίνοντες τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν·
 9 καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε καὶ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῖν,
 10 ἢ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν εἰσέλθῃτε καὶ μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελ-
 11 θόντες εἰς τὰς πλατείας αὐτῆς εἴπατε· καὶ τὸν κοινορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα ἡμῖν

^a 4. Comp. 2 K. 4:29.

Mt. 18:26. ἐκείνος N^c D L Δ 33 it vg cop
 eyrr; om N^b B et multi Treg. West. Rev.
 34 αὐτῷ N^c et^{ab} C et multi cop syrr;
 om N^{ca} B D it vg (cf. ver. 30) Treg. West.
 Rev.

Lc. 10:1. καὶ pr. N A C D fere omn it

vg; om B L Ξ 33 cop [Treg.] West. Rev. |
 ἐβδομήκοντα N A C L Δ Ξ cop syrr Iren Tert
 Treg.; add δύο B D vg Aug [West.] Rev.
 mg. 4 μηδὲνα N^b 33; pm καὶ N^c A B
 C D et omn it vg al Treg. West. Rev.

5 οἰκίαν πρῶτον, (it syr) Rev.mg.

LUKE X.

ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν εἰς τοὺς πόδας ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν· πλὴν τοῦτο γινώσκειτε,
 12 ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι Σοδόμοις ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ
 13 ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. Οὐαὶ σοι Χοραζαῖν, οὐαὶ σοι Βηθσαϊδᾶ·
 14 ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγενήθησαν αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γερόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι
 15 ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ καθήμενοι μετενόησαν. πλὴν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτό-
 16 τερον ἔσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει ἢ ὑμῖν. καὶ σὺ Καφαρναούμ, μὴ ἕως οὐρανοῦ ὑψω-
 16 θήσῃ; ἕως ἄδου καταβιβασθήσῃ. Ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ ἀκούει, καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν
 ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν ἀθετεῖ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.

§ 81. Jesus goes up to the Festival of Tabernacles. His Final Departure from Galilee. Incidents in Samaria.

JOHN VII. 2-10.

2 3 Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἢ σκηνοπηγία. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ
 ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ· μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ἵνα καὶ οἱ μαθη-
 4 ταί σου θεωρήσωσιν τὰ ἔργα σου ἃ ποιεῖς· οὐδεὶς γάρ τι ἐν κρυπτῷ ποιεῖ καὶ
 ζητεῖ αὐτὸς ἐν παρρησίᾳ εἶναι. εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, φανέρωσον σεαυτὸν τῷ κόσμῳ.
 5 6 οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὁ
 7 καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὕτω πάρεστιν, ὁ δὲ καιρὸς ὁ ὑμέτερος πάντοτε ἔστιν ἔτοιμος. οὐ
 8 δύναται ὁ κόσμος μισεῖν ὑμᾶς, ἐμὲ δὲ μισεῖ, ὅτι ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι τὰ
 9 ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρά ἐστιν. ὑμεῖς ἀνάβητε εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν· ἐγὼ οὐκ ἀναβαίνω εἰς
 9 τὴν ἑορτὴν ταύτην, ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὕτω πεπληρωται. ταῦτα εἰπὼν αὐτὸς
 10 ἔμεινεν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ. ὥς δὲ ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν,
 τότε καὶ αὐτὸς ἀνέβη, οὐ φανερώς ἄλλ' ἐν κρυπτῷ.

LUKE IX. 51-56.

51 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ἀναλήμψεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς
 52 τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐστήρισεν τοῦ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἵ καὶ ἀπέστειλεν
 ἀγγέλους πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ. καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσῆλθον εἰς πόλιν Σαμαριτῶν,
 53 ὥστε ἐτοιμάσαι αὐτῷ· καὶ οὐκ ἐδέξαντο αὐτόν, ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευό-
 54 μενον εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης εἶπαν·
 κύριε, θέλεις εἰπωμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀναλῶσαι αὐτούς;
 55 56 στραφεῖς δὲ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν κώμην.

Lc. 10:12. δὲ **ND** **E** cop; om **A B C L**
Δ vg syrr Treg. West. Rev.

15 καταβιβασθῆσθαι **N A C L Δ** **Ξ** al it cop
 syrr West mg.; καταβῆσθαι **B D** Treg.mg.
 West.txt. (cf. Mt. 11:23).

Joh. 7:4. αὐτὸς **Δ** **D**^{et} **L** et vg syrr al;
 οὐτὸ **B D*** cop Treg.mg. West.mg. Rev.mg.

6 λεγεί **N*** **D**^{et}; add οὖν **N^c B L Δ** vg cop
 Treg. West. Rev.

8 οὐκ **N D** vg cop
 Treg. West mg. Rev.mg. (Am.txt.); οὕτω
B L T Δ syrr West.txt. Rev.txt (Am.mg.)

9 ταῦτα **N D 1 33 2^{pe}** vg Treg.; add δὲ **B**
L Δ cop West. Rev. | αὐτὸς **N D*** **L 1** vg cop

Treg.mg. West.mg.; αὐτοῖς **B D² Δ** Treg.
 txt. West.txt. Rev.

10 ἐν κρυπτῷ **Δ**
D; pm **Δ** **B L T** vg cop syrr Treg. West.
 Rev.

Lc. 9:52. πόλιν **N*** 69 vg; κώμην **N^c A**
B C D L Δ **Ξ** cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.

54 αὐτοὺς **N B L** **Ξ** vg; add **ὡς** καὶ Ἠλίας
 ('Ἠλείας) ἐποίησεν **A C D Δ** it^{pl} syrr Aug
 [Treg.mg.] West.mg. Rev.mg.

55 αὐτοῖς **N A B C L** **Ξ** **Δ**; add καὶ εἶπεν·
 οὐκ οἴδατε οἶον (ποίου **D** West.mg.) πνεύμα-
 τὸς ἐστε ὑμεῖς· (;) **D** min vg syrr West.mg.
 Rev.mg.

56 om ὁ γὰρ... σώσαι **N A B**

§ 82. Ten Lepers cleansed. — *Samaria.*

LUKE XVII. 11-19.

- 11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ μέσον
 12 Σαμαρίας καὶ Γαλιλαίας. καὶ εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τινα κώμην ὑπήντησαν
 13 αὐτῷ δέκα λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἱ ἕστησαν πόρρωθεν, ¹ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤραν φωνὴν λέγοντες·
 14 Ἰησοῦ ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς. καὶ ἰδὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πορευθέντες ἐπιδείξατε
 15 ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτοὺς ἐκαθαρίσθησαν. ¹ εἰς
 16 δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἰάθη, ὑπέστρεψεν μετὰ φωνῆς μεγάλης δοξάζων τὸν θεόν,
 17 ¹ καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ εὐχαριστῶν αὐτῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς
 18 ἦν Σαμαρίτης. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· οὐχὶ οἱ δέκα ἐκαθαρίσθησαν; οἱ
 19 νῆς οὗτος; ¹ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἀναστὰς πορεύου· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε.

C D L Δ Ξ 33 al; add ὁ γὰρ (om West.
 mg.) υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε ψυχὰς ἀν-
 θρώπων ἀπολέσαι, ἀλλὰ σῶσαι F^w K al vg
 syrr [West.mg.] Rev.mg.

Lc. 17:17. ἐννέα A D it^{pl}er cop Or; pm
 δὲ B B L Δ al [Treg.] [West.] Rev.
 18 οὗτος. Rev.mg.

PART VI.

THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL OUR LORD'S ARRIVAL AT BETHANY SIX DAYS BEFORE THE FOURTH PASSOVER.

TIME: *Six months less six days.*

§ 83. Jesus at the Festival of Tabernacles. His public teaching.—*Jerusalem.*

JOHN VII. 11–52.

- 11 Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ καὶ ἔλεγον· ποῦ ἐστὶν ἐκεῖνος;
12 καὶ γογγυσμὸς ἦν περὶ αὐτοῦ πολλὸς ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ· οἱ μὲν ἔλεγον ὅτι ἀγαθὸς ἐστίν·
13 ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· οὐ, ἀλλὰ πλανᾷ τὸν ὄχλον. ἰ οὐδεὶς μέντοι παρῆρσέν αὐτον·
14 15 Ἦδη δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς μεσοῦσης ἀνέβη Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν καὶ ἐδίδασκεν. ἐθαύ-
μαζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες· πῶς οὗτος γράμματα οἶδεν μὴ μεμαθηκώς;
16 ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· ἡ ἐμὴ διδασκαλία οὐκ ἐστὶν ἐμὴ ἀλλὰ τοῦ
17 πέμψαντός με· ἐάν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν, γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδασκαλίας,
18 πότερον ἐκ θεοῦ ἐστὶν ἢ ἐγὼ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ λαλῶ. ὁ ἀπ' ἐαυτοῦ λαλῶν τὴν δόξαν
19 τὴν ἰδίαν ζητεῖ· ὁ δὲ ζητῶν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτόν, οὗτος ἀληθὴς ἐστίν
20 καὶ ἀδικία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἐστίν. οὐ Μωϋσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν νόμον; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ
21 ὑμῶν ποιεῖ τὸν νόμον. τί με ζητεῖτε ἀποκτείνει; ἰ ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ὄχλος· δαιμόνιον
22 ἔχεις· τίς σε ζητεῖ ἀποκτείνει; ἰ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἐν ἔργον
23 ἐποίησα καὶ πάντες θαυμάζετε. ὁ Μωϋσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὴν περιτομήν, οὐχ ὅτι
24 ἐκ τοῦ Μωϋσῆως ἐστίν, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν πατέρων, καὶ ἐν σαββάτῳ περιτέμνετε ἄν-
25 θρωπον.^a εἰ περιτομήν λαμβάνει ἄνθρωπος ἐν σαββάτῳ ἵνα μὴ λυθῇ ὁ νόμος ὁ
26 Μωϋσῆως, ἐμοὶ χολᾷτε ὅτι ὅλον ἄνθρωπον ὑγίη ἐποίησα ἐν σαββάτῳ; ἰ μὴ κρί-
νετε κατ' ὄψιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν δικαίαν κρίσιν κρίναι.
- 25 Ἐλεγον οὖν τινὲς ἐκ τῶν Ἱεροσολυμειτῶν· οὐχ οὗτος ἐστὶν ὃν ζητοῦσιν ἀπο-

^a 22. Lev. 12:3.

Joh. 7:12. τῷ ὄχλῳ **■** D 33 it vg cop; τοῖς ὄχλοις B L Δ al Treg. West. Rev. | ἄλλοι **■** D L Δ; add δὲ B T vg cop Treg. [West.] Rev. 19 δέδωκεν **■** L T Δ West.mg.; ἔδωκεν B D Treg. West.txt. Rev.

22 ὁ Μωϋσῆς **■**; διὰ τοῦτο Μωϋσῆς (Μω-

σῆς) **■** B D L T Δ et omn it vg al | διὰ τοῦτο Μω. D K L Δ al cop syrr Treg.mg. West. Rev. (Ang.txt.); θαυμάζετε διὰ τοῦτο. Μω. X Treg.txt. Rev.mg. (Am.txt.); **■** B al non distingu. 24 κρίναι **■** Δ al; κρίναι BD L T Treg. West.

JOHN VII.

26 κτείναι ; ¹ καὶ ἶδε παρῆρσά λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέγουσιν. μήποτε ἀληθῶς
 27 ἔγνωσαν οἱ ἄρχοντες ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός ; ¹ ἀλλὰ τοῦτον οἶδαμεν πόθεν
 28 ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ Χριστὸς ὅταν ἔρχηται, οὐδεὶς γινώσκει πόθεν ἐστίν. ἔκραξεν οὖν
 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ λέγων· καὶ μὲ οἴδατε καὶ οἴδατε πόθεν εἰμί·
 καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαντοῦ οὐκ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἔστιν ἀληθινὸς ὁ πέμψας με, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ
 29 30 οἴδατε· ἐγὼ οἶδα αὐτόν, ὅτι παρ' αὐτοῦ εἰμί καὶ ἐκείνός με ἀπέσταλκεν. ἐξήτουν
 οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὴν χεῖρα, ὅτι οὕτω ἐληλύθει ἡ
 31 ὥρα αὐτοῦ. Πολλοὶ δὲ ἐπίστευσαν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἰς αὐτόν, καὶ ἔλεγον· ὁ Χρι-
 32 στὸς ὅταν ἔλθῃ, μὴ πλείονα σημεῖα ποιήσῃ ὢν οὗτος ποιεῖ ; ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρι-
 33 σαῖοι τοῦ ὄχλου γογγύζοντος περὶ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν ὑπηρέτας οἱ
 34 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἵνα πιάσωσιν αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἔτι χρόνον
 35 εὐρήσετε, καὶ ὅπου εἰμί ἐγὼ ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
 πρὸς ἐαυτούς· πῶς μὲλλει οὗτος πορεύεσθαι, ὅτι οὐχ εὐρήσομεν αὐτόν ; μὴ εἰς
 τὴν διασπορὰν τῶν Ἑλλήνων μὲλλει πορεύεσθαι καὶ διδάσκειν τοὺς Ἕλληνας ;
 36 τίς ἐστιν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ὃν εἶπεν· ζητήσετε με καὶ οὐχ εὐρήσετε, καὶ ὅπου εἰμί
 ἐγὼ ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν ;
 37 Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ μεγάλῃ τῆς ἐορτῆς εἰστήκει ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔκραξεν
 38 λέγων· ἐάν τις διψᾷ, ἔρχεσθω καὶ πινέτω. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, καθὼς εἶπεν ἡ
 γραφή, ποταμοὶ ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας αὐτοῦ ρεύσουσιν ὕδατος ζῶν-
 39 το^s.^a τοῦτο δὲ εἶπεν περὶ τοῦ πνεύματος οὗ ἡμελλον λαμβάνειν οἱ πιστεύοντες
 40 εἰς αὐτόν· οὕτω γὰρ ἦν πνεῦμα, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐδέπω δοξάσθη. Ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου
 οὖν ἀκούσαντες τῶν λόγων τούτων ἔλεγον· οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης·
 41 ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός· ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· μὴ γὰρ ἐκ τῆς Γαλι-
 42 λαίας ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται ; οὐχὶ ἡ γραφὴ εἶπεν ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ σπέρματος Δαυεὶδ καὶ
 43 ἀπὸ Βηθλεὲμ τῆς κώμης, ὅπου ἦν Δαυεὶδ, ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται ;^b ὁ σχίσμα οὖν
 44 ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ δι' αὐτόν· τινὲς δὲ ᾔθελον ἐξ αὐτῶν πιάσαι αὐτόν, ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς
 ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτόν τὰς χεῖρας.
 45 Ἦλθον οὖν οἱ ὑπηρέται πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ Φαρισαίους, καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς
 46 ἐκεῖνοι· διατί οὐκ ἡγάγετε αὐτόν ; ¹ ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται· οὐδέποτε ἐλάλη-
 47 σεν οὕτως ἄνθρωπος, ὥς οὗτος λαλεῖ ὁ ἄνθρωπος. ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ Φαρι-
 48 σαῖοι· μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς πεπλάνησθε ; ¹ μὴ τις ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων ἐπίστευσεν εἰς αὐτόν
 49 ἢ ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων ; ἀλλὰ ὁ ὄχλος οὗτος ὁ μὴ γινώσκων τὸν νόμον ἐπάρατοί

^a 38. Is. 55 : 1 ; 58 : 11. Comp. Is. 44 : 3 ; Zech. 13 : 1 ; 14 : 8.^b 42. Comp. Ps. 89 : 4 ; 132 : 11 ; Mic. 5 : 1 [2].

Joh. 7 : 29. ἀπέσταλκεν N D ; ἀπέστειλεν
 B L T al Treg. West. Rev.

31 πολλοὶ δὲ ἐπίστευσαν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου N
 D cop ; ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου δὲ πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν
 B L T vg Treg. West. Rev. | ποιεῖ N^a D 69
 vg ; ἐποίησεν N^c B L T cop Treg. West. Rev.

34 εὐρήσετε N D L Δ it vg ; add με B T
 2^{pe} cop syrr [Treg.mg.] West. Rev.

35 ὅτι N D vg cop ; add ἡμεῖς B L T Δ
 Treg. West. Rev.

36 εὐρήσετε N D L
 Δ it vg ; add με B T 1 cop syrr [Treg.mg.]

West. Rev. 37 ἐρχέσθω N^a D ; add πρὸς
 με N^c B (εμε) L T al vg cop syrr Treg. West.
 Rev.

39 πνεῦμα N T cop ; add ἅγιον
 L Δ [Treg.] ; add ἅγιον δεδομένον B Rev.mg. ;
 add ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτοῖς D. 41 ἄλλοι sc
 (ἄλλοι δὲ cop) N D Δ cop syrr ; οἱ δὲ B L T
 1 33 vg Treg. West. Rev.

46 ὡς οὗτος
 λαλεῖ ὁ ἄνθρωπος N^a (sine λαλεῖ X Δ vg
 [Treg.] ; sine ὁ ἄνθρ. D) ; om N^c B L T cop
 West. Rev.

50 αὐτούς N^a ; add ὁ ἐλθὼν
 πρὸς αὐτὸν πρότερον N^c B L T (add νεκρὸν

JOHN VII.

50 51 εἰσιν. λέγει Νικοδήμους πρὸς αὐτούς, εἰς ὧν ἐξ αὐτῶν· μὴ ὁ νόμος ἡμῶν κρί-
 52 νει τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐὰν μὴ ἀκούσῃ πρῶτον παρ' αὐτοῦ καὶ γνῶ τί ποιεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη-
 σαν καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶ; ἐραύνησον καὶ ἴδε ὅτι προ-
 φήτης ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας οὐκ ἐγείρεται.

§ 84. The Woman taken in Adultery. — *Jerusalem.*

JOHN VII. 53. VIII. 1-11.

53. VIII. 1 [Καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐπορεύθη
 2 εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν. ὄρθρου δὲ πάλιν παραγένετο εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ
 3 λαὸς ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. ἄγονσιν δὲ οἱ γραμμα-
 τεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι γυναῖκα ἐπὶ μοιχείᾳ κατείλημμένην, καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν
 4 ἐν μέσῳ ἰλέγουσιν αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, αὕτη ἡ γυνὴ κατείληπται ἑαυτοφώρῳ
 5 μοιχευομένῳ. ἐν δὲ τῷ νόμῳ Μωϋσῆς ἡμῖν ἐνετείλατο τὰς τοιαύτας λιθάζειν.^a
 6 σὺ οὖν τί λέγεις περὶ αὐτῆς; τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγον πειράζοντες αὐτόν, ἵνα ἔχῃσιν κατη-
 γορεῖν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κάτω κύψας τῷ δακτύλῳ κατέγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν.
 7 ὡς δὲ ἐπέμενον ἐρωτῶντες αὐτόν, ἀνακύψας εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· ὁ ἀναμάρτητος
 8 ὑμῶν πρῶτος λίθον ἐπ' αὐτῇ βαλέτω. καὶ πάλιν κάτω κύψας τῷ δακτύλῳ ἔγρα-
 9 φεν εἰς τὴν γῆν· οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐξήρχοντο εἰς καθ' εἷς, ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ τῶν
 10 πρεσβυτέρων ἕως τῶν ἐσχάτων· καὶ κατελείφθη μόνος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἐν
 μέσῳ οὖσα. ἀνακύψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ· ἡ γυνή, ποῦ εἰσίν; οὐδεὶς σε
 11 κατέκρινε; ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· οὐδεὶς, κύριε. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐδὲ ἐγὼ σε κατα-
 κρίνω· πορεύου, ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μηκέτι ἀμάρτανε.]

§ 85. Further Public Teaching of our Lord. He reproves the Unbelieving
 Jews, and escapes from their hands. — *Jerusalem.*

JOHN VIII. 12-59.

12 Πάλιν οὖν αὐτοῖς ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· ἐγὼ εἰμὶ τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· ὁ
 ἀκολουθῶν ἐμοὶ οὐ μὴ περιπατήσῃ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἐξεῖ τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς.
 13 εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· σὺ περὶ σεαυτοῦ μαρτυρεῖς· ἡ μαρτυρία σου οὐκ
 14 ἔστιν ἀληθής. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· κἂν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἐμαυ-

^a 5. Lev. 20: 10. Comp. Deut. 22: 21.

alii) Treg. West. Rev.

52. Ἰδε· ὅτι

Joh. 7: 53—8: 11. om N A B C L T Δ
 33 2^{ae} al et patres Treg. West. Habent D
 F G et min pler vg [Rev.]. [Textum ex-
 hibemus, quem versio Anglicana (1881) ut
 acceptum indicat, sed in notis dabimus lec-
 tiones varias e Treg. et West.]

2 [καὶ πᾶς . . . αὐτούς] West.

5 [ἡμῖν] West.; om D; ἡμῖν Μωϋσῆς
 Treg. West. | περὶ αὐτῆς M S V al Aug
 West.mg.; om D al Treg.

6 [τοῦτο . . . αὐτοῦ] West.; om D.

7 [αὐτόν] West.; om D | καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς
 D vg Treg.; [αὐτοῖς] West.; om M.

8 τῷ δακτύλῳ D al West.mg.; om Treg.

9 ἕως τῶν ἐσχάτων S V al [Treg]; om E
 vg West.

10 ὁ Ἰησοῦς D l vg West.; add
 καὶ μηδένα θεασάμενος πλὴν τῆς γυναίκος E K
 al [Treg.] | ἡ γυνή min; γύναι M al Treg.
 West.txt. (mg. aliter); om D unc⁶ al | εἰσιν
 D West; add ἐκεῖνοι οἱ κατηγοροὶ σου [Treg.].

11 πορεύου D^{gr} West; add καὶ pler Treg.
 | ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν D M S al vg cop West; om
 E F G al Treg.

14 ὑμεῖς N; add
 δὲ B D L T vg al Treg. West. Rev.

JOHN VIII.

- τοῦ, ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία μου, ὅτι οἶδα πόθεν ἦλθον καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω. ὑμεῖς
 15 οὐκ οἰδατε πόθεν ἔρχομαι ἢ ποῦ ὑπάγω. ὑμεῖς κατὰ τὴν σάρκα κρίνετε, ἐγὼ
 16 οὐ κρίνω οὐδένα. καὶ ἐὰν κρίνω δὲ ἐγώ, ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ ἀληθινή ἐστιν, ὅτι μό-
 17 νος οὐκ εἰμὶ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πέμψας με. καὶ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ δὲ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ γεγραμ-
 18 μένον ἐστίν* ὅτι δύο ἀνθρώπων ἡ μαρτυρία ἀληθής ἐστιν. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ μαρτυ-
 19 ρῶν περὶ ἑμαντοῦ, καὶ μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ·
 20 ποῦ ἐστὶν ὁ πατήρ σου; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· οὔτε ἐμὲ οἰδατε οὔτε τὸν πατέρα
 21 μου· εἰ ἐμὲ ᾗδετε, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου ἂν ᾗδετε. ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα ἐλάλησεν
 ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλακίῳ διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίασεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐπα
 ἐηλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.
- 21 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς· ἐγὼ ὑπάγω καὶ ζητήσετέ με, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ὑμῶν
 22 ἀποθανεῖσθε· ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι·
 23 μὴτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτόν, ὅτι λέγει· ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν; ¹ καὶ
 ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τῶν κάτω ἐστέ, ἐγὼ ἐκ τῶν ἄνω εἰμὶ· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου
 24 τούτου ἐστέ, ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. εἶπον οὖν ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀποθα-
 νεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν· ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀποθανεῖσθε
 25 ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· σὺ τίς εἶ; εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 26 τὴν ἀρχὴν ὅτι καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν. πολλὰ ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν λαλεῖν καὶ κρίνειν· ἀλλ'
 ὁ πέμψας με ἀληθής ἐστιν, ἀγὼν ἃ ἤκουσα παρ' αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα λαλῶ εἰς τὸν κό-
 27 28 σμον. οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῖς ἔλεγον. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὅταν
 ὑψώσῃτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, τότε γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ ἀπ' ἑμαντοῦ
 29 ποῶ οὐδέν, ἀλλὰ καθὼς ἐδίδαξέν με ὁ πατήρ, ταῦτα λαλῶ. καὶ ὁ πέμψας με
 μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν· οὐκ ἀφήκεν με μόνον, ὅτι ἐγὼ τὰ ἀρεστὰ αὐτῷ ποῶ πάντοτε.
 30 31 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν. ἔλεγον οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευκότας αὐτῷ Ἰουδαίους· ἐὰν ὑμεῖς μένῃτε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ ἐμῷ,
 32 ἀληθῶς μαθηταὶ μου ἐστέ, ¹ καὶ γνώσεσθε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια ἐλευθε-
 33 ρώσει ὑμᾶς. ἀπεκρίθησαν πρὸς αὐτόν· σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὐδεὶς δεδου-
 34 λεύκαμεν πώποτε· πῶς σὺ λέγεις ὅτι ἐλεύθεροι γενήσεσθε; ¹ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν δοῦλός ἐστιν τῆς
 35 ἁμαρτίας. ὁ δὲ δοῦλος οὐ μένει ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ὁ υἱὸς μένει εἰς τὸν
 36 37 αἰῶνα. ἐὰν οὖν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ, ὄντως ἐλεύθεροι ἔσεσθε. οἶδα ὅτι
 σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐστε· ἀλλὰ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτείνειν, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐμὸς οὐ χωρεῖ
 38 ἐν ὑμῖν. ἃ ἐγὼ ἐώρακα παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ λαλῶ· καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν ἃ ἠκούσατε παρὰ
 τοῦ πατρὸς ποιεῖτε.
- 39 Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· ὁ πατήρ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ἐστιν. λέγει αὐτοῖς
 40 ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἰ τέκνα τοῦ Ἀβραάμ ἐστέ, τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Ἀβραάμ ποιεῖτε. νῦν δὲ
 ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτείνειν, ἀνθρώπων δὲ τὴν ἀλήθειαν ὑμῖν λελάληκα, ἣν ἤκουσα παρὰ
 41 τοῦ θεοῦ· τοῦτο Ἀβραάμ οὐκ ἐποίησεν. ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν.
 εἶπαν αὐτῷ· ἡμεῖς ἐκ πορνείας οὐ γεγεννημέθα, ἔνα πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν θεόν.

* 17. Deut. 17 : 6. Comp. Deut. 19 : 15.

Joh. 8 : 16. πέμψας με ¹ D; add πατήρ
 N^c B L T al it vg al Treg. [West.] Rev.

17 γεγραμμένον ἐστὶν N; γέγραπται B D
 L T al Treg. West. Rev. 25 ὑμῖν.
 Steph. Treg. West.mg.; ὑμῖν; Lach. West.

txt. Rev.mg. (Am. aliter).

N B² D L T West.mg.; ποιεῖτε B* Or West.

txt. Rev.mg. 41 οὐ γεγεννημέθα N^c C

D² Δ West.mg.; οὐκ ἐγεννήθημεν B D* Treg.

West.txt. Rev

39 ἐποιεῖτε

JOHN VIII.

42 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἰ ὁ θεὸς πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἦν, ἠγαπάτε ἂν ἐμέ· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἐκ
τοῦ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἤκω· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀπ' ἐμαντοῦ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνός με ἀπέ-
43 στείλιν. διὰ τὴν λαλίαν τὴν ἐμὴν οὐ γινώσκετε; ὅτι οὐ δύνασθε ἀκούειν τὸν
44 λόγον τὸν ἐμόν. ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστὲ καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τοῦ
πατρὸς ὑμῶν θέλετε ποιεῖν. ἐκεῖνος ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀλη-
θείᾳ οὐχ ἔστηκεν, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν αὐτῷ. ὅταν λαλῇ τὸ ψεῦδος, ἐκ τῶν
45 ἰδίων λαλεῖ, ὅτι φεύστης ἐστὶν καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι τὴν ἀλήθειαν
46 λέγω, οὐ πιστεύετε μοι. τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἁμαρτίας; εἰ ἀλήθειαν
47 λέγω, διὰ τί ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε μοι; ¹ ὁ ὢν ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ θεοῦ ἀκούει·
διὰ τοῦτο ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀκούετε, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐκ ἐστέ.

48 Ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· οὐ καλῶς λέγομεν ἡμεῖς ὅτι Σαμα-
49 ρίτης εἰ σὺ καὶ δαιμόνιον ἔχεις; ¹ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· ἐγὼ δαιμόνιον οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλὰ
50 τιμῶ τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀτιμάζετέ με. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ ζητῶ τὴν δόξαν μου·
51 ἔστιν ὁ ζητῶν καὶ κρίνων. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐάν τις τὸν ἐμὸν λόγον τηρήσῃ,
52 θάνατον οὐ μὴ θεωρήσῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. εἶπαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· νῦν ἐγνώκαμεν
ὅτι δαιμόνιον ἔχεις. Ἀβραὰμ ἀπέθανεν καὶ οἱ προφῆται, καὶ σὺ λέγεις· ἐάν
53 τις τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσῃ, οὐ μὴ γεύσῃται θανάτου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. μὴ σὺ μεί-
ζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ, ὅστις ἀπέθανεν; καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἀπέθανον·
54 τίνα σεαυτὸν ποιεῖς; ¹ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· ἐὰν ἐγὼ δοξάζω ἐμαυτόν, ἡ δόξα μου
οὐδὲν ἐστίν· ἔστιν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ δοξάζων με, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι θεὸς ἡμῶν
55 ἐστίν, ¹ καὶ οὐκ ἐγνώκατε αὐτόν, ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδα αὐτόν. καὶ ἐῖπω ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα αὐ-
τόν, ἔσομαι ὅμοιος ὑμῶν ψεύστης· ἀλλὰ οἶδα αὐτὸν καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ τηρῶ.
56 Ἀβραὰμ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ἠγαλλιάσατο ἵνα εἶδῃ τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἐμὴν, καὶ εἶδεν καὶ
57 ἐχάρη. εἶπαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν· πεντήκοντα ἔτη οὕτω ἔχεις καὶ Ἀβρα-
58 ἂμ ἐώρακας; εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, πρὶν Ἀβραὰμ γε-
νέσθαι ἐγὼ εἰμί.

59 Ἦραν οὖν λίθους ἵνα βάλωσιν ἐπ' αὐτόν· Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐκρύβη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ
τοῦ ἱεροῦ.

§ 86. A Lawyer instructed. Love to our Neighbor defined. Parable of the Good Samaritan. — *Near Jerusalem.*

LUKE X. 25-37.

25 Καὶ ἰδοὺ νομικός τις ἀνέστη ἐκπειράζων αὐτόν, λέγων· διδάσκαλε, τί ποι-
26 ἤσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ¹ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέ-
27 γραπται; πῶς ἀναγινώσκεις; ¹ ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν·^a ἀγαπήσεις κύ-
ριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ
ψυχῇ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ἰσχύϊ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου,
28 καὶ τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· ὀρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης·
τοῦτο ποιεῖ, καὶ ζήσῃ.

^a 27. Deut. 6:5; Lev. 19:18. Comp. Lev. 18:5.

Joh. 8: 54. ἡμῶν A B² et³ C L Δ vg^{codd}
cop syrr West.mg.; ὑμῶν N B* D vg^{ed} Treg.
mg. West.txt. Rev. 59 ἱεροῦ. N B D it

vg; add καὶ (om A Δ al) διελθων διὰ μέσου
αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο (om A Δ al)* καὶ παρήγεν
οὕτως N^c A C L Δ 33 cop syrr Rev.mg.

LUKE X.

29 Ὁ δὲ θέλων δικαιοῦσαι ἑαυτὸν εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· καὶ τίς ἐστίν μου πλη-
 30 σίον; ὑπολαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ἄνθρωπός τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ
 εἰς Ἱερειχώ, καὶ λησταῖς περιέπεσεν, οἱ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν καὶ πληγὰς ἐπι-
 31 θέντες ἀπῆλθον, ἀφέντες ἡμιθανή. κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερεὺς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν
 32 τῇ ὁδῷ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἀντιπαρήλθεν. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Λευεΐτης γενόμενος
 33 κατὰ τὸν τόπον, ἑλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρήλθεν. Σαμαρίτης δὲ τις ὁδεύων ἦλθεν
 34 κατ' αὐτὸν καὶ ἰδὼν ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδρασε τὰ τραύματα αὐτοῦ
 ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον, ἐπιβιβάσας δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτῆνος ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν
 35 εἰς πανδοκίον καὶ ἐπεμελήθη αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὐρίον ἐκβαλὼν δύο δηνάρια
 36 ἔδωκεν τῷ πανδοκῇ καὶ εἶπεν· ἐπιμελήθητι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅτι ἂν προσδαπανήσῃς
 37 σοι γεγονέναι τοῦ ἔμπεσόντος εἰς τοὺς ληστας; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος
 μετ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πορεύου καὶ σὺ ποιεῖ ὁμοίως.

§ 87. Jesus in the House of Martha and Mary. — *Bethany.*

LUKE X. 38-42.

38 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ αὐτὸς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς κώμην τινά·
 39 γυνὴ δὲ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν. καὶ τῇδε ἦν
 40 ἡκουεν τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περιεσπᾶτο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν. ἐπι-
 41 στάσα δὲ εἶπεν· κύριε, οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφή μου μόνῃ με κατέλιπεν δια-
 41 κονεῖν; εἰπὼν οὖν αὐτῇ ἵνα μοι συναντιλάβηται. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ
 42 κύριος· Μάρθα Μάρθα, μεριμνᾷς καὶ θορυβάξῃ περὶ πολλά, ἡ ἐνός δὲ ἐστὶν χρεία·
 Μαρία γὰρ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο, ἣτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται αὐτῆς.

§ 88. The Disciples again taught how to pray. — *Near Jerusalem.*

LUKE XI. 1-13.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ προσευχόμενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἰπέν
 2 τις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν· κύριε, δίδαξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς
 2 καὶ Ἰωάννης ἐδίδαξεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· ὅταν προσεύχησθε,
 3 λέγετε· πάτερ, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθάτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· ὁ τὸν ἄρ-
 4 τον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν· καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας
 ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ ἀφίομεν παντὶ ὀφείλοντι ἡμῖν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς
 εἰς πειρασμόν.
 5 Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔξει φίλον, καὶ πορεύσεται πρὸς αὐτὸν

Lc. 10 : 32. γενόμενος A C Δ syrr; om
 32c (N* om versum) B D L Ξ 1 33 vg cop
 Treg. West. Rev. 38 Ἐγένετο . . .
 αὐτοὺς καὶ A C D (sed var) it vg syrr; Ἐν
 δὲ τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοῦς (om καὶ) N B L Ξ
 cop Treg.txt [καὶ] West. Rev. | οἰκίαν N* et C
 C³ L Ξ 33; add αὐτῆς N^a A C² Δ it vg
 [Treg.] [West mg.] Rev.; om εἰς . . . αὐτῆς B.

41, 42. μεριμνᾷς . . . χρεία A C* et³ Δ vg
 syrr; om μεριμνᾷς καὶ et περὶ . . . χρεία D it^{mu}
 West.mg. Rev.mg.; μεριμνᾷς . . . πολλά, ὁλί-
 γων δὲ ἐστὶν χρεία ἢ ἐνός N B C² L 1 33
 cop West.txt. Rev.mg. sc. | γὰρ N B L 1 69
 Treg.mg.; δὲ A C D cop syrr Treg.txt.; om
 D it^{mu} vg West.mg. Rev.mg.

LUKE XI.

6 μεσονυκτίου καὶ εἶπη αὐτῷ· φίλε, χρῆσόν μοι τρεῖς ἄρτους, ¹ ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου
 7 παρεγένετο ἐξ ὁδοῦ πρὸς με καὶ οὐκ ἔχω ὃ παραθήσω αὐτῷ. κακέινος ἔσωθεν
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπη· μὴ μοι κόπους πάρεχε· ἤδη ἡ θύρα κέκλεισται, καὶ τὰ παῖδια
 8 μου μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κοίτην εἰσίν· οὐ δύναμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι. λέγω ὑμῖν,
 εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστὰς διὰ τὸ εἶναι φίλον αὐτοῦ, διὰ γε τὴν ἀναιδίαν
 9 αὐτοῦ ἔγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσων χρήζει. Καγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται
 10 ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὕρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιχθήσεται ὑμῖν. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν
 11 λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὕρισκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιχθήσεται. τίνα δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν
 τὸν πατέρα αἰτῇσι ὁ υἱὸς ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ἢ καὶ ἰχθύν, μὴ ἀντί
 12 13 ἰχθύος ὅφιν αὐτῷ ἐπιδώσει; ἢ καὶ αἰτήσῃ ὥσόν, μὴ ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ σκορπίον; ¹ εἰ
 οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν,
 πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει πνεῦμα ἅγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν.

§ 89. The Seventy return. — *Jerusalem?*

LUKE X. 17-24.

17 Ὑπέστρεψαν δὲ οἱ ἐβδομήκοντα μετὰ χαρᾶς λέγοντες· κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια
 18 ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· ἐθεώρουν τὸν σατανᾶν
 19 ὡς ἀστραπὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα. ἰδοὺ δέδωκα ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν
 ἐπάνω ὄφειν καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ, καὶ οὐδὲν
 20 ὑμᾶς οὐ μὴ ἀδικήσῃ. πλὴν ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε ὅτι τὰ πνεύματα ὑμῶν ὑπο-
 21 τάσσεται, χαίρετε δὲ ὅτι τὰ δνόματα ὑμῶν ἐνέγραπται ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.
 21 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἡγαλλιάσατο ἐν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ καὶ εἶπεν· ἐξομολο-
 γοῦμαί σοι πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σο-
 φῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναὶ ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο
 22 εὐδοκία ἔμπροσθέν σου. καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶπεν· πάντα μοι
 παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου, καὶ οὐδεὶς γινώσκει τίς ἐστίν ὁ υἱὸς εἰ μὴ ὁ πα-
 23 τήρ, καὶ τίς ἐστίν ὁ πατήρ εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς καὶ ὃ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι.
 24 Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπεν· μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ
 βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἠθέλη-
 σαν ἰδεῖν ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ ἴδαν, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ᾔκουσαν.

§ 90. A Man born blind is healed on the Sabbath. Our Lord's subsequent Discourses. — *Jerusalem.*

JOHN IX. 1-41. X. 1-21.

1 2 Καὶ παράγων εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον τυφλὸν ἐκ γενετῆς. καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ
 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· ῥαββεῖ, τίς ἡμαρτεν, οὗτος ἢ οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα
 3 τυφλὸς γεννηθῇ; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· οὔτε οὗτος ἡμαρτεν οὔτε οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ,
 4 ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ. ἡμᾶς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι τὰ ἔργα τοῦ

Lc. 11:11. ἄρτον... ἢ καὶ (om καὶ N L
 33 [West.mg.]) N A C al; om B Rev.mg.
 [Treg.mg.] West.txt.

Lc 10:21. ἐν sc N D L E 33 it^{pler} cop;
 om A B C Δ vg^{codd} al Treg. West. Rev.

22 καὶ στραφεὶς... εἶπεν A C* Δ al syrr;
 om N B D L E 1 33 vg cop Treg. West.
 Rev.

Joh. 9:4. ἡμᾶς sc N* L cop; με N^a vel^b A
 B C D Δ it vg syrr Treg. West. Rev.

JOHN IX.

πέμψαντος ἡμᾶς ἕως ἡμέρα ἐστίν· ἔρχεται νῦν ὅτε οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐργάζεσθαι.
 5 6 ὅταν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ᾧ, φῶς εἰμὶ τοῦ κόσμου. ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἔπτυσεν χαμαὶ καὶ
 ἐποίησεν πηλὸν ἐκ τοῦ πτύσματος, καὶ ἐπέχρισεν αὐτοῦ τὸν πηλὸν ἐπὶ τοὺς
 7 ὀφθαλμούς, ἰ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ὕπαγε νύβαι εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωάμ, ὃ
 ἐρμηνεύεται ἀπεσταλμένος. ἀπῆλθεν οὖν καὶ ἐνύψατο, καὶ ἦλθεν βλέπων.
 8 Οἱ οὖν γείτονες καὶ οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτὸν τὸ πρότερον, ὅτι προσαίτης ἦν, ἔλε-
 9 γον· οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ καθήμενος καὶ προσαιτῶν; ἄλλοι ἔλεγον ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν.
 10 ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· οὐχί, ἀλλὰ ὅμοιος αὐτῷ ἐστίν. ἐκεῖνος ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. ἰ ἔλε-
 11 γον οὖν αὐτῷ· πῶς ἠνεῶχθησάν σου οἱ ὀφθαλμοί; ἰ ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος· ὁ ἄν-
 θρωπος ὃ λεγόμενος Ἰησοῦς πηλὸν ἐποίησεν καὶ ἐπέχρισέν μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς
 καὶ εἶπέν μοι ὅτι ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν Σιλωάμ καὶ νύβαι. ἀπελθὼν οὖν καὶ νυψάμενος
 12 ἀνέβλεψα. εἶπαν αὐτῷ· ποῦ ἐστὶν ἐκεῖνος; λέγει· οὐκ οἶδα.
 13 14 Ἀγουσιν αὐτὸν πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους τὸν ποτε τυφλόν. ἦν δὲ σάββατον ἐν
 15 ἡ ἡμέρᾳ τὸν πηλὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἀνέωξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. πάλιν
 οὖν ἠρώτων αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πῶς ἀνέβλεψεν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πηλὸν
 16 ἐπέθηκέν μου ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ ἐνιψάμην καὶ βλέπω. ἔλεγον οὖν ἐκ τῶν
 Φαρισαίων τινές· οὐκ ἔστιν οὗτος παρὰ θεοῦ ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ὅτι τὸ σάββατον οὐ
 τηρεῖ. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος ἁμαρτωλὸς τοιαῦτα σημεῖα ποι-
 17 εῖν; καὶ σχίσμα ἦν ἐν αὐτοῖς. λέγουσιν οὖν τῷ τυφλῷ πάλιν· σὺ τί λέγεις
 18 περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἠνοιξέν σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν ὅτι προφήτης ἐστίν. οὐκ
 ἐπίστευσαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἦν τυφλὸς καὶ ἀνέβλεψεν, ἕως οὗτου
 19 ἐφώνησαν τοὺς γονεῖς αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀναβλέψαντος, ἰ καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτοὺς λέγοντες·
 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμῶν, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη; πῶς οὖν βλέπει
 20 ἄρτι; ἰ ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπαν· οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
 21 υἱὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη· πῶς δὲ νῦν βλέπει οὐκ οἶδαμεν, ἡ τίς ἠνοι-
 ξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἶδαμεν· αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε, ἡλικίαν ἔχει,
 22 αὐτὸς περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λαλήσει. ταῦτα εἶπον οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι ἐφοβούντο τοὺς
 Ἰουδαίους· ἥδη γὰρ συνετεθέιντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἵνα ἐάν τις αὐτὸν ὁμολογήσῃ Χρι-
 23 στὸν, ἀποσυνάγωγος γένηται. διὰ τοῦτο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπαν ὅτι ἡλικίαν ἔχει,
 αὐτὸν ἐπερωτήσατε.
 24 Ἐφώνησαν οὖν τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐκ δευτέρου, ὃς ἦν τυφλός, καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· δὸς
 25 δόξαν τῷ θεῷ· ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστίν. ἀπεκρίθη
 οὖν ἐκεῖνος· εἰ ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστίν οὐκ οἶδα· ἐν οἶδᾳ, ὅτι τυφλὸς ὦν ἄρτι βλέπω.
 26 27 εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· τί ἐποίησέν σοι; πῶς ἠνοιξέν σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ἰ ἀπεκρί-
 θη αὐτοῖς· εἶπον ὑμῖν ἥδη καὶ οὐκ ἠκούσατε· τί πάλιν θέλετε ἀκοῦν; μὴ καὶ
 28 ὑμεῖς θέλετε αὐτοῦ μαθηταὶ γενέσθαι; ἰ ἐλοιδόρησαν αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπαν· σὺ μαθη-
 29 τὴς εἶ ἐκείνου, ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῦ Μωϋσέως ἐσμὲν μαθηταί· ἰ ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι
 30 Μωϋσεὶ λελάληκεν ὁ θεός, τοῦτον δὲ οὐκ οἶδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ἄν-
 θρωπος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἐν τούτῳ γὰρ τὸ θαυμαστόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἶ-
 31 दाτε πόθεν ἐστίν, καὶ ἠνοιξέν μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἁμαρτωλὸν ὁ

Joh. 9:12. εἶπαν A vg^{cod} cop; add οὖν
 D Δ al [Treg.mg.]; pm καὶ B L 1 33
 2^{pe} vg^{ed} [Treg.txt.] West. Rev.

16 ἄλλοι A L Δ it^{plur} vg^{cod}; add δὲ B B
 D vg^{cod} et^{ed} cop [Treg.mg.] [West.] Rev.

20 οὖν B; δὲ A Δ al syrr; om D L 1 33
 69 vg cop Treg. Rev.

28 ἐλοιδόρησαν A Δ vg^{cod}; pm οἱ δὲ B D
 L 1 33 2^{pe} cop syrr Treg.; pm καὶ B B
 [Treg.mg.] West. Rev.

JOHN IX.

θεὸς οὐκ ἀκούει,^a ἀλλ' ἐάν τις θεοσεβῆς ἦ καὶ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιῇ, τούτου
32 ἀκούει. ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος οὐκ ἠκούσθη ὅτι ἦνοιξέν τις ὀφθαλμούς τυφλοῦ γεγεννη-
33 34 μένου· εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος παρὰ θεοῦ, οὐκ ἠδύνατο ποιεῖν οὐδέν. ἀπεκρίθησαν
καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· ἐν ἀμαρτίαις σὺ ἐγεννήθης ὁλος, καὶ σὺ διδάσκεις ἡμᾶς; καὶ
ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω.

35 Ἦκουσεν Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω, καὶ εὐρὼν αὐτὸν εἶπεν· σὺ πιστεύ-
36 εἰς εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; ἡ ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν· καὶ τίς ἐστιν, κύ-
37 ριε, ἵνα πιστεύσω εἰς αὐτόν; ἡ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἑώρακας αὐτόν, καὶ ὁ
38 λαλῶν μετὰ σοῦ ἐκείνός ἐστιν. ὁ δὲ ἔφη· πιστεύω, κύριε· καὶ προσεκίνησεν
39 αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἰς κρίμα ἐγὼ εἰς τὸν κόσμον τούτον ἦλθον, ἵνα οἱ
40 μὴ βλέποντες βλέπωσιν καὶ οἱ βλέποντες τυφλοὶ γένωνται. ἤκουσαν ἐκ τῶν
Φαρισαίων οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες, καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς τυφλοὶ ἐσμεν;
41 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ ἂν εἶχετε ἀμαρτίαν· νῦν δὲ λέγετε
ὅτι βλέπομεν· ἡ ἀμαρτία ὑμῶν μένει.

X. 1 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ μὴ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τῶν
προβάτων ἀλλὰ ἀναβαίνων ἀλλαχόθεν, ἐκεῖνος κλέπτῃς ἐστὶν καὶ ληστής. ἡ ὁ
3 δὲ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας ποιμὴν ἐστὶν τῶν προβάτων. τούτῳ ὁ θυρωρὸς
ἀνοίγει, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούει, καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα φωνεῖ κατ'
4 ὄνομα καὶ ἐξάγει αὐτά. ὅταν τὰ ἴδια πάντα ἐκβάλῃ, ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν πορεύε-
■ ται, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα αὐτῷ ἀκολουθεῖ, ὅτι οἶδασιν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ· ἄλλοτρίω
δὲ οὐ μὴ ἀκολουθήσουσιν, ἀλλὰ φεύξονται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασιν τῶν ἄλλο-
6 τριῶν τὴν φωνήν. Ταύτην τὴν καροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ
οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τίνα ἦν ἢ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς.

7 Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ θύρα τῶν προβά-
8 των. πάντες ὅσοι ἦλθον κλέπτει εἰσὶν καὶ λησταί, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἤκουσαν αὐτῶν τὰ
9 πρόβατα. ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ θύρα· δι' ἐμοῦ ἐάν τις εἰσέλθῃ, σωθήσεται, καὶ εἰσελεύσε-
10 ται καὶ ἐξελεύσεται καὶ νομὴν εὐρήσει. ὁ κλέπτῃς οὐκ ἔρχεται εἰ μὴ ἵνα κλέψῃ
11 καὶ θύσῃ καὶ ἀπολέσῃ· ἐγὼ ἦλθον ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχωσιν καὶ περισσὴν ἔχωσιν. ἐγώ
εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός. ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλὸς τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ τίθησιν ὑπὲρ τῶν
12 προβάτων· ὁ μισθωτὸς καὶ οὐκ ὢν ποιμὴν, οὗ οὐκ ἐστὶν τὰ πρόβατα ἴδια, θεω-
13 ρεῖ τὸν λύκον ἐρχόμενον καὶ ἀφίησιν τὰ πρόβατα καὶ φεύγει, καὶ ὁ λύκος ἀρπά-
14 ζει αὐτὰ καὶ σκορπίζει· ὅτι μισθωτός ἐστιν, καὶ οὐ μέλει αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν προ-
15 βάτων. ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός, καὶ γινώσκω τὰ ἐμά, καὶ γινώσκουσί με τὰ
16 ἐμά, καθὼς γινώσκει με ὁ πατὴρ καὶ γινώσκω τὸν πατέρα, καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν
17 μου τίθημι ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. καὶ ἄλλα πρόβατα ἔχω, ἃ οὐκ ἐστὶν ἐκ τῆς
αὐλῆς ταύτης· κακεῖνα δεῖ με ἀγαγεῖν, καὶ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούσουσιν, καὶ γε-

^a 31 Comp. Prov. 28 : 9.

Joh. 9 : 35. ἀνθρώπου N B D Rev mg.;
θεοῦ A L Δ al it vg cop syrr Treg. Rev.txt.

40 Φαρισαίων N* et^{cb} D it^{pl}er vg cop; add
ταῦτα N^{ca} B L al syrr Treg. West. Rev.

Joh. 10 : 7. εἶπεν οὖν N*; add πάλιν B
West.; add αὐτοῖς N^{ca} 1 69 2^{pe}; add αὐτοῖς
πάλιν N* et^{cb} A it^{pl}er vg syrr; add πάλιν

αὐτοῖς D L Δ al Treg. | ὅτι M A D Δ vg;
om B L 33 Treg. West. Rev.

8 ἦλθον N* Δ al it vg Aug Rev. (Am. mg.);
add πρὸ ἐμοῦ N^e A B D L al cop Or Treg.
West. Rev.txt.

16 γενήσεται N* A
Δ it^{pl}er vg; γενήσονται N^e B D L 1 33 2^{pe}
cop Treg. West. Rev.

JOHN X.

- 18 τὴν ψυχὴν μου, ἵνα πάλιν λάβω αὐτήν. οὐδεὶς αἶρει αὐτὴν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ
τίθημι αὐτήν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ. ἐξουσίαν ἔχω θεῖναι αὐτήν, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω πάλιν
λαβεῖν αὐτήν· ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.
- 19 20 Σχίσμα πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις διὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους. ἔλεγον
21 οὖν πολλοὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν· δαιμόνιον ἔχει καὶ μαίνεται· τί αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε; ἁ ἄλλοι
ἔλεγον· ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα οὐκ ἔστιν δαιμονιζόμενον· μὴ δαιμόνιον δύναται τυ-
φλῶν ὀφθαλμοὺς ἀνοίξει;

§ 91. Jesus in Jerusalem at the Festival of Dedication. He retires beyond
Jordan. — *Jerusalem. Bethany beyond Jordan.*

JOHN X. 22-42.

- 22 23 Ἐγένετο δὲ τὰ ἐγκαίρια ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις· χειμὼν ἦν· ἁ καὶ περιεπάτει ὁ
24 Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐν τῇ στοᾷ Σολομῶνος. ἐκύκλωσαν οὖν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· ἔως πότε τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν αἶρεις; εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, εἰπὸν
25 ἡμῖν παρρησίᾳ. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε· τὰ ἔργα ἃ
26 ἐγὼ ποιῶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, ταῦτα μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ· ἀλλὰ ὑμεῖς
27 οὐ πιστεύετε, ὅτι οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐκ τῶν προβάτων τῶν ἐμῶν. τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἐμὰ τῆς
28 φωνῆς μου ἀκούουσιν, ἀγῶν γινώσκω αὐτά, καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσίν μοι, ἁ ἀγῶ δίδωμι
αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀπόλωνται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, καὶ οὐχ ἀρπάσει τις αὐτά
29 ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς μου. ὁ πατὴρ ὁ δέδωκέν μοι πάντων μεῖζόν ἐστιν, καὶ οὐδεὶς δύνα-
30 ται ἀρπάζειν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ πατρὸς. ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἓν ἐσμεν.
- 31 32 Ἐβάστασαν πάλιν λίθους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἵνα λιθάσωσιν αὐτόν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐ-
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πολλὰ ἔργα καλὰ ἔδειξα ὑμῖν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς· διὰ ποῖον αὐτῶν
33 ἔργον ἐμεῖς λιθάσετε; ἁ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· περὶ καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ λι-
θάσομεν σε ἀλλὰ περὶ βλασφημίας, καὶ ὅτι σὺ ἄνθρωπος ὢν ποιεῖς σεαυτὸν
34 θεόν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐκ ἔστιν γεγραμμένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὑμῶν ἁ ὅτι
35 ἐγὼ εἶπα· θεοὶ ἐστε; εἰ ἐκείνους εἶπεν θεοὺς, πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος ἐγένετο
36 τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ οὐ δύναται λυθῆναι ἡ γραφή· ὃν ὁ πατὴρ ἡγίασεν καὶ ἀπέστειλεν
37 εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι βλασφημεῖς, ὅτι εἶπον· υἱὸς θεοῦ εἰμι; ἁ εἰ οὐ
38 ποιῶ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς μου, μὴ πιστεύετε μοι· εἰ δὲ ποιῶ, κὰν ἐμοὶ μὴ πι-
στεύετε, τοῖς ἔργοις πιστεύετε, ἵνα γνῶτε καὶ γινώσκητε ὅτι ἐν ἐμοὶ ὁ πατὴρ
καγῶ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ.
- 39 40 Ἐζήτουν οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι, καὶ ἐξήλθεν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν
πάλιν πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου εἰς τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης τὸ πρῶτον βαπτίζων,
41 καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ. καὶ πολλοὶ ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν καὶ ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν ση-

^a 34. Ps. 82:6. Comp. Ex. 22:7 sq.

Joh. 10:18. αἶρει ^N A D L Δ al it vg
cop syrr West.mg.; ἦρεν ^N B West.txt.
Rev.mg.

20 οὖν ^N et^{cb} D 1 2^o; δὲ ^N A B L al
vg cop Treg. West. Rev. 25 ἀπεκρίθη
^N D; add αὐτοῖς ^N A B al it vg Treg.
West. Rev. 29 πατὴρ ^N it^{pauci}; add
μου ^N A B D L al vg cop syrr Treg. West.

Rev. | ^Δ B² D L vg cop Rev.mg.; ^{ds} A
B² Δ syrr West.mg. Rev.txt. | μεῖζόν A B it
vg cop Rev.mg.; μεῖζων ^N D L Δ al West.
mg. Rev.txt. 39 οὖν ^N A L Δ a.
it vg; om B al cop [Treg.] [West.] Rev
| αὐτὸν ^N D vg; add πάλιν ^N A L Δ 1 33
West.txt.; pm πάλιν B al syrr Treg. [West
mg.] Rev.

JOHN XI.

42 μείον ἐποίησεν οὐδέν, πάντα δὲ ὅσα εἶπεν Ἰωάννης περὶ τούτου ἀληθὴ ἦν. καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ.

§ 92. The Raising of Lazarus. — *Bethany.*

JOHN XI. 1-46.

1 Ἦν δέ τις ἀσθενῶν, Λάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθανίας, ἐκ τῆς κώμης τῆς Μαρίας καὶ
2 Μάρθας τῆς ἀδελφῆς αὐτῆς. ἦν δὲ Μαρία ἡ ἀλείψασα τὸν κύριον μύρω καὶ ἐκ-
μάξασα τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς, ἧς ὁ ἀδελφὸς Λάζαρος ἦσθenei.
3 ἀπέστειλαν οὖν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσαι· κύριε, ἶδε ὃν φιλεῖς ἀσθενεῖ.
4 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὐκ ἔστιν πρὸς θάνατον ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ
5 τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ δι' αὐτῆς. ἡγάπα δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
6 τὴν Μάρθαν καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον. ὡς οὖν ἤκουσεν ὅτι ἀσθε-
7 νεῖ, τότε μὲν ἔμεινεν ἐν ᾧ ἦν τόπω δύο ἡμέρας· ἔπειτα μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει τοῖς
8 μαθηταῖς· ἄγωμεν εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν πάλιν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· ῥαβ-
9 βεῖ, νῦν ἐξήτουν σε λιθάσαι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πάλιν ὑπάγεις ἐκεῖ; ἡ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰη-
10 σοῦς· οὐχὶ δώδεκα ὥραι εἰσιν τῆς ἡμέρας; ἐάν τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, οὐ
11 προσκώπτει, ὅτι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου τούτου βλέπει· ἐὰν δὲ τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ
12 νυκτί, προσκώπτει, ὅτι τὸ φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ.
13 Ταῦτα εἶπεν, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει αὐτοῖς· Λάζαρος ὁ φίλος ἡμῶν κεκοίμη-
14 ται· ἀλλὰ πορεύομαι ἵνα ἐξυπνίσω αὐτόν. εἰπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· κύριε,
15 εἰ κεκοίμηται, σωθήσεται. εἰρήκει δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ· ἐκεῖ-
16 νοι δὲ ἔδοξαν ὅτι περὶ τῆς κοιμήσεως τοῦ ὑπνου λέγει. τότε οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ
17 Ἰησοῦς παρρησίᾳ· Λάζαρος ἀπέθανεν, ἡ καὶ χαίρω δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα πιστεύσητε, ὅτι
18 οὐκ ἤμην ἐκεῖ· ἀλλὰ ἄγωμεν πρὸς αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος
19 τοῖς συνμαθηταῖς· ἄγωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς ἵνα ἀποθάνωμεν μετ' αὐτοῦ.
20 Ἐλθὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶδεν αὐτὸν τέσσαρας ἡμέρας ἔχοντα ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ.
21 ἦν δὲ ἡ Βηθανία ἐγγὺς τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε. πολλοὶ
22 δὲ ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐληλύθεισαν πρὸς τὰς περὶ Μάρθαν καὶ Μαρίας, ἵνα παρα-
23 μυνθῶσιν αὐτὰς περὶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ. ἡ οὖν Μάρθα ὡς ἤκουσεν ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἔρ-
24 χεται, ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ· Μαρία δὲ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ ἐκαθέζετο. εἶπεν οὖν ἡ Μάρθα
25 πρὸς Ἰησοῦν· κύριε, εἰ ἡς ὥδε, οὐκ ἂν ἀπέθανεν ὁ ἀδελφός μου. καὶ νῦν οἶδα
26 ὅτι ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσῃ τὸν θεόν, δώσει σοι ὁ θεός. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀνα-
27 στήσεται ὁ ἀδελφός σου. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ Μάρθα· οἶδα ὅτι ἀναστήσεται ἐν τῇ
28 ἀναστάσει ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις
29 καὶ ἡ ζωή· ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ καὶ ἀποθάνῃ ζήσεται, ἡ καὶ πᾶς ὁ ζῶν καὶ
30 πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· πιστεύεις τούτου; ἡ λέγει αὐτῷ·
31 ναί, κύριε· ἐγὼ πεπίστευκα ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον
32 ἐρχόμενος. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπούσα ἀπῆλθεν καὶ ἐφώνησεν Μαριάμ τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐ-
33 τῆς λάθρα εἰπούσα· ὁ διδάσκαλος πάρεστιν καὶ φωνεῖ σε. ἐκείνη ὡς ἤκουσεν,

Joh. 11:17. ἡμέρας A* D cop; add ἡδη
N A² C³ L Δ vg Treg.mg. Rev.; pm ἡδη B
C* 69 Treg.txt. West. 19 τὰς περὶ A
C³ Δ al; τὴν N B C* L 33 it vg cop syrr
Treg. West. Rev. 29 ἐκείνη A C² D

Δ vg; add δὲ N B C* L 33 69 cop Treg.txt.
et [mg.] West. Rev. | ἐγείρεται et ἔρχεται
(ἡγέρθη D) A C² D Δ vg; ἡγέρθη et ἔρχεται
N B C* L 33 Treg. West. Rev.

JOHN XI.

30 ἐγείρεται ταχὺ καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν· οὐπω δὲ ἐληλύθει ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν κώ-
 31 μιν, ἀλλ' ἦν ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ὅπου ὑπὴνγησεν αὐτῷ ἡ Μάρθα. οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ
 ὄντες μετ' αὐτῆς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ καὶ παραμυθούμενοι αὐτήν, ἰδόντες τὴν Μαριὰμ ὅτι
 32 μείον ἵνα κλαύσῃ ἐκεῖ. ἡ οὖν Μαριὰμ ὡς ἦλθεν ὅπου ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν
 33 θανεὶν ὁ ἀδελφός. Ἰησοῦς οὖν ὡς εἶδεν αὐτήν κλαίουσάν καὶ τοὺς συνελθόντας
 34 αὐτῇ Ἰουδαίους κλαίοντας, ἐνεβριμήσατο τῷ πνεύματι καὶ ἐτάραξεν ἑαυτόν, ἰ καὶ
 35 εἶπεν· ποῦ τεθείκατε αὐτόν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· κύριε, ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε. ἐδάκρυσεν
 36 37 ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· ἴδε πῶς ἐφίλει αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐ-
 τῶν εἶπον· οὐκ ἐδύνατο οὗτος ὁ ἀνοίξας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ ποιῆσαι
 38 ἵνα καὶ οὗτος μὴ ἀποθάνῃ; Ἰησοῦς οὖν πάλιν ἐμβριμούμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἔρχεται
 39 εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. ἦν δὲ σπήλαιον, καὶ λίθος ἐπέκειτο ἐπ' αὐτῷ. ἰ λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 40 ἤδη ὅζει· τεταρταῖος γάρ ἐστιν. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐκ εἶπόν σοι ὅτι ἐὰν
 41 πιστεύσῃς ὅψῃ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ; ἰ ἦραν οὖν τὸν λίθον· ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἦρεν
 42 τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἄνω καὶ εἶπεν· πάτερ, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι ἡκουσάς μου. ἐγὼ
 43 δὲ ᾔδειν ὅτι πάντοτέ μου ἀκούεις· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον τὸν περιστῶτα εἶπον, ἵνα
 44 Λάζαρε, δέυρο ἔξω. ἐξῆλθεν ὁ τεθνηκὼς δεδεμένος τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας κει-
 ραῖς, καὶ ἡ ὄψις αὐτοῦ σουδαρίῳ περιεδέδετο. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· λύσατε
 αὐτὸν καὶ ἄφετε αὐτὸν ὑπάγειν.
 45 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, οἱ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τὴν Μαριὰμ καὶ θεασάμενοι ἃ
 46 ἐποίησεν, ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν· τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπῆλθον πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαί-
 οὺς καὶ εἶπαν αὐτοῖς ἃ ἐποίησεν Ἰησοῦς.

§ 93. The Counsel of Caiaphas against Jesus. He retires from Jerusalem.—
Jerusalem. Ephraim.

JOHN XI. 47-54.

47 Συνήγαγον οὖν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συνέδριον, καὶ ἔλεγον· τί ποιού-
 48 μεν, ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος πολλὰ ποιεῖ σημεῖα; ἐὰν ἀφῶμεν αὐτὸν οὕτως, πάν-
 49 τόπον καὶ τὸ ἔθνος. εἰς δὲ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν Καϊάφας, ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ
 50 ἐκείνου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε οὐδέν, ἰ οὐδὲ λογίζεσθε ὅτι συμφέρει
 51 ἡμῖν ἵνα εἰς ἄνθρωπος ἀποθάνῃ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ ἔθνος ἀπόλῃται.
 52 τοῦτο δὲ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐκ εἶπεν, ἀλλὰ ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου ἐπροφή-
 53 τεισεν ὅτι ἐμελλεν Ἰησοῦς ἀποθνήσκειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους, ἰ καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ τοῦ
 54 ἔθνους μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ θεοῦ τὰ διεσκορπισμένα συναγάγῃ εἰς
 55 ἓν. ἀπ' ἐκείνης οὖν τῆς ἡμέρας ἐβουλεύσαντο ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτόν.

Joh. 11: 30. ἦν A D L Δ al syrr; add ἔτι Treg.txt. West.txt. Rev.txt. 54 διέ-
 B C 1 33 vg cop Treg.txt. et [mg.] West. τριβεν A D Δ al it vg syrr Treg.mg.; ἐμεινεν
 Rev. 45 ἃ B A* L Δ it^{mul} vg cop B L Treg.txt. West. Rev.
 Treg.mg. West.mg. Rev.mg.; ὁ A² B C* D I

JOHN XI.

θεν εἰς τὴν χώραν ἐγγὺς τῆς ἐρήμου, εἰς Ἐφραὶμ λεγομένην πόλιν, κακεῖ διέτριβεν μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν.

§ 94. Jesus beyond Jordan is followed by Multitudes. The Healing of the Infirm Woman on the Sabbath. — *Valley of Jordan. Peræa.*

MATTH. XIX. 1, 2.

MARK X. 1.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, μετῆρκεν ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ.

1 Καὶ ἐκείθεν ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὄρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, καὶ συνπορεύονται πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ὡς εἰώθει πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς.

LUKE XIII. 10-21.

10 11 Ἦν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μιᾷ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν. καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ πνεῦμα ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας ἔτη δεκαοκτώ, καὶ ἦν συνκύπτουσα καὶ μὴ δυναμένη
12 ἀνακύψαι εἰς τὸ παντελές. ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὴν ὁ Ἰησοῦς προσεφώνησεν καὶ εἶπεν
13 αὐτῇ· γύναι, ἀπολέλυσαι ἀπὸ τῆς ἀσθενείας σου, ἡ καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας·
14 καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνορθώθη, καὶ ἐδόξαζεν τὸν θεόν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ἀγανακτῶν ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγεν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὅτι ἐξ ἡμέραι εἰσὶν ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι· ἐν αὐταῖς οὖν ἐρχόμενοι θεραπεύεσθε καὶ
15 μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος καὶ εἶπεν· ὑποκριταί, ἑκάστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ λύει τὸν βόυν αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης
16 καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν ποτίζει; ταύτην δὲ θυγατέρα Ἀβραὰμ οὔσαν, ἣν ἔδωκεν ὁ σατα-
17 νὰς ἰδοὺ δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη, οὐκ ἔδει λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσμοῦ τούτου τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
τοῦ σαββάτου; καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐτοῦ κατασχύνοντο πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι
αὐτῷ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐνδόξοις τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.
18 Ἐλεγεν οὖν· τίς ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τίς ὁμοιώσω αὐτήν;
19 ὁμοία ἐστὶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ
ᾗ ῥῆξεν καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς δένδρον, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνωσεν ἐν
20 τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ. Καὶ πάλιν εἶπεν· τίς ὁμοιώσω τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ;
21 ὁμοία ἐστὶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐκρύψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐζυ-
μώθη ὅλον.

§ 95. Our Lord goes teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem. He is warned against Herod. — *Peræa.*

LUKE XIII. 22-35.

22 Καὶ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας διδάσκων καὶ πορεῖαν ποιούμενος εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.
23 Εἶπεν δέ τις αὐτῷ· κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·
24 Ἄγωνίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς θύρας, ὅτι πολλοί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν

LUKE XIII.

- 25 εἰσελθεῖν καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύουσιν. ἀφ' οὗ ἂν ἐγερθῇ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ τὴν θύραν, καὶ ἄρξῃσθε ἕξω ἐστάναι καὶ κρούειν τὴν θύραν λέγοντες· κύριε
 26 ἀνοίξον ἡμῖν, καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν· οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ. τότε ἄρξῃσθε λέγειν· ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας.
 27 καὶ ἐρεῖ· λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ
 28 πάντες ἐργάται τῆς ἀδικίας. ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων, ὅταν ὄψεσθε Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ καὶ πάντας τοὺς προ-
 29 φήτας ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς δὲ ἐκβαλλομένους ἕξω. καὶ ἤξουσιν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν καὶ βορρᾶ καὶ νότον, καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι οἱ ἔσονται πρῶτοι, καὶ εἰσὶν πρῶτοι οἱ ἔσονται ἔσχατοι.
 31 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσῆλθάν τινες Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες αὐτῷ· ἐξέλθε καὶ πο-
 32 ρεύου ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι Ἡρώδης θέλει σε ἀποκτεῖναι. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες εἶπατε τῇ ἀλώπεκι ταύτῃ· ἰδοὺ ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις ἀποτελῶ σήμερον καὶ αὔριον, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμαι. πλὴν δεῖ με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἐχομένῃ πορεῖσθαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἐνδέχεται προφήτην ἀπολέσθαι ἕξω Ἱερουσαλήμ.
 34 Ἱερουσαλήμ Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυνάξει τὰ τέκνα σου ὃν τρόπον ὄρνιθες τὴν ἐάντης νοσσιὰν ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε. ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν.^a λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ ᾤδητ' ἐμεῖς ἕως ἥξει ὅτε εἴπητε· εὐ-
 35 λογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.^b

§ 96. Our Lord dines with ■ Chief Pharisee on the Sabbath. Incidents. — *Peræa.*

LUKE XIV. 1-24.

- 1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἔλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκόν τινος τῶν ἀρχόντων τῶν Φαρισαίων
 2 σαββάτῳ φαγεῖν ἄρτον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρω-
 3 πὸς τις ἦν ὑδρωπικὸς ἐμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς νομικοὺς καὶ Φαρισαίους λέγων· ἔξεστιν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύσαι ἢ οὐ;
 4 οἱ δὲ ἡσύχασαν. καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος ἴασατο αὐτόν καὶ ἀπέλυσεν. καὶ ἀποκρι-
 5 θεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· τίνας ὑμῶν υἱὸς ἢ βοῦς εἰς φρέαρ πεσεῖται, καὶ οὐκ εὐ-
 6 θέως ἀνασπάσει αὐτόν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἀνταποκριθῆναι πρὸς ταῦτα.
 7 Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολὴν, ἐπέχων πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας
 8 ἐξελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτούς· ὅταν κληθῇς ὑπὸ τινος εἰς γάμους, μὴ κατακλι-
 9 θῇς εἰς τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν, μήποτε ἐντιμότερός σου ᾗ κεκλημένος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ,

^a 35. Comp. Ps. 69 : 26 [25]; Jer. 12 : 7; 22 : 5.

[^b 35. Ps. 118 : 26.]

Lc. 13 : 24. ἰσχύουσιν. A L Δ al it^{pl} vg; pm ἀμὴν δὲ min mu Steph. | ἥξει ὅτε A D Δ al vg [Treg.]; om (add ἂν N 1 69) N B L

27 ὑμᾶς ■ A (D var) Δ 1 33 69 al vg; om B L Treg. West. Rev.

29 βορρᾶ N A D⁸ Δ al vg cop; pm ἀπὸ B L [Treg.]

35 λέγω N* L; add δὲ N^c A B D Δ al vg cop Treg. [West.] Rev.;

Lc. 14 : 5. ἀποκριθεὶς N* et^b A Δ al vg, om N^{ca} B D L it^{pler} cop Treg. West. Rev.

| υἱὸς A B Δ al syrr Rev.mg.; ὄνος (ut 13: 15) N L 1 33 vg cop Rev.txt.; πρῶτον D.

LUKE XIV.

- 9 ¹ καὶ ἔλθων ὁ σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι· δὸς τούτῳ τόπον, καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ
10 μετὰ αἰσχύνης τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον κατέχειν. ἀλλ' ὅταν κληθῇς, πορευθεὶς ἀνά-
πεσε εἰς τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον, ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ κεκληκὼς σε ἐρεῖ σοι· φίλε, προσ-
ανάβηθι ἀνώτερον· τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον πάντων τῶν συνανακειμένων σοι.
11 ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.
12 Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκώτι αὐτόν· ὅταν ποιῇς ἄριστον ἢ δεῖπνον, μὴ φώνει
τοὺς φίλους σου μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου μηδὲ τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου μηδὲ γείτονας
πλουσίους, μήποτε καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀντικαλέσωσίν σε, καὶ γένηται ἀνταποδομὰ σοι.
13 14 ἀλλ' ὅταν ποιῇς δοχὴν, κάλει πτωχοὺς, ἀναπήρους, χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς, ¹ καὶ
μακάριος ἔσθ', ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνταποδοῦναί σοι· ἀνταποδοθήσεται δέ σοι ἐν τῇ
ἀναστάσει τῶν δικαίων.
15 Ἀκούσας δὲ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῷ· μακάριος ὅστις φά-
16 γεται ἄρτον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἄνθρωπός τις ἐποίει
17 δεῖπνον μέγα, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν πολλούς, ¹ καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ
18 τοῦ δεῖπνου εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις· ἔρχεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη ἔτοιμά εἰσιν. καὶ ἤρξαντο
ἀπὸ μιᾶς πάντες παραιτεῖσθαι. ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἄργον ἡγόρασα, καὶ ἔχω
19 ἀνάγκην ἐξελθὼν ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον. καὶ ἕτερος εἶ-
πεν· ζεύγη βοῶν ἡγόρασα πέντε, καὶ πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι αὐτά· ἐρωτῶ σε,
20 ἔχε με παρητημένον. καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν· γυναῖκα ἔγημα, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οὐ δύνα-
21 μαι ἔλθειν. καὶ παραγενόμενος ὁ δούλος ἀπήγγειλεν τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα.
τότε ὀργισθεὶς ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης εἶπεν τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ· ἔξελθε ταχέως εἰς τὰς
πλατείας καὶ ῥύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς καὶ ἀναπήρους καὶ τυφλοὺς
22 καὶ χωλοὺς εἰσάγαγε ὧδε. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ δούλος· κύριε, γέγονεν ὡς ἐπέταξας, καὶ
23 ἔτι τόπος ἐστίν. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς τὸν δούλον· ἔξελθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ
24 φραγμοὺς καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελθεῖν, ἵνα γεμισθῇ μου ὁ οἶκος· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι
οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεται μου τοῦ δεῖπνου.

§ 97. What is required of true Disciples. — *Peræa*.

LUKE XIV. 25-35.

- 25 26 Συνεπορεύοντο δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ στραφεῖς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· ¹ εἴ
τις ἔρχεται πρὸς με καὶ οὐ μισεῖ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τὴν γυ-
ναῖκα καὶ τὰ τέκνα καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφούς καὶ τὰς ἀδελφάς, ἔτι δὲ καὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυ-
27 χήν, οὐ δύναται εἶναί μου μαθητής. ὅστις οὐ βαστάζει τὸν σταυρὸν ἑαυτοῦ καὶ
28 ἔρχεται ὀπίσω μου, οὐ δύναται εἶναί μου μαθητής. Τίς γὰρ ἐξ ὑμῶν θέλων πύρ-
γον οἰκοδομῆσαι οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας ψηφίζει τὴν δαπάνην, εἰ ἔχει εἰς ἀπαρ-
29 τισμόν; ἵνα μήποτε θέντος αὐτοῦ θεμέλιον καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος ἐκτελέσαι πάντες
30 οἱ θεωροῦντες ἄρξονται αὐτῷ ἐμπαῖζειν, ¹ λέγοντες ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο
31 οἰκοδομεῖν καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ἐκτελέσαι. Ἡ τίς βασιλεὺς πορευόμενος ἐτέρῳ βα-
σιλεῖ συμβαλεῖν εἰς πόλεμον οὐχὶ καθίσας πρῶτον βουλευέται εἰ δυνατός ἐστιν
32 ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ὑπαντῆσαι τῷ μετὰ εἴκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν; εἰ
δὲ μήγε, ἔτι αὐτοῦ πόρρω ὄντος πρεσβείαν ἀποστείλας ἐρωτᾷ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην.

LC. 14:14. δὲ N*; γὰρ N^o A B D L vg (vel^{cb}) B L; add πάντα (ante ἔτοιμα D cop)
cop syrr Treg. West. 17 εἰσιν N L; N^a (vel^{ca}) A D vg cop [Treg.] 26 δὲ
ἐστιν A B D Treg. West. | sine πάντα N* etc N A D^{sr} vg cop; τε B L Treg. West. Rev.

LUKE XV.

- 33 οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ὃς οὐκ ἀποτάσσεται πᾶσιν τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν οὐ δύναται εἶναι μου μαθητής.
- 34 35 Καλὸν οὖν τὸ ἅλα· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ τὸ ἅλα μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἀρτυθήσεται; ἴ οὔτε εἰς γῆν οὔτε εἰς κοπρίαν εὐθετόν ἐστιν· ἔξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. ὁ ἔχων ὅτα ἀκούειν ἀκούετω.

§ 98. Parable of the Lost Sheep, etc. Parable of the Prodigal Son.—
Peræa.

LUKE XV. 1-32.

- 1 Ἦσαν δὲ αὐτῷ ἐγγίζοντες πάντες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.
- 2 καὶ διεγόγγυζον οἱ τε Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες ὅτι οὗτος ἁμαρτωλοὺς προσδέχεται καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς.
- 3 4 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγων· τίς ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων ἑκατὸν πρόβατα καὶ ἀπολέσας ἐξ αὐτῶν ἓν οὐ καταλείπει τὰ ἐνενήκοντα
- 5 ἐννέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλός, ὥς εὑρῇ αὐτό; καὶ εὐρὼν ἐπι-
- 6 τίθησιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὅμους ἑαυτοῦ χαίρων, ἴ καὶ ἔλθων εἰς τὸν οἶκον συνακαλεῖ τοὺς φίλους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας, λέγων αὐτοῖς· συνχάρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὑρον τὸ πρόβα-
- 7 τόν μου τὸ ἀπολωλός. λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὕτως χαρὰ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἔσται ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι ἢ ἐπὶ ἐνενήκοντα ἐννέα δικαίοις οἵτινες οὐ χρειάν ἔχουσιν μετανοίας.
- 8 Ἡ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς ἔχουσα δέκα, ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν μίαν, οὐχὶ ἅπτει
- 9 λύχνον καὶ σαροῖ τὴν οἰκίαν καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς ὥς ὅτου εὑρῇ; καὶ εὐροῦσα συνακαλεῖ τὰς φίλας καὶ τὰς γείτονας λέγουσα· συνχάρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὑρον τὴν
- 10 δραχμὴν ἣν ἀπώλεσα. οὕτως, λέγω ὑμῖν, γίνεται χαρὰ ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι.
- 11 12 Εἶπεν δέ· ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχεν δύο υἱούς. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ νεώτερος αὐτῶν τῷ πατρί· πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλλον μέρος τῆς οὐσίας. καὶ διεῖλεν αὐτοῖς τὸν
- 13 βίον. καὶ μετ' οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν ἅπαντα ὁ νεώτερος υἱὸς ἀπεδήμη-
- 14 σεν εἰς χώραν μακράν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισεν τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτοῦ ζῶν ἀσώτως. δια-
- 15 αὐτὸς ἤρξατο ὑστερεῖσθαι. καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη ἐνὶ τῶν πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας
- 16 ἐκείνης, καὶ ἔπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοίρους· καὶ ἐπεθύ-
- 17 μαι γεμίσει τὴν κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων ὧν ἤσθιον οἱ χοῖροι, καὶ οὐδεὶς
- 18 ἐδίδου αὐτῷ. εἰς ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν ἔφη· πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρός μου περισσεύ-
- 19 ουσιν ἄρων· ἐγὼ δὲ λιμῷ ὥδε ἀπόλλυμαι. ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ· πάτερ, ἡμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου,
- 20 ἴ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἅγιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου· ποίησόν με ὡς ἓνα τῶν μισθίων σου.
- 21 καὶ ἀναστὰς ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ. ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, καὶ δραμὼν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν τρά-
- 22 χηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ υἱός· πάτερ, ἡμαρτον εἰς

Lu. 14: 32. τὰ πρὸς N^c A D L West.mg.; om τὰ N^s West.txt.; εἰς B West.mg.

Lu. 15: 12. καὶ sc N^s D it vg syrr; ὁ δὲ N^c A B cop Treg. West. Rev.

16 γεμίσει τὴν κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ A cop West.mg. Rev. (Am.txt.); χορτασθῆναι ἐν B D L Treg.mg. West.txt. Rev. (Am.mg.)

LUKE XV.

22 τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱὸς σου. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ πατήρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ· ἐξενέγκατε στολὴν τὴν πρώτην καὶ ἐνδύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον εἰς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ὑποδήματα εἰς τοὺς πόδας, 23 24 ¹ καὶ φέρετε τὸν μὸσχον τὸν σιτευτόν, θύσατε, καὶ φαγόντες εὐφρανθῶμεν, ¹ ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς μου νεκρὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέζησεν, ἦν ἀπολωλὼς καὶ εὑρέθη. καὶ ἦρ- 25 ξαντο εὐφραίνεσθαι. ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ· καὶ ὡς ἐρ- 26 χόμενος ἤγγισεν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἤκουσεν συμφωνίας καὶ χορῶν, ¹ καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος 27 ἕνα τῶν παίδων ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἴη ταῦτα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἦκει, καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ πατήρ σου τὸν μὸσχον τὸν σιτευτόν, ὅτι ὑγιαίνοντα αὐτόν 28 ἀπέλαβεν. ὠργίσθη δὲ καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν εἰσελθεῖν· ὁ δὲ πατήρ αὐτοῦ ἐξελθὼν πα- 29 ρεκάλει αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν τῷ πατρί· ἰδοὺ τοσαῦτα ἔτη δουλεύω σοι καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολήν σου παρήλθον, καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε ἔδωκας ἔριφον ἵνα μετὰ 30 τῶν φίλων μου εὐφρανθῶ· ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱὸς σου οὗτος ὁ καταφαγὼν σου τὸν βίον 31 μετὰ πορνῶν ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας αὐτῷ τὸν σιτευτὸν μὸσχον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· τέ- 32 κνον, σὺ πάντοτε μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σὰ ἔστιν· ¹ εὐφρανθῆναι δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν καὶ ἐζησεν, ἀπολωλὼς καὶ εὑρέθη.

§ 99. Parable of the Unjust Steward. — *Peræa*.

LUKE XVI. 1-13.

1 *Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς· ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν πλούσιος ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονό- 2 μον, καὶ οὗτος διεβλήθη αὐτῷ ὡς διασκορπίζων τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ. καὶ φωνή- 3 σας αὐτόν εἶπεν αὐτῷ· τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ; ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον τῆς οἰκono- 4 μίας σου· οὐ γὰρ δύνῃ ἔτι οἰκονομεῖν. εἶπεν δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος· τί 5 ποιήσω, ὅτι ὁ κύριός μου ἀφαιρεῖται τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ; σκάπτειν οὐκ 6 ἰσχύω, ἐπαιτεῖν αἰσχύνομαι. ἔγνων τί ποιήσω, ἵνα ὅταν μετασταθῶ τῆς οἰκono- 7 μίας δέξωνταί με εἰς τοὺς οἴκους ἑαυτῶν. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἕνα ἕκαστον 8 τῶν χρεοφειλετῶν τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ ἔλεγεν τῷ πρώτῳ· πόσον ὀφείλεις τῷ κυρίῳ 9 μου; ¹ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· ἑκατὸν βάτους ἐλαίου. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· δέξαι σου τὰ γράμ- 10 ματα καὶ καθίσας ταχέως γράψον πενήτηκοντα. ἔπειτα ἐτέρῳ εἶπεν· σὺ δὲ πόσον 11 ὀφείλεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· ἑκατὸν κόρους σίτου. λέγει αὐτῷ· δέξαι σου τὰ γράμ- 12 ματα καὶ γράψον ὀγδοήκοντα. καὶ ἐπῆνεσεν ὁ κύριος τὸν οἰκονόμον τῆς ἀδικίας, 13 ὅτι φρονίμως ἐποίησεν· ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν ἑαυτῶν εἰσίν. 9 Καὶ ἐγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, ἑαυτοῖς ποιήσατε φίλους ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα 10 ὅταν ἐκλήπῃ δέξωνται ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους σκηνάς. ὁ πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ καὶ 11 ἐν πολλῷ πιστὸς ἔστιν, καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ ἀδικὸς καὶ ἐν πολλῷ ἀδικὸς ἔστιν. εἰ 12 οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδίκῳ μαμωνᾷ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν τίς ὑμῖν πιστεῖσει; 13 καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἀλλοτρίῳ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ὑμέτερον τίς δώσει ὑμῖν; ¹ οὐ-

Lc. 15: 21. υἱὸς σου A L it vg cop; add ποίησόν με ὡς ἕνα τῶν μισθίων σου M B D [West.] Rev.mg.
22 ἐξενέγκατε A; pm ταχὺ (-χέως D) N B D L it vg cop [Treg.] West. Rev

32 ἀπολωλὼς N D it vg cop; pm καὶ A B L syrr Treg. West. Rev.

Lc. 16: 12. ὑμέτερον N A D vg cop syrr West.mg.; ἡμέτερον B L West.txt. Rev.mg.

LUKE XVI.

δεῖς οἰκέτης δύναται δυσὶ κυρίοις δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἓνα μισήσει καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει, ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ μαμωνᾷ.

§ 100. The Pharisees reproved. Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus. — *Peræa.*

LUKE XVI. 14-31.

- 14 Ἦκουον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα οἱ Φαρισαῖοι φιλάργυροι ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἐξεμυκτή-
 15 ριζον αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὑμεῖς ἐστὲ οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ἐνώπιον τῶν
 16 ἀνθρώπων, ὃ δὲ θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν· ὅτι τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώποις ὑψηλὸν
 17 ἢ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται. εὐκωπώτερον δέ
 18 ἐστὶν τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν ἢ τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραίαν πεσεῖν. πᾶς
 ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν ἑτέραν μοιχεύει, καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην
 ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς γαμῶν μοιχεύει.
 19 Ἄνθρωπος δέ τις ἦν πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο πορφύραν καὶ βύσσον εὐφραι-
 20 νόμενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς. πτωχὸς δέ τις ἦν ὀνόματι Λάζαρος ἐβέβλητο
 21 πρὸς τὸν πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ εἰλκωμένος· καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πιπτόν-
 22 των ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τοῦ πλουσίου· ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι ἐπέλειχον τὰ
 23 ἄγγελον εἰς τὸν κόλπον Ἀβραάμ· ἀπέθανεν δὲ καὶ ὁ πλούσιος καὶ ἐτάφη.
 24 ἀπὸ μακρόθεν καὶ Λάζαρον ἐν τοῖς κόλποις αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπεν·
 πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἐλέησόν με καὶ πέμψον Λάζαρον ἵνα βάψῃ τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύ-
 25 λου αὐτοῦ ὕδατος καὶ καταψύξῃ τὴν γλῶσσάν μου, ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι ἐν τῇ φλογὶ
 26 ταύτῃ. εἶπεν δὲ Ἀβραάμ· τέκνον, μνήσθητι ὅτι ἀπέλαβες σὺ τὰ ἀγαθὰ σου ἐν
 27 τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ Λάζαρος ὁμοίως τὰ κακά· νῦν δὲ ὧδε παρακαλεῖται, σὺ δὲ ὀδυ-
 28 νᾶσαι. καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τούτοις μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικται,
 ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι ἔνθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς μὴ δύνωνται, μηδὲ οἱ ἐκείθεν πρὸς
 29 ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν. εἶπεν δέ· ἐρωτῶ σὺν σε, πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶ-
 30 κον τοῦ πατρός μου· ἔχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφούς· ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐτοῖς, ἵνα
 31 μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τῆς βασάνου. λέγει δὲ Ἀβραάμ·
 32 ἔχουσι Μωϋσέα καὶ τοὺς προφήτας· ἀκουσάτωσαν αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· οὐχί,
 33 πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νεκρῶν πορευθῇ πρὸς αὐτούς, μετανοήσουσιν.
 34 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· εἰ Μωϋσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδὲ ἐάν τις ἐκ
 νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ πεισθήσονται.

§ 101. Jesus inculcates Forbearance, Faith, Humility. — *Peræa.*

LUKE XVII. 1-10.

- 1 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· ἀνένδεκτόν ἐστιν τοῦ τὰ σκάνδαλα μὴ ἐλ-
 2 θείν, οὐαὶ δὲ δι' οὗ ἔρχεται· λυσιτελεῖ αὐτῷ εἰ λίθος μυλικὸς περικείται περὶ τὸν

Lc. 16 : 26. οἱ ἐκείθεν N^o A L ; om οἱ N^{*} B
 D West. Rev.

Lc. 17 : 1. οὐαὶ δὲ A vg Treg.mg. ; πλήν
 οὐαὶ N B D L cop Treg.txt. West. Rev.

LUKE XVII.

τράχληλον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔρριπται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἢ ἵνα σκανδαλίσῃ τῶν μικρῶν
 3 τούτων ἓνα. ¹ προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς. ἐὰν ἀμάρτη ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ἐπιτίμησον αὐτῷ,
 4 καὶ ἐὰν μετανοήσῃ, ἄφες αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐὰν ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἀμαρτήσῃ εἰς σέ
 καὶ ἐπτάκις ἐπιστρέψῃ πρὸς σε λέγων· μετανοῶ, ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.^a
 5 6 Καὶ εἶπαν οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ κυρίῳ· πρόσθεες ἡμῖν πίστιν. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος·
 εἰ εἶχετε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐλέγετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ ταύτῃ· ἐκριζώ-
 7 θητι καὶ φυτεύθῃ ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ὑπήκουσεν ἂν ὑμῖν. Τίς δι' ἐξ ὑμῶν
 8 εὐθέως παρελθὼν ἀνάπεσε; ¹ ἀλλ' οὐχὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ· ἐτοίμασον τί δειπνήσω, καὶ
 9 10 σαι σὺ; μὴ ἔχει χάριν τῷ δούλῳ ὅτι ἐποίησεν τὰ διαταχθέντα; οὕτως καὶ
 ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ποιήσῃτε πάντα τὰ διαταχθέντα ὑμῖν, λέγετε ὅτι δούλοι ἀχρεῖοί
 ἐσμεν, ὃ ὠφείλομεν ποιῆσαι πεποιήκαμεν.

§ 102. Christ's Coming will be Sudden. — *Peræa*.

LUKE XVII. 20-37.

20 Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων πότε ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ,
 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν· οὐκ ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως,
 21 ¹ οὐδὲ ἐροῦσιν· ἰδοὺ ὧδε ἢ ἐκεῖ· ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν
 ἐστίν.
 22 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ὅτε ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν τῶν
 23 ἡμερῶν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἰδεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὄψεσθε. καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν· ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ,
 24 ἰδοὺ ὧδε· μὴ ἀπέλθῃτε μηδὲ διώξῃτε. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπή ἡ ἀστράπτουσα
 25 ἐκ τῆς ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανὸν λάμπει, οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
 26θρώπου ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ. πρῶτον δὲ δεῖ αὐτὸν πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀποδοκι-
 27μασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. καὶ καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Νῶε, οὕτως
 28 ἔσται καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ἥσθιον, ἔπινον, ἐγάμουν, ἐγα-
 29 μίζοντο, ἄχρῃ τῆς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν, καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυ-
 30 σμός καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας.^b ὁμοίως καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Λῳτ·
 31 ἥσθιον, ἔπινον, ἡγόραζον, ἐπώλουν, ἐφύτευον, ᾠκοδόμουν· ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἐξῆλθεν
 32 Λῳτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων, ἔβρεξεν πῦρ καὶ θεῖον ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας.^c
 33 34 κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ ἔσται ἡ ἡμέρα ὃς υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀποκαλύπτεται. ἐν ἐκείνῃ
 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὃς ἔσται ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος καὶ τὰ σκευὴ αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, μὴ κατα-
 32 βάτω ἄραι αὐτά, καὶ ὃ ἐν ἀγρῷ ὁμοίως μὴ ἐπιστρέψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω. μνημο-
 33 νεύετε τῆς γυναικὸς Λῳτ.^d ὃς ἐὰν ζητήσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ περιποιήσασθαι, ἀπο-
 34 λέσει αὐτήν, καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ, ζωογονήσῃ αὐτήν. λέγω ὑμῖν, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ
 35 ἔσονται δύο ἐπὶ κλίνης μιᾶς, ὃ εἰς παραλημφθήσεται καὶ ὃ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται.
 36 37 ἔσονται δύο ἀλθίνουσαι ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, ἡ μία παραλημφθήσεται, ἡ δὲ ἑτέρα ἀφεθή-
 σεται. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ποῦ, κύριε; ὃ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὅπου
 τὸ σῶμα, ἐκεῖ καὶ οἱ αἶετοί ἐπισυναχθήσονται.

^a 4. Comp. Lev. 19: 17, 18. ^b 27. Gen. 7: 4, 7. ^c 29. Gen. 19: 15 sq. ^d 32. Gen. 19: 26.

Lc. 17: 24. ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ N A L vg ἐν τῷ (om D) ἀγρῷ· δ (om D U) εἰς παρα-
 cop syrr West.mg.; om B D [Treg.mg.] ληφθήσεται καὶ ὃ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται D U vg
 West.txt. Rev.mg. 36 hunc versum Rev.mg.
 om N A B L cop; add δύο ἔσονται (om D vg)

§ 103. Parables: The Importunate Widow. The Pharisee and Publican. — *Peræa.*

LUKE XVIII. 1-14.

1 Ἐλεγεν δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς πρὸς τὸ δεῖν πάντοτε προσεῖχεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ
 2 μὴ ἐγκακεῖν, ἰ λέγων· κριτὴς τις ἦν ἐν τινὶ πόλει τὸν θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος καὶ
 3 ἄνθρωπον μὴ ἐντρέπόμενος. χήρα δὲ ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐ-
 4 τὸν λέγουσα· ἐκδίκησόν με ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου μου. καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν ἐπὶ χρό-
 5 νον· μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· εἰ καὶ τὸν θεὸν οὐ φοβοῦμαι οὐδὲ ἄνθρωπον
 6 ἵνα μὴ εἰς τέλος ἐρχομένη ὑπωπιάζῃ με. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος· ἀκούσατε τί ὁ κρι-
 7 τὴς τῆς ἀδικίας λέγει· ὁ δὲ θεὸς οὐ μὴ ποιήσῃ τὴν ἐκδίκησιν τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν
 8 αὐτοῦ τῶν βοώντων αὐτῷ ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός, καὶ μακροθυμεῖ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς; λέγω
 ὑμῖν ὅτι ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει. πλὴν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐλ-
 θὼν ἄρα εἰρήσει τὴν πίστιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;

■ Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ πρὸς τινὰς τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι εἰσὶν δίκαιοι καὶ
 10 ἐξουθενούντας τοὺς λοιποὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην. ἄνθρωποι δύο ἀνέβησαν
 11 εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν προσεύξασθαι, ὁ εἰς Φαρισαῖος καὶ ὁ ἕτερος τελώνης. ὁ Φαρισαῖος
 12 σταθεὶς ταῦτα προσηύχετο· ὁ θεός, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι οὐκ εἰμι ὥσπερ οἱ λοιποὶ
 13 τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἄρπαγες, ἄδικοι, μοιχοί, ἢ καὶ ὡς οὗτος ὁ τελώνης· νηστεύω δις
 14 τοῦ σαββάτου, ἀποδεκατεύω πάντα ὅσα κτῶμαι. ὁ δὲ τελώνης μακρόθεν ἐστὼς
 οὐκ ἤθελεν οὐδὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἐπάραι εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, ἀλλ' ἔτυπεν τὸ στήθος
 αὐτοῦ λέγων· ὁ θεός, ἱλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ. λέγω ὑμῖν, κατέβη οὗτος
 δεικναι ὅτι εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἢ γὰρ ἐκεῖνος· ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπει-
 νωθήσεται, ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.

§ 104. Precepts respecting Divorce. — *Peræa.*

MATT. XIX. 3-12.

3 Καὶ προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
 πειράζοντες αὐτὸν καὶ λέγοντες· εἰ
 ἔξεστιν ἀπολύσαι τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ
 κατὰ πᾶσαν αἰτίαν;

4 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
 εἶπεν· οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας
 ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν

MARK X. 2-12.

■ Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐπη-
 ρώτων αὐτὸν εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα
 3 ἀπολύσαι, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τί ὑμῖν ἐνε-
 4 τεύλατο Μωϋσῆς; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· ἐπέ-
 5 τρεψεν Μωϋσῆς βιβλίον ἀποστασίου
 γράψαι καὶ ἀπολύσαι.^a ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν
 ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολὴν ταύ-

^a 4. Deut. 24 : 1.

Lc. 18:11. ταῦτα N*; pm πρὸς (καθ' D)
 ἑαυτὸν A D syrr Treg.mg. West.mg.; add
 πρὸς ἑαυτὸν (αὐτὸν L) N^c B L vg Treg.txt.
 West.txt. Rev. 14 ἢ γὰρ ἐκεῖνος A Δ
 Treg.mg.; παρ' (pm μάλλον D) ἐκείνου N B
 L cop Treg.txt. West.

Mt. 10:2. οἱ Φαρισαῖοι N C; om οἱ A B
 L Δ Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 19:3. οἱ Φαρισαῖοι N D Rev.mg.; om
 οἱ B C L cop Treg. West. Rev.txt.

4 ποιήσας N C D Z it vg; κτίσας B 33
 Treg. West. Rev.mg.

MATT. XIX.

MARK X.

■ αὐτούς; ^a 1 καὶ εἶπεν· ἕνεκα τοῦ-
του καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος
τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα
καὶ κολληθήσεται τῇ γυναι-
κὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο
6 εἰς σάρκα μίαν. ^b ὥστε οὐκέτι
εἰσὶν δύο ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία. ὁ οὖν ὁ
θεὸς συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωρι-
7 ζέτω. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· τί οὖν Μωϋ-
σῆς ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι βιβλίον ἀπο-
8 στασίον καὶ ἀπολύσαι; ^c λέγει αὐ-
τοῖς· ὅτι Μωϋσῆς πρὸς τὴν σκληρο-
καρδίαν ὑμῶν ἐπέτρεψεν ὑμῖν ἀπολύ-
σαι τὰς γυναῖκας ὑμῶν. ἀπ' ἀρχῆς
9 δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτως. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν
ὅτι ὅς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ
μὴ ἐπὶ πορνείᾳ καὶ γαμῆσῃ ἄλλην,
μοιχᾶται.
10 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· εἰ οὐ-
11 πως ἐστὶν ἡ αἰτία τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μετὰ τῆς γυναικός, οὐ συμφέροι γαμῆσαι. ὁ δὲ
12 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οὐ πάντες χωροῦσιν τὸν λόγον τούτον, ἀλλ' οἷς δέδοται. εἰσὶν
γὰρ εὐνοῦχοι οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς ἐγεννήθησαν οὕτως, καὶ εἰσὶν εὐνοῦχοι
οἵτινες εἰνουχίσθησαν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ εἰσὶν εὐνοῦχοι οἵτινες εἰνουχισαν
ἑαυτοὺς διὰ τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὁ δυνάμενος χωρεῖν χωρεῖτω.

■ τὴν. ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως ἄρσεν
καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς. ^a
7 ἕνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει
ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ
8 καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα
μίαν, ^b ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶν δύο ἀλλὰ
9 μία σὰρξ. ὁ οὖν ὁ θεὸς συνέζευξεν,
ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω.

10 καὶ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν πάλιν οἱ μαθηταί περὶ τούτον
11 ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς·
ὅς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ
καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται ἐπ' αὐ-
12 τήν. καὶ ἐὰν αὕτῃ ἀπολύσασα τὸν
ἄνδρα αὐτῆς γαμήσῃ ἄλλον, μοιχᾶται.

§ 105. Jesus receives and blesses Little Children. — *Peræa*.

MATT. XIX. 13-15.

MARK X. 13-16.

LUKE XVIII. 15-17.

13 Τότε προσηνέχθησαν
αὐτῷ παῖδια, ἵνα τὰς
χεῖρας ἐπιθῇ αὐτοῖς
καὶ προσεύξηται· οἱ
δὲ μαθηταί ἐπετίμησαν
14 αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἄφετε τὰ

13 Καὶ προσέφερον αὐ-
τῷ παῖδια ἵνα ἅψῃται
αὐτῶν· οἱ δὲ μαθηταί
ἐπετίμων τοῖς προσφέ-
14 ρουσιν. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἠγανάκτησεν καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἄφετε τὰ

15 Προσέφερον δὲ αὐτῷ
καὶ τὰ βρέφη ἵνα αὐ-
τῶν ἅπτηται· ἰδόντες
δὲ οἱ μαθηταί ἐπετίμων
16 αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
προσεκαλέσατο αὐτὰ
λέγων· ἄφετε τὰ παι-

^a 4 etc. Gen. 1: 27.

^b 5 etc. Gen. 2: 24.

^c 7. Deut. 24: 1.

Mc. 10: 7. αὐτοῦ sc (ἑαυτ. D) ■ D cop; om A B C L Δ vg Treg. West. | sine add N B [Treg.mg.] Rev.mg.; add καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα (τῇ γυναικὶ A C L Δ) αὐτοῦ A C D L Δ it vg cop syrr Treg. txt. Rev.txt.

Mt. 19: 8. αὐτοῖς· ὅτι item Treg.; αὐτοῖς ὅτι West. Rev. 9 μὴ ἐπὶ πορνείᾳ N C Z vg syrr; παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας B D 33 cop West.mg. Rev.mg. | καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην N

C D Z it vg syrr; om B cop West.mg. Rev. mg. | μοιχᾶται N C³ D Z vg syrr; ποιεῖ αὐτὴν μοιχευθῆναι B C* cop West.mg. Rev. mg. | μοιχᾶται sine add N C³ D L Rev. mg.; add καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσας (γαμῶν C* 33 Treg.mg.) μοιχᾶται B C* Z 33 vg syrr [Treg.txt.] West.mg. Rev.txt.

Mc. 10: 13. τοῖς προσφέρονουσιν A D vg syrr; αὐτοῖς N B C L Δ cop Treg.mg. West. Rev.

MATT. XIX.

παιδία καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτὰ ἔλθειν πρὸς ἐμέ· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία
15 τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς ἐπορεύθη ἐκεῖθεν.

16 αὐτήν. καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὰ κατευλόγει, τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτά.

MARK X.

παιδία ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με, μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.
15 ἂμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ὃς ἂν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς

LUKE XVIII.

διὰ ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.
17 ἂμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ὃς ἂν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.

§ 106. The Rich Young Man. Parable of the Laborers in the Vineyard. — *Peræa.*

MATT. XIX. 16-30.

XX. 1-16.

16 Καὶ ἰδὼν εἰς προσελθὼν αὐτῷ εἶπεν· διδάσκαλε, τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω ἵνα ἔξω ζωὴν
17 αἰώνιον; ὃ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· τί με ἐρωτᾷς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ; εἰς ἐστὶν ὁ ἀγαθός· εἰ δὲ θέλεις εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, τήρησον τὰς
18 ἐντολάς. ποίας; φησὶν. ὃ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· τὸ^a οὐ φονεύσεις, οὐ μοιχεύσεις, οὐ κλέψεις, οὐ ψευδομαρτυρήσεις,
19 ἰτίμα τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυ-
20 τόν. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος· πάντα ταῦτα ἐφύλαξα· τί ἔτι

MARK X. 17-31.

17 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδόν, προσδραμὼν εἰς καὶ γονυπετήσας αὐτὸν ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν· διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσω ἵνα ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ὃ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ θεός. τὰς ἐντολάς οἰ-
19 das.^a μὴ μοιχεύσης, μὴ φονεύσης, μὴ κλέψῃς, μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης, μὴ ἀποστερήσης, τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου.
20 ὃ δὲ ἔφη αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφύλαξά μιν ἐκ νεότη-
21 τητός μου. ὃ δὲ Ἰησοῦς

LUKE XVIII. 18-30.

18 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέν τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων λέγων· διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς εἰ μὴ εἰς θεός.
20 τὰς ἐντολάς οἰ-
21 das.^a μὴ μοιχεύσης, μὴ φονεύσης, μὴ κλέψῃς, μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης, τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου.
21 ὃ δὲ εἶπεν ταῦτα πάντα ἐφύλαξα ἐκ νεότη-
22 τος.

^a 18 etc. Ex. 20 : 12 sq. Deut. 5 : 16 sq. — Lev. 19 : 18.

Mt. 19 : 16. διδάσκαλε ^N B D L; add ἀγαθὲ C Δ vg cop syr Rev. mg. 17 τί με . . . ὁ ἀγαθός ^N B D L; τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἰς, ὁ θεός C Δ Rev. mg.

Mt. 10 : 19. μὴ μοιχ. (om ^N*) μὴ φον. A vg West. mg.; μὴ φον. μὴ μοιχ. ^N B C Δ cop Treg. mg. West. txt. Rev. | σου sc ^N* C cop; om ^N A B D Δ vg Treg. West.

MATT. XIX.

MARK X.

LUKE XVIII.

21 ὑστερῶ; ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἰ θέλεις τέλειος εἶναι, ὑπάγε πώλησόν σου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα καὶ δὸς πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ δεῦρο ἀκούθῃ μοι.
22 λούθῃ μοι. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ νεανίσκος ἀπῆλθεν λυπούμενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά.
23 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πλούσιος δυσκόλως εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.

ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ ἡγάπησεν αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἐν σε ὑστερεῖ· ὑπάγε, ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον καὶ δὸς τοῖς πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολουθεῖ μοι.
22 ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ἀπῆλθεν λυπούμενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά. καὶ περιβλεψάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελεύ-

22 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἐτι ἐν σοι λείπει· πάντα ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον καὶ διάδος πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολουθεῖ μοι.
23 ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα περίλυπος ἐγενήθη· ἦν γὰρ πλούσιος σφόδρα.
24 ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσπορεύονται·

24 σονται. ἰ οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς· τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν ἐστιν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ

24 πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ τρυπήματος ῥαφίδος εἰσελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο σφόδρα λέγοντες· τίς ἄρα δύναται σωθῆναι;
26 ἐμβλέψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· παρὰ ἀνθρώποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατόν ἐστιν, παρὰ δὲ θεῷ δυνατὰ πάντα.

25 θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν· εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ τῆς τρυμαλιᾶς τῆς ῥαφίδος διελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. οἱ δὲ περισῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς· καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι;
27 ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει· παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ θεῷ· πάντα γὰρ δυνατὰ παρὰ τῷ θεῷ.

25 εὐκοπώτερον γάρ ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ τρήματος βελόνης εἰσελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.

27 Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν

28 ἤρξατο λέγειν ὁ Πέτρος αὐτῷ· ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάν-

28 Εἶπεν δὲ Πέτρος· ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφέντες τὰ ἴδια ἠκολουθήσαμεν

Mt. 19:22. νεανίσκος N L Z; add τὸν λόγον B C D vg cop West. Rev.; add præterea τούτων B [West.]
24 πλούσιον N L Z 33; add εἰσελθεῖν (in fine C) B C D it vg cop [Treg.] West.mg. { τῶν οὐ-

ρανῶν N 33 it vg; τοῦ θεοῦ N B C D cop Treg.mg. West. Rev.

Mt. 10:24. ἐστιν N B Δ Rev.mg.; add τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ χρήμασιν A C D vg syrr Treg.txt. et [mg.] Rev.txt.

MATT. XIX.

πάντα καὶ ἡκολουθήσα-
 μέν σοι· τί ἄρα ἔσται
 28 ἡμῖν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶ-
 πεν αὐτοῖς· ἀμὴν λέγω
 ὑμῖν ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ ἀκο-
 λουθήσαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ
 παλινγενεσίᾳ, ὅταν κα-
 θίσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
 που ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης
 αὐτοῦ, καθίσεσθε καὶ
 αὐτοὶ ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους κρίνοντες τὰς δώδε-
 κα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ.
 29 καὶ πᾶς ὅστις ἀφῆκεν
 ἀδελφούς ἢ ἀδελφὰς ἢ
 πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ἢ τέ-
 κνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἢ οἰκίας
 ἕνεκα τοῦ ἔμου ὀνό-
 ματος, πολλαπλασίονα
 λήμψεται καὶ ζωὴν αἰ-
 ὰνιον κληρονομήσει.
 30 πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶ-
 τοι ἔσχατοι καὶ ἔσχα-
 τοι πρῶτοι.

MARK X.

τα καὶ ἡκολουθήσαμέν
 29 σοι. ἔφη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀ-
 μὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς
 ἔστιν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν
 ἢ ἀδελφούς ἢ ἀδελφὰς
 ἢ μητέρα ἢ πατέρα ἢ
 τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἕνεκεν
 ἔμου καὶ ἕνεκεν τοῦ
 εὐαγγελίου,
 30 εἰ μὴ λά-
 βῃ ἑκατονταπλασίονα
 νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ
 οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφούς καὶ
 ἀδελφὰς καὶ μητέρας
 καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγροὺς
 μετὰ διωγμῶν, καὶ ἐν
 τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἔρχομένῳ
 31 ζωὴν αἰώνιον. πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶ-
 τοι ἔσχατοι καὶ οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

LUKE XVIII.

29 σοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς
 ἔστιν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν
 ἢ γυναῖκα ἢ ἀδελφούς
 ἢ γονεῖς ἢ τέκνα εἵνε-
 κεν τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ
 θεοῦ,
 30 ὃς οὐχὶ μὴ ἀπο-
 λάβῃ πολλαπλασίονα
 ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, καὶ
 ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἔρχομέ-
 νῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

XX. 1 Ὅμοιά γάρ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, ὅστις
 2 ἐξῆλθεν ἅμα πρῶτῳ μισθώσασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. συμφωνήσας
 3 δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν ἐκ δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν ἀμπε-
 4 λῶνα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐξελθὼν περὶ τρίτην ὥραν εἶδεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ
 5 ἀργούς, καὶ ἐκέinois εἶπεν· ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ἡ
 6 δίκαιον δώσω ὑμῖν. οἱ δὲ ἀπῆλθον. πάλιν ἐξελθὼν περὶ ἕκτην καὶ ἐνάτην ὥραν
 7 λέγει αὐτοῖς· τί ὧδε ἐστήκατε ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἀργοί; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ὅτι
 8 ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης λέγει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ αὐτοῦ· κάλεσον
 9 τοὺς ἐργάτας καὶ ἀπόδος τὸν μισθόν, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων ἕως τῶν πρῶ-
 10 των. καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ περὶ τὴν ἐνδεκάτην ὥραν ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνάριον. ἐλθόν-
 11 12 τες δὲ οἱ πρῶτοι ἐνόμισαν ὅτι πλείονα λήμψονται· καὶ ἔλαβον τὸ ἀνὰ δηνάριον
 13 καὶ αὐτοί. λαβόντες δὲ ἐγόγγυζον κατὰ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου λέγοντες· οὗτοι
 14 οἱ ἔσχατοι μίαν ὥραν ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσους αὐτοὺς ἡμῖν ἐποίησας τοῖς βασιτάσαι
 15 τὸ βάρος τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐν αὐτῶν εἶπεν· ἐταῖρε,
 16 οὐκ ἀδικῶ σε· οὐχὶ δηναρίου συνεφώνησάς μοι; ἄρον τὸ σὸν καὶ ὕπαγε. θέλω

Mt. 19 : 28. αὐτοὶ N D L Z West.mg.;
 ὑμεῖς B C it vg Treg.mg. West.txt.

29 μητέρα B D; add ἡ γυναῖκα M C cop
 syrr Rev.mg. | ἡ οἰκίας (om N*) N* C* L

cop West.mg.; οἰκίας ἢ post ἀφῆκεν B C⁸ D
 it vg syrr Treg.mg. West.txt. Rev. | πολλα-

πλασίονα B L Rev.mg.; ἑκατονταπλασίονα M
 C D it vg cop syrr Rev.txt.

MATT. XX.

15 δὲ τούτῳ τῷ ἐσχάτῳ δοῦναι ὡς καὶ σοί· ἢ οὐκ ἔξεστίν μοι ὁ θέλω ποιῆσαι ἐν
16 τοῖς ἐμοῖς; ἢ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρός ἐστιν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθός εἰμι; οὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι.

§ 107. Jesus a third time foretells his Death and Resurrection. [See §§ 74, 77.] — *Peræa*.

MATT. XX. 17-19.

17 Καὶ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα παρέλαβεν τοὺς δώδεκα κατ' ἰδίαν, καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·

18 ἰδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ νῦν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ κατακρινούσιν

19 αὐτὸν εἰς θάνατον. καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι καὶ μαστιγῶσαι καὶ σταυρῶσαι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἔγερθήσεται.

MARK X. 32-34.

32 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ἦν προάγων αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἔθαμβοῦντο, οἱ δὲ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο. καὶ παραλαβὼν πάλιν τοὺς δώδεκα ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμ-

33 βαίνειν, ὅτι ἰδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ τοῖς γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, καὶ ἐμπαί-

34 ξουσιν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν, καὶ

μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστήσεται.

τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον τὰ λεγόμενα.

LUKE XVIII. 31-34.

31 Παραλαβὼν δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· ἰδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ τελεσθήσεται πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ἡ παρα-

δοθήσεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν καὶ ἐμπαυχθήσεται καὶ ἐμβριστήσεται καὶ ἐμπτυστήσεται,

33 καὶ μαστιγώσαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ ἀναστήσεται. καὶ αὐ-

τοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνήκαν, καὶ ἦν τὸ ῥῆμα

§ 108. James and John prefer their Ambitious Request. — *Peræa*.

MATT. XX. 20-28.

20 Τότε προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῆς, προσκυνούσα καὶ αἰτοῦσά τι παρ' αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· τί θέλεις; λέγει αὐτῷ· εἰπὲ ἵνα καθίσωσιν οὗτοι οἱ δύο υἱοί μου εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἰς

MARK X. 35-45.

35 Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου, λέγοντες αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὁ ἕνα αὐτῶν ἡμῶν σε ποιήσῃς ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τί θέλετέ με ποιῆσω ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· δὸς ἡμῖν

MATT. XX.

ἐξ εὐνύμων σου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου.

22 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰτείσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· δυνάμεθα.

23 λέγει αὐτοῖς· τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν μου πίεσθε, τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ εὐνύμων, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν τοῦτο δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.

24 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ δέκα ἠγανάκτησαν περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν.

οὐχ οὕτως
26 ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἐάν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν μέγας γενέσθαι, ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος, ἢ καὶ ὅς ἐάν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι
27 πρῶτος, ἔσται ὑμῶν δοῦλος· ὥσπερ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθεν διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

MARK X.

ἵνα εἰς σου ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἰς σου ἐξ ἁριστερῶν καθίσωμεν ἐν τῇ δόξῃ σου.

38 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰτείσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, ἢ τὸ βάπτισμα
39 ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθῆναι; ἢ οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· δυνάμεθα. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε. ἢ τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἢ ἐξ εὐνύμων οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται.

41 Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἠρξάντο ἀγανακτεῖν περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ δοκῶντες ἄρχει τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐτῶν κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. οὐχ οὕτως
43 δὲ ἔστιν ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἐάν θέλῃ μέγας γενέσθαι ἐν ὑμῖν, ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος, ἢ καὶ ὅς ἐάν θέλῃ ὑμῶν γενέσθαι πρῶτος, ἔσται πάντων δοῦλος.
45 καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθεν διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

§ 109. The Healing of two Blind Men near Jericho.

MATT. XX. 29-34.

MARK X. 46-52.

LUKE XVIII. 35-43. XIX. 1.

29 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Ἱερειχὸς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς· καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ἀκού-

46 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱερειχῶν καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱερειχῶν καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ ὁ υἱὸς Τιμαίου Βαρτι-

35 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγγίζειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερειχὸς τυφλὸς τις ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἐπαιτῶν.
36 ἀκούσας δὲ ὄχλου διαπορευομένου ἐπυνθάνε-

Mc. 10: 37. σου sc (ante καθίσωμεν A C al vg al) N A C L al vg cop syrr al; om B D Δ 2^{pe} Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 20: 23. τοῦτο C D 33 cop West.mg.; om N B Z vg Treg. West.txt.

Mc. 10: 44. ὑμῶν A C⁸ D syrr; ἐν ὑμῖν N B C* L Δ vg cop Treg.mg. West. Rev. | γενέσθαι A C⁸ syrr Treg.mg.; εἶναι N B C* D L Δ vg cop Treg.txt. West. Rev.

MATT. XX.

σαντες ὅτι Ἰησοῦς πα-
ράγει,

ἔκραξαν λέγον-
τες· ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, υἱὲ
31 Δαυεὶδ. ὁ δὲ ὄχλος
ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα
σιωπήσωσιν· οἱ δὲ
μειζὼν ἔκραξαν λέγον-
τες· κύριε, ἐλέησον ἡ-
32 μᾶς, υἱὲ Δαυεὶδ. καὶ
στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐφώνη-
σεν αὐτοὺς

καὶ εἶπεν·
τί θέλετε ποιήσω
33 ὑμῖν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·
κύριε, ἵνα ἀνοιχθῶ-
σιν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἡμῶν.
34 Ἰησοῦς ᾗψατο τῶν
ὀμμάτων αὐτῶν, καὶ εὐ-
θέως ἀνέβλεψαν, καὶ
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

MARK X.

μαῖος, τυφλὸς προσαι-
της, ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν
47 ὁδόν. καὶ ἀκούσας ὅτι
Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζαρέηνός
ἐστιν, ᾗρξατο κράζειν
καὶ λέγειν· υἱὲ Δαυεὶδ
Ἰησοῦ, ἐλέησόν με.
48 καὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ πολ-
λοὶ ἵνα σιωπήσῃ· ὁ δὲ
πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκρα-
ζεν· υἱὲ Δαυεὶδ, ἐλέη-
49 σόν με. καὶ στὰς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· φωνή-
σατε αὐτόν. καὶ φω-
νοῦσιν τὸν τυφλὸν λέ-
γοντες αὐτῷ· θάρσει,

50 ἔγειρε, φωνεῖ σε. ὁ δὲ ἀποβα-
λὼν τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ ἀναπηδήσας
ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

51 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· τί σοι
θέλεις ποιήσω; ὁ δὲ
τυφλὸς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
ῥαββουνί, ἵνα ἀναβλέ-
52 ψω. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶ-
πεν αὐτῷ· ὕπαγε, ἡ
πίστις σου σέσωκέν
σε. καὶ εὐθὺς ἀνέβλε-
ψεν, καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐ-
τῷ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

LUKE XVIII.

37 το τί εἶπ τοῦτο. ἀπήγ-
γειλαν δὲ αὐτῷ ὅτι
Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος
38 παρέρχεται. καὶ ἐβό-
ησεν λέγων· Ἰησοῦ
υἱὲ Δαυεὶδ, ἐλέησόν
39 με. καὶ οἱ προάγοντες
ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ ἵνα σι-
γήσῃ· αὐτὸς δὲ πολ-
λῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν·
υἱὲ Δαυεὶδ, ἐλέησόν με.
40 σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆ-
ναι πρὸς αὐτόν.

ἐγγί-
σαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπη-
41 ρώτησεν αὐτόν· τί
σοι θέλεις ποιήσω; ὁ
δὲ εἶπεν· κύριε, ἵνα
42 ἀναβλέψω. καὶ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἀνά-
βλεψον· ἡ πίστις σου
43 σέσωκέν σε. καὶ πα-
ραχρήμα ἀνέβλεψεν,
καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ δο-
ξάζων τὸν θεόν. καὶ
πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἰδὼν ἔδωκεν

XIX. 1 αἶνον τῷ θεῷ. Καὶ εἰσελ-
θὼν διήρχετο τὴν Ἱερειχά.

§ 110. The Visit to Zacchæus. Parable of the Ten Minæ. — Jericho.

LUKE XIX. 2-28.

2 Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης, καὶ ἦν
3 πλούσιος· καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν τίς ἐστιν, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου,
4 ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ μικρὸς ἦν. καὶ προδραμῶν εἰς τὸ ἔμπροσθεν ἀνέβη ἐπὶ συκο-
5 μόρεαν, ἵνα ἰδῇ αὐτόν, ὅτι ἐκείνης ἡμελλεν διέρχεσθαι. καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τό-

Mt. 20 : 30. ἐλέησον S D; pm Κύριε post
ἡμᾶς C syrr) B C L Z vg cop syrr Treg.
West. Rev.

Lc. 19 : 2. ἦν sc S L cop Treg. mg. West.
mg.; pm οὗτος A [Treg. mg.]; αὐτὸς B Treg.
txt. West.txt. Rev.; om καὶ ἦν D.

LUKE XIX.

- πον, ἀναβλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Ζακχαῖε, σπεύσας καταβῆθι·
6 σήμερον γὰρ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μένειν. καὶ σπεύσας κατέβη, καὶ ὑπεδέξατο
7 αὐτὸν χαίρων. καὶ ἰδόντες πάντες διεγόγγυζον, λέγοντες ὅτι παρὰ ἁμαρτωλῶ
8 ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθεν καταλῦσαι. σταθεὶς δὲ Ζακχαῖος εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν κύριον· ἰδοὺ
τὰ ἡμίσειά μου τῶν ὑπαρχόντων, κύριε, τοῖς πτωχοῖς δίδωμι, καὶ εἴ τινός τι ἐσு-
9 κοφάντησα, ἀποδίδωμι τετραπλοῦν. εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι σήμερον
10 σωτηρία τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ ἐγένετο, καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ. ἦλθεν γὰρ ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός.
11 Ἀκούοντων δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα προσθεὶς εἶπεν παραβολήν, διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς εἶναι Ἱε-
ρουσαλὴμ αὐτὸν καὶ δοκεῖν αὐτοὺς ὅτι παραχρήμα μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ
12 ἀναφαίνεσθαι. εἶπεν οὖν· ἄνθρωπος τις εὐγενὴς ἐπορεύθη εἰς χώραν μακράν, λα-
13 βεῖν ἑαυτῷ βασιλείαν καὶ ὑποστρέψαι. καλέσας δὲ δέκα δούλους ἑαυτοῦ ἔδωκεν
14 αὐτοῖς δέκα μνᾶς, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· πραγματεύσασθε ἐν ᾧ ἔρχομαι. οἱ δὲ
πολίται αὐτοῦ ἐμίσουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν πρεσβείαν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ λέγοντες·
15 οὐ θέλομεν τοῦτον βασιλεῦσαι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν
λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν, καὶ εἶπεν φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς δούλους τούτους οἷς δε-
16 δώσει τὸ ἀργύριον, ἵνα γνοῖ τίς τί διεπραγματεύσατο. παρεγένετο δὲ ὁ πρῶτος
17 λέγων· κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου δέκα προσηργάσατο μνᾶς. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· εὖγε,
ἀγαθὲ δοῦλε, ὅτι ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ πιστὸς ἐγένου, ἴσθι ἐξουσίαν ἔχων ἐπάνω δέκα
18 πόλεων. καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ δευτέρος λέγων· ἡ μνᾶ σου, κύριε, ἐποίησεν πέντε μνᾶς.
19 20 εἶπεν δὲ καὶ τούτῳ· καὶ σὺ ἐπάνω γίνου πέντε πόλεων. καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἦλθεν λέ-
21 γων· κύριε, ἰδοὺ ἡ μνᾶ σου, ἣν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην ἐν σουδαρίῳ· ἔφοβούμην
γάρ σε, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἶ, αἶρεις ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκας, καὶ θερίζεις ὃ οὐκ ἔσπει-
22 ρας. ἰ λέγει αὐτῷ· ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου κρινῶ σε, πονηρὲ δοῦλε. ἦδεις ὅτι
23 ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἰμι, αἶρων ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκα, καὶ θερίζων ὃ οὐκ ἔσπειρα; ἰ καὶ
διατί οὐκ ἔδωκάς μου τὸ ἀργύριον ἐπὶ τράπεζαν; καὶ γὰρ ἔλθων σὺν τόκῳ ἂν αὐτὸ
24 ἔπραξα. καὶ τοῖς παρεστῶσιν εἶπεν· ἄρατε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὴν μνάν καὶ δότε τῷ τὰς
25 26 δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι. καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· κύριε, ἔχει δέκα μνᾶς. λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι
27 παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθήσεται, ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται. πλὴν
τοὺς ἐχθροὺς μου τούτους τοὺς μὴ θελήσαντάς με βασιλεῦσαι ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἀγά-
γετε ὧδε καὶ κατασφάξατε αὐτοὺς ἐμπροσθέν μου.
28 Καὶ εἰπὼν ταῦτα ἐπορεύετο ἐμπροσθεν, ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

§ 111. Jesus arrives at Bethany Six Days before the Passover. [The Supper at Bethany. The Hostility of the Chief Priests.]—*Bethany*.

JOHN XI. 55-57. XII. 1-11.

- 55 Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβησαν πολλοὶ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα
56 ἐκ τῆς χώρας πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα, ἵνα ἀγνίσωσιν ἑαυτούς. ἐζήτουν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν
καὶ ἔλεγον μετ' ἀλλήλων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐστηκότες· τί δοκεῖ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἔλθῃ
57 εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν; δεδῶκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐντολὰς ἵνα ἐάν τις
γνώ πού ἐστιν μνηύσῃ, ὅπως πιάσωσιν αὐτόν.

Lc. 19:15. τίς τί διεπραγματεύσατο (πραγμ. D L cop Treg. West. Rev.
Δ) A Δ vg syrg; τί διεπραγματεύσαντο B B E K; κρίνω B⁸ vg West.

MATT. XXVI. 6-13.

6 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γενο-
μένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν
οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λε-
7 προῦ, ἵ προσῆλθεν αὐ-
τῷ γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλά-
βαστρον μύρου πολυ-
τίμου καὶ κατέχεεν ἐπὶ
τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ
ἀνακειμένου.

MARK XIV. 3-9.

3 Καὶ ὄντος αὐτοῦ ἐν
Βηθανίᾳ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ,
κατακειμένου αὐτοῦ ἦλ-
θεν γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλά-
βαστρον μύρου νάρδου
πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦς·
συντρίψασα τὸν ἀλά-
βαστρον κατέχεεν αὐ-
τοῦ τῆς κεφαλῆς.

JOHN XII.

1 Ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς πρὸ
ἑξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα
ἦλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν,
ὅπου ἦν Λάζαρος, ὃν
ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν Ἰη-
2 σοῦς. ἐποίησαν οὖν
αὐτῷ δειπνον ἐκεῖ, καὶ
ἡ Μάρθα διηκόνει, ὃ δὲ
Λάζαρος εἰς ἦν ἐκ τῶν
ἀνακειμένων σὺν αὐτῷ·
3 ἡ οὖν Μαρία λαβοῦσα
λίτρην μύρου νάρδου

πιστικῆς πολυτίμου ἤλειψεν τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ καὶ ἐξέμαξεν
ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ οἰκία ἐπληρώθη ἐκ τῆς

4 ὁσμῆς τοῦ μύρου. λέγει δὲ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης, εἰς ἐκ τῶν μα-
θητῶν αὐτοῦ, ὁ μέλλον

8 ἰδόντες δὲ
οἱ μαθηταὶ ἠγανάκτη-
σαν λέγοντες· εἰς τί
9 ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη; ἐδύ-
νατο γὰρ τοῦτο πρᾶθῆ-
ναι πολλοῦ καὶ δοθῆ-
ναι πτωχοῖς.

4 ἦσαν
δέ τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες
πρὸς ἑαυτούς· εἰς τί ἡ
ἀπώλεια αὕτη τοῦ μύ-
5 ρου γέγονεν; ἡδύνατο
γὰρ τοῦτο τὸ μύρον
πρᾶθῆναι ἐπάνω δηνα-
ρίων τριακοσίων καὶ
δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς·
καὶ ἐνεβριμοῦντο αὐτῇ.

5 αὐτὸν παραδιδόνα· δι-
ατί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον οὐκ
ἐπράθη τριακοσίων δη-
ναρίων καὶ ἐδόθη πτω-
6 χοῖς; εἶπεν δὲ τοῦτο
οὐχ ὅτι περὶ τῶν πτω-
χῶν ἔμελεν αὐτῷ, ἀλλ'
ὅτι κλέπτῃς ἦν καὶ τὸ
γλωσσόκομον εἶχεν καὶ
τὰ βαλλόμενα ἐβάστα-
ζεν.

10 γνοὺς δὲ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
τί κόπους παρέχετε τῇ
γυναικί; ἔργον γὰρ κα-
λὸν ἡργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ.
11 πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτω-
χοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυ-
τῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε
12 ἔχετε. βαλοῦσα γὰρ
αὕτη τὸ μύρον τοῦτο
ἐπὶ τοῦ σώματός μου πρὸς τὸ ἐνταφι-
13 ἀσαι με ἐποίησεν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
ὅπου ἂν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ-
το ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ, λαληθήσεται

6 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·
ἄφετε αὐτήν· τί αὐτῇ
κόπους παρέχετε; κα-
λὸν ἔργον ἡργάσατο
7 ἐν ἐμοί. πάντοτε γὰρ
τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε
μεθ' ἑαυτῶν καὶ ὅταν
θέλητε δύνασθε εὖ ποι-
ῆσαι, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάν-

7 εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς· ἄφες αὐτήν, ἵνα
εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ ἐν-
ταφιασμοῦ μου τηρή-
8 ση αὐτό· τοὺς πτω-
χοὺς γὰρ πάντοτε ἔχετε
μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ
πάντοτε ἔχετε.

■ τότε ἔχετε. ὁ ἔσχεν ἐποίησεν· προ-
έλαβεν μυρίσαι μου τὸ σῶμα εἰς τὸν
9 ἐνταφιασμόν. ἀμὴν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν,
ὅπου ἂν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον εἰς
ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὁ ἐποίησεν αὐ-

Mt. 26 : 7. πολυτίμου N A D L 33 Treg.
mg.; βαρυτίμου B Δ Treg.txt. West.

Joh. 12 : 4. ἐκ N A D; om B L 33 Treg.

West. Rev.
τήν· ἵνα Rev.mg.

7 αὐτήν ἵνα Rev.txt.; αὐ-

MATT. XXVI.

καὶ ὁ ἐποίησεν αὕτη εἰς μνημόσυνον
αὐτῆς.

MARK XIV.

τη λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐ-
τῆς.

JOHN XII.

- 9 Ἐγὼ οὖν ὁ ὄχλος πολὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστίν, καὶ ἦλθον οὐ διὰ τὸν
10 Ἰησοῦν μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἴδωσιν, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν. ἐβου-
11 λεύσαντο δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἀποκτείνωσιν, ὅτι πολλοὶ δι' αὐ-
τὸν ἐπῆγον τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἐπίστευον εἰς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

PART VII.

OUR LORD'S PUBLIC ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS BEFORE THE FOURTH PASSOVER.

TIME: *Five days.*

Read.

§ 112. Our Lord's Public Entry into Jerusalem. — *Bethany, Jerusalem.*

First Day of the Week.

JOHN XII. 12-19.

12 **Τ**ῇ ἐπαύριον ὄχλος πολλὸς ὁ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἔρχεται Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, —

MATT. XXI. 1-11.

1 Καὶ ὅτε ἤγγισαν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Βηθφαγὴ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, τότε Ἰησοῦς ἀπέστειλεν δύο μαθητὰς ἰ λέγων αὐτοῖς· πορεύεσθε εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν κατέναντι ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐθὺς εὑρήσετε ὄνον δεδεμένον καὶ πῶλον μετ' αὐτῆς· λύσαντες ἀγάγετέ μοι.

3 καὶ ἂν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ τι, ἐρεῖτε ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτῶν χρειάν ἔχει· εὐθὺς δὲ ἀποστε-

MARK XI. 1-11.

1 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ εἰς Βηθανίαν πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἰ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν κατέναντι ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐθὺς εἰσπορευόμενοι εἰς αὐτὴν εὑρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων οὕτω κεκάθικεν· λύσατε αὐτὸν

3 καὶ φέρετε. καὶ ἂν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ· τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἵπατε· ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρειάν

LUKE XIX. 29-44.

29 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον ἐλαιῶν, ἀπέστειλεν δύο τῶν μαθητῶν ἰ εἰπὼν· ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κατέναντι κώμην, ἐν ᾗ εἰσπορευόμενοι εὑρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς πώποτε ἀνθρώπων ἐκάθισεν, καὶ λύσαντες αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε.

31 καὶ ἂν τις ὑμᾶς ἐρωτᾷ· διατί λύετε; οὕτως ἐρεῖτε· ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ

Joh. 12: 12. ὄχλος **NA** D al; pm ὁ **L** [Treg.mg.] West. Rev.mg.

Mc. 11: 1. εἰς Βηθανίαν D it^{pl} vg Or West.mg.; εἰς (pm καὶ A) Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν (pm εἰς **NC**) **NABC** L Δ cop syrr

Treg.txt. et mg. [εἰς Βηθφαγὴ] West.txt. Rev. 2 κεκάθικεν A D al;

ἐκάθισεν **BC** L Δ Treg.mg. West. Rev.

Lc. 19: 31. ἐρεῖτε· ὅτι Treg.; ἐρεῖτε ὅτι West. Rev.

MATT. XXI.

■ λεῖ αὐτούς. — πορευ-
θέντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ
καὶ ποιήσαντες καθὼς
προσέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς,

■ σιν αὐτόν. καὶ τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκότων ἔλε-
γον αὐτοῖς· τί ποιεῖτε λύνοντες τὸν πῶλον;
6 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτοῖς καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ

1 ἤγαγον τὴν
ὄνον καὶ τὸν πῶλον,
καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπ' αὐ-
τῶν τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ
ἐπεκάθισεν ἐπάνω αὐ-
τῶν. —

MARK XI.

ἔχει, καὶ εὐθὺς αὐτὸν
ἀποστέλλει πάλιν ὧδε.
4 καὶ ἀπῆλθον καὶ εἶρον
τὸν πῶλον δεδεμένον
πρὸς τὴν θύραν ἕξω ἐπὶ
τοῦ ἀμφοδίου, καὶ λύου-
σιν αὐτόν. καὶ τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκότων ἔλε-
γον αὐτοῖς· τί ποιεῖτε λύνοντες τὸν πῶλον;
6 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτοῖς καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ
7 ἀφῆκαν αὐτούς. καὶ
φέρουσιν τὸν πῶλον
πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ
ἐπεβάλλουσιν αὐτῷ τὰ
ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκά-
θισεν ἐπ' αὐτόν.

LUKE XIX.

32 χρεῖαν ἔχει. ἀπελθόν-
τες δὲ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι
εἶρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς.

33 λύνοντων δὲ αὐτῶν
τὸν πῶλον εἶπαν οἱ κύ-
ριοι αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτούς·
34 τί λύετε τὸν πῶλον; οἱ
δὲ εἶπαν· ὅτι ὁ κύριος
35 αὐτοῦ χρεῖαν ἔχει. καὶ
ἤγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν
Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπιρίψαν-
τες αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια
ἐπὶ τὸν πῶλον ἐπεβί-
βασαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

MATT. XXI.

4 τοῦτο δὲ γέγονεν ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ
ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·^a
5 Ἐἵπατε τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών·
ἰδοὺ ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται·
σοι πραῦς καὶ ἐπιβεβηκὼς
ἐπὶ ὄνον καὶ ἐπὶ πῶλον υἱὸν
ὑποζυγίου. —

8 ὁ δὲ πλεῖστος
ὄχλος ἔστρωσαν
ἐαυτῶν τὰ ἱμά-
τια ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ,
ἄλλοι δὲ ἔκο-
πτον κλάδους ἀ-
πὸ τῶν δένδρων
καὶ ἔστρωσαν ἐν
9 τῇ ὁδῷ. οἱ δὲ ὀ-
χλοὶ οἱ προάγον-
τες αὐτὸν καὶ
οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες
ἔκραζον λέγον-
τες·

ὦσαννὰ τῷ
υἱῷ Δαυεὶδ· εὐ-

MARK XI.

8 καὶ πολλοὶ τὰ
ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἔ-
στρωσαν εἰς τὴν
ὁδόν, ἄλλοι δὲ
στιβάδας, κόψαν-
τες ἐκ τῶν ἄγρων.
9 καὶ οἱ προάγον-
τες καὶ οἱ ἀκο-
λουθοῦντες ἔκρα-
ζον·

ὦσαννὰ,
εὐλογημένος

LUKE XIX.

36 πορευομένου δὲ
αὐτοῦ ὑπεστρών-
νουν τὰ ἱμάτια
αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.
37 ἐγγίζοντος δὲ αὐ-
τοῦ ἡδὴ πρὸς τῇ
καταβάσει τοῦ
ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν
ἤρξαντο ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μα-
θητῶν χαίροντες αἰνεῖν τὸν θεὸν
φωνῇ μεγάλῃ περὶ πασῶν ὧν
εἶδον δυνάμεων,

38 ἰ λέγοντες·

εὐ-
λογημένος ὁ

JOHN XII.

13 ἔλαβον τὰ βαῖα
τῶν φοινίκων καὶ
ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑ-
πάντησιν αὐτῷ,

καὶ ἐκραύγαζον·
ὦσαννὰ, εὐλο-
γημένος ὁ

^a 5 etc. Zech. 9:9.

Mc. 11:4. τὸν Ν C Δ; om A B D L
cop Treg. West. Rev.

Lc. 19:38. ὁ βασιλεὺς Ν* West.mg.; ὁ

ἐρχόμενος βασιλεὺς (om. βασ. D) Ν* A D L
it vg cop Treg. West.mg. (2). Rev.; ὁ ἐρχ. ὁ
βασ. B West.txt.

MATT. XXI.

λογημένος ὁ
ἐρχόμενος ἐν
ὀνόματι κυ-
ρίου, ὡσαννὰ
ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.

MARK XI.

ὁ ἐρχόμενος
ἐν ὀνόματι
κυρίου· εἰλο-
γημένη ἡ ἐρχο-
μένη βασιλεία
τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν

LUKE XIX.

βασιλεὺς ἐν
ὀνόματι κυ-
ρίου· ἐν οὐρα-
νῷ εἰρήνη, καὶ
δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις.

JOHN XII.

ἐρχόμενος ἐν
ὀνόματι κυ-
ρίου, καὶ ὁ βα-
σιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσρα-
ήλ.^a

Δαυεὶδ, ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.

JOHN XII.

- 16 Ταῦτα οὐκ ἔγνωσαν αὐτοῦ οἱ μαθηταὶ τὸ πρῶτον, ἀλλ' ὅτε ἐδοξάσθη Ἰησοῦς, τότε ἐμνήσθησαν ὅτι ταῦτα ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα καὶ ταῦτα ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ.
17 ἐμαρτύρει οὖν ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ὢν μετ' αὐτοῦ ὅτι τὸν Δάζαρον ἐφώνησεν ἐκ τοῦ μνη-
18 μέιου καὶ ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, ὅτι
19 ἤκουσαν τοῦτο αὐτὸν πεποιηκέναι τὸ σημεῖον. οἱ οὖν Φαρισαῖοι εἶπαν πρὸς
ἐαυτούς· θεωρεῖτε ὅτι οὐκ ὠφελεῖτε οὐδέν· ἴδε ὁ κόσμος ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν.

LUKE XIX.

- 39 Καί τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν· διδάσκαλε, ἐπιτί-
40 μῃσον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν οὗτοι σιω-
41 πῇσουσιν, οἱ λίθοι κράξουσιν. Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν, ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν ἔκλαυσεν ἐπ'
42 αὐτήν, ἰ λέγων ὅτι εἰ ἔγνωσ καὶ σὺ καί γε ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ σου ταύτῃ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην
43 σου· νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβη ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου. ὅτι ἤξουσιν ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ παρεμ-
βαλοῦσιν οἱ ἐχθροί σου χάρακά σοι καὶ περικυκλώσουσίν σε καὶ συνέξουσίν σε
44 πάντοθεν, ἰ καὶ ἐδαφιοῦσίν σε καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου ἐν σοί, καὶ οὐκ ἀφήσουσιν λίθον
ἐπὶ λίθον ἐν σοί, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔγνωσ τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου.

MATT. XXI.

- 10 Καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἱεροσό-
λυμα ἐσείσθη πᾶσα ἡ πόλις λέγου-
11 σα· τίς ἐστιν οὗτος; ἰ οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι
ἔλεγον· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ προφήτης Ἰη-
σοῦς ὁ ἀπὸ Ναζαρεθ τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

MARK XI.

- 11 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα εἰς
τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντα,
ὥς ἡδὴ οὐσσης τῆς ὥρας, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς
Βηθανίαν μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.

§ 113. The Barren Fig-tree. The Cleansing of the Temple. [Comp. § 21.]—
Bethany, Jerusalem.

Second Day of the Week.

MATT. XXI. 12-19.

- 18 Πρῶτ' δὲ ἐπαναγαγὼν εἰς τὴν πόλιν
19 ἐπεΐνασεν. καὶ ἰδὼν συκὴν μίαν ἐπὶ
τῆς ὁδοῦ ἦλθεν ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ οὐδὲν

MARK XI. 12-19.

- 12 Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξεληθόντων αὐ-
13 τῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας ἐπεΐνασεν. καὶ
ἰδὼν συκὴν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἔχουσιν

^a 13. Comp. Ps. 118 : 26.

Joh. 12:17. 37. D L cop Treg.mg.; 37c
N A B al vg Treg.txt. West. Rev.

Lc. 19:42. καὶ σὺ post ἔγνωσ A D al it
vg cop; post ταύτην N B L Treg.mg. West.

Rev. | σου pr R A vg syrr Rev. (Am.mg.);
om N A B D L Treg. West. Rev.txt. | σου
sc (σοι D) A D D al cop syrr [Treg.] Rev.
(Am.mg.); om M B L West. Rev.txt.

MATT. XXI.

εἶρεν ἐν αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ φύλλα μόνον. καὶ λέγει αὐτῇ· οὐ μῆκετί ἐκ σοῦ καρπὸς γένηται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ ἐξηράνθη παραχρῆμα ἢ συκῇ. —

MARK XI.

φύλλα, ἦλθεν εἰ ἄρα τι εὐρήσει ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπ' αὐτὴν οὐδὲν εὗρεν εἰ μὴ φύλλα· ὁ γὰρ καιρὸς οὐκ ἦν
14 σύκων. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῇ· μῆκετί εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα ἐκ σοῦ μῆδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι. καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

MATT. XXI.

12 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἐξέβαλεν πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψεν καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλοῦντων
13 τὰς περιστεράς, ¹ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· γέγραπται·^a ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται, ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ποιεῖτε σπήλαιον ληστών.
14 Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ χωλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὰ θαυμάσια ἃ ἐποίησεν καὶ τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς κράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ λέγοντας· ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαυεὶδ, ἡγανάκτησαν, ¹ καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· ἀκούεις τί οὗτοι λέγουσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· ναί· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε^b ὅτι ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλαζόντων κατηρτίσω αἶνον;

MARK XI.

15 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ τοὺς ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστεράς κατέστρεψεν, ¹ καὶ οὐκ ᾔφειν, ἵνα τις διενέγκῃ σκευὸς διὰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ¹ καὶ ἐδίδασκεν καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· οὐ γέγραπται·^a ὅτι ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν; ὑμεῖς δὲ πεποιήκατε αὐτὸν σπήλαιον ληστών.
18 καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτόν, πᾶς γὰρ ὁ ὄχλος ἐξεπλήθισσεντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.

LUKE XIX. 45-48.

45 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας, τὸ λέγων αὐτοῖς· γέγραπται·^a καὶ ἔσται ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς· ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον ληστών.
47 Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ δὲ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ οὐχ εὗρισκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν· ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἄπας ἐξεκρέμετο αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.

^a 13 etc. Is. 56 : 7. Comp. Jer. 7 : 11.^b 16. Ps. 8 : 2.

Mt. 21 : 12. τοῦ θεοῦ C D Δ al it vg syrr West.mg.; om B L cop Treg.txt. et [mg.] West.txt. Rev.mg.

Mt. 11 : 18. ἐξεπλήθισσεντο M Δ; ἐξεπλήσισεντο A B C D L vg Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. XXI.

17 καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς
ἐξῆλθεν ἕξ τῆς πόλε-
ως εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ
ὑψίσθη ἐκεῖ.

MARK XI.

19 Καὶ ὅταν ὀψέ ἐγένε-
το, ἐξεπορεύετο ἕξ τῆς
πόλεως.

LUKE XXI. 37, 38.

37 Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν
τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, τὰς
δὲ νύκτας ἐξερχόμενος
ὑψιζέτο εἰς τὸ ὄρος τὸ
καλούμενον ἐλαιών. καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἄρθρι-
ζεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.

§ 114. The Barren Fig Tree withers away. [Comp. § 53.] — *Between Bethany and Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATT. XXI. 20-22.

20 Καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ θαύμασαν
λέγοντες· πῶς παραχρῆμα ἐξηράνθη
21 ἡ συκὴ; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶ-
πεν αὐτοῖς· ἂμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν
ἔχητε πίστιν καὶ μὴ διακριθῆτε, οὐ
μόνον τὸ τῆς συκῆς ποιήσετε, ἀλλὰ
καὶ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ εἰπῆτε· ἄρθητι
καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, γε-
νήσεται.
22 καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσετε
ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ πιστεύοντες λήμ-
ψεσθε.

MARK XI. 20-25.

20 Καὶ παραπορευόμενοι πρὸς εἶδον
21 τὴν συκὴν ἐξηραμμένην ἐκ ριζῶν. καὶ
ἀναμνησθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ·
ῥαββί, ἴδε ἡ συκὴ ἣν κατηράσω ἐ-
22 ξήρανται. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἔχετε πίστιν θεοῦ.
23 ἂμην λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ
ὄρει τούτῳ· ἄρθητι καὶ βλήθητι εἰς
τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ ἐν τῇ
καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύῃ ὅτι ὁ λα-
24 λέει γίνεται, ἔσται αὐτῷ. διὰ τοῦτο
λέγω ὑμῖν, πάντα ὅσα προσεύχεσθε
καὶ αἰτεῖσθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι ἐλάβετε,
25 καὶ ἔσται ὑμῖν. καὶ ὅταν στήκετε
προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε εἴ τι ἔχετε κατὰ τινος, ἵνα καὶ ὁ πα-
τήρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῇ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.

§ 115. Christ's Authority questioned. Parable of the Two Sons. — *Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATT. XXI. 23-32.

23 Καὶ ἐλθόντος αὐτοῦ
εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, προσήλ-
θον αὐτῷ διδάσκοντι οἱ

MARK. XI. 27-33.

27 Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν
εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. καὶ
ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατοῦν-
τος αὐτοῦ ἔρχονται
πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιε-
ρεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς

LUKE XX. 1-8.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ
τῶν ἡμερῶν διδάσκον-
τος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν
τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγeli-
ζομένου ἐπέστησαν οἱ
ιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμμα-

Mc. 11 : 19. ἐξεπορεύετο N C D^{ex} al vg
cop West.mg. Rev.txt. ; ἐξεπορεύοντο A B Δ
2^{pe} Treg. West.txt. Rev.mg.

26 om N B L Δ ; εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀφίετε,
οὐδὲ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει

τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν A C D al vg syrr
Rev.mg.

Lc. 20 : 1. ἱερεῖς A Δ al ; ἀρχιερεῖς N B C
D L it vg cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. XXI.

ἀρχιερείς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ λέγοντες· ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι ἔδωκεν τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ λόγον ἕνα, ὃν ἐὰν εἴπητέ μοι, κἀγὼ ὑμῖν ἐρῶ ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ· τὸ βάπτισμα τὸ Ἰωάννου πόθεν ἦν; ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο παρ' ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες· ἐὰν εἴπωμεν· ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν· διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν· ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, φοβούμεθα τὸν ὄχλον· πάντες γὰρ ὡς προφήτην ἔχουσιν τὸν Ἰωάννην· καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπαν· οὐκ οἶδαμεν. ἔφη αὐτοῖς καὶ αὐτός· οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

28 Τί δὲ ὑμῖν δοκεῖ;

ἄνθρωπος εἶχεν τέκνα δύο· προσελθὼν τῷ πρώτῳ εἶπεν· τέκνον, ὕπαγε σήμερον ἐργάζου ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· οὐ θέλω, ὕστερον μεταμελήθεις ἀπῆλθεν. ἰ προσελθὼν δὲ τῷ ἐτέρῳ εἶπεν ὡσαύτως. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· ἐγὼ κύριε, καὶ οὐκ ἀπῆλθεν. τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποίησεν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς; λέγουσιν· ὁ πρῶτος. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οἱ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι προάγουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. ἦλθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ· ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰδόντες οὐ μετεμελήθητε ὕστερον τοῦ πιστεῦσαι αὐτῷ.

MARK XI.

καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι, 28 ἰ καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; ἢ τίς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἔδωκεν ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῇς; 29 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς ἕνα λόγον, καὶ ἀποκρίθητέ μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. τὸ βάπτισμα τὸ Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; ἀποκρίθητέ μοι. καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες· ἐὰν εἴπωμεν· ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ· διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἀλλὰ εἴπωμεν· ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; ἐφοβούντο τὸν λαόν· ἅπαντες γὰρ εἶχον τὸν Ἰωάννην ὄντως ὅτι προφήτης ἦν. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγουσιν· οὐκ οἶδαμεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

LUKE XX.

τεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις, ἰ καὶ εἶπαν λέγοντες πρὸς αὐτόν· εἰπὸν ἡμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστιν ὁ δούς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ λόγον, καὶ εἰπάτέ μοι· τὸ βάπτισμα τὸ Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; οἱ δὲ συνελόγισαντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες ὅτι ἐὰν εἴπωμεν· ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ· διατί οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν· ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ὁ λαὸς ἅπας καταλιθάσει ἡμᾶς· πεπεισμένος γὰρ ἐστιν Ἰωάννην προφήτην εἶναι. καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πόθεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

Mc. 11 : 32. ἀνθρώπων; West. Rev. mg.; ἀνθρώπων, Treg. Rev. txt.

Mt. 21 : 28. προσελθὼν N* L Z cop; pm καὶ N^c B C D vg syrr Treg. West. mg. Rev.

30 ἐτέρῳ N* C* D Δ al it vg syrr; δευτέρῳ N^c B C² L Z Treg. West. Rev.

32 οὐ N C L Δ al; οὐδὲ B 1 33 it vg cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.; om D.

§ 116. Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen. — *Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATT. XXI. 33-46.

- 33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἀκούσατε. ἄνθρωπος ἦν οἰκοδεσπότης, ὅστις ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ φραγμὸν αὐτῷ περιέθηκεν καὶ ὥρυξεν ἐν αὐτῷ ληνὸν καὶ ὥκοδόμησεν πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδετο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν. ὅτε δὲ ἤγγισεν ὁ καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέστειλεν τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ τοὺς γεωργοὺς λαβεῖν τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτοῦ. καὶ λαβόντες οἱ γεωργοὶ τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ ὃν μὲν ἔδειραν, ὃν δὲ ἀπέκτειναν, ὃν δὲ ἐλιθοβόλησαν. πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους πλείονας τῶν πρώτων, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς ὡσαύτως.
- 37 ὕστερον δὲ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, λέγων· ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν μου. οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόντες τὸν υἱὸν εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν καὶ σχωμεν τὴν κληρονομίαν αὐτοῦ.
- 39 καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. ὅταν οὖν ἔλθῃ ὁ

MARK XII. 1-12.

- 1 Καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λαλεῖν. ἀμπελῶνα ἄνθρωπος ἐφύτευσεν, καὶ περιέθηκεν φραγμὸν καὶ ὥρυξεν ὑπολήνιον καὶ ὥκοδόμησεν πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδετο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν.
- 2 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς τῷ καιρῷ δοῦλον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν λάβῃ ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος· καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἔδειραν καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κενόν.
- 4 καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δοῦλον· κάκεινον ἐκεφαλίσαν καὶ ἡτίμασαν.
- 5 καὶ ἄλλον ἀπέστειλεν· κάκεινον ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους, οὓς μὲν δέροντες, οὓς δὲ ἀποκτείνοντες. ἔτι ἓνα εἶχεν υἱὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν ἔσχατον πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγων ὅτι ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν μου. ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς εἶπαν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρονομία.
- 8 καὶ λαβόντες ἀπέκτειναν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος. τί ποι-

LUKE XX. 9-19.

- 9 Ἦρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην. ἄνθρωπος ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα καὶ ἐξέδετο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν χρόνους ἱκανοὺς.
- 10 καὶ καιρῷ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς δοῦλον, ἵνα ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος δώσουσιν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν αὐτὸν δείραντες κενόν.
- 11 καὶ προσέθετο ἕτερον πέμψαι δοῦλον· οἱ δὲ κάκεινον δείραντες καὶ ἀτιμάσαντες ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ προσέθετο τρίτον πέμψαι· οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτον τραυματίσαντες ἐξέβαλον.
- 13 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος· τί ποιήσω; πέμψω τὸν υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἴσως τοῦτον ἐντραπήσονται. ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ κληρονομία. καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος ἀπέκτειναν. τί οὖν ποιήσει αὐτοῖς

MATT. XXI.

κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, ἡσεί ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργούς, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις.

41 γοῖς ἐκείνοις; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· κακοὺς κακῶς ἀπολέσει αὐτούς, καὶ τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἐκδώσεται ἄλλοις γεωργοῖς, οἵτινες ἀποδώσουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς καρποὺς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς

42 αὐτῶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ

Ἰησοῦς· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς.^a λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας· παρακυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστιν θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; διὰ τοῦτο λέγω

43 ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀρθήσεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ δοθήσεται ἔθναι ποιοῦντι τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτῆς.

45 ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὰς παραβολὰς αὐτοῦ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν λέγει· καὶ ζητοῦντες αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι ἐφοβήθησαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπεὶ εἰς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

^a 42 etc. Ps. 118 : 22.

^b 18. Comp. Is. 8 : 14 sq.; Zech. 12 : 3; Dan. 2 : 34 sq., 44 sq.

MARK XII.

ἡσεί ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργούς, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις.

10 οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην ἀνέγνωτε.^a λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας· 11 παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη καὶ ἔστιν θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν;

12 καὶ ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν εἶπεν. καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

LUKE XX.

ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργούς τούτους, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἶπαν· μὴ γένοιτο.

17 ὁ δὲ ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς εἶπεν· τί οὖν ἐστὶν τὸ γεγραμμένον τοῦτο.^a λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας;

18 πᾶς ὁ πεσὼν ἐπ' ἐκείνον τὸν λίθον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει αὐτόν.^b καὶ ἐξήτησαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐπιβαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν λαόν· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην.

Mt. 21 : 44. om D 33 it^b Or [Rev.mg.]; καὶ al vg cop syrr Aug Treg.txt. et [mg.] ὁ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν λίθον τοῦτον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ λικμήσει αὐτόν. B C Z Δ Ξ [West.] Rev.txt.

§ 117. Parable of the Marriage of the King's Son. — *Jerusalem.*Thir^d Day of the Week.

MATT. XXII. 1-14.

12 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἶπεν ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Ἵ μοι-
 3 ὦθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὅστις ἐποίησεν γάμους τῷ υἱῷ
 4 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ καλέσαι τοὺς κεκλημένους εἰς τοὺς
 5 γάμους, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελον ἐλθεῖν. πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους λέγων· εἴ-
 6 πατε τοῖς κεκλημένοις· ἰδοὺ τὸ ἄριστόν μου ἡτοίμακα, οἱ ταῦροί μου καὶ τὰ σι-
 7 τιστὰ τεθυμένα, καὶ πάντα ἔτοιμα· δεῦτε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. οἱ δὲ ἀμελήσαντες
 8 ἀπηῆλθον, ὅς μὲν εἰς τὸν ἴδιον ἀγρόν, ὅς δὲ εἰς τὴν ἐμπορίαν αὐτοῦ· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ
 9 κρατήσαντες τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ ὑβρίσαν καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. ὁ δὲ βασιλεὺς ὤρ-
 10 γίσθη, καὶ πέμψας τὰ στρατεύματα αὐτοῦ ἀπώλεσεν τοὺς φονεῖς ἐκεῖνους καὶ τὴν
 11 πόλιν αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησεν. τότε λέγει τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ· ὁ μὲν γάμος ἔτοιμός
 12 ἔστιν, οἱ δὲ κεκλημένοι οὐκ ἦσαν ἄξιοι. πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ τὰς διεξόδους τῶν
 13 ὁδῶν, καὶ ὅσους ἂν εὕρητε καλέσατε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ δούλοι
 14 ἐκεῖνοι εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς συνήγαγον πάντας ὅσους εὑρον, πονηροὺς τε καὶ ἀγαθοὺς,
 15 καὶ ἐπλήσθη ὁ νυμφὼν ἀνακειμένων. εἰσελθὼν δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς θεάσασθαι τοὺς
 16 ἀνακειμένους εἶδεν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδεδυμένον ἔνδυμα γάμου. καὶ λέγει
 17 αὐτῷ· ἑταῖρε, πῶς εἰσῆλθες ὧδε μὴ ἔχων ἔνδυμα γάμου; ὁ δὲ ἐφिमώθη. τότε ὁ
 18 βασιλεὺς εἶπεν τοῖς διακόνοις· δῆσαντες αὐτοῦ πόδας καὶ χεῖρας ἐκβάλετε αὐτὸν
 19 εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὁδόντων.
 20 πολλοὶ γὰρ εἰσιν κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.

§ 118. Insidious Question of the Pharisees: Tribute to Cæsar. — *Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATT. XXII. 15-22.

MARK XII. 13-17.

LUKE XX. 20-26.

15 Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ
 16 Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον
 17 ἔλαβον ὅπως αὐτὸν πα-
 18 γιδεύσωσιν ἐν λόγῳ.
 19 καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν αὐ-
 20 τῷ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτῶν
 21 μετὰ τῶν Ἑρωδιανῶν
 22 λέγοντας· διδάσκαλε,
 23 οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ
 24 καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ
 25 ἐν ἀληθείᾳ διδάσκεις,
 26 καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ
 27 οὐδενός, οὐ γὰρ βλέ-
 28 πεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀν-

13 Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν
 14 πρὸς αὐτὸν τινὰς τῶν
 15 Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν
 16 Ἑρωδιανῶν, ἵνα αὐτὸν
 17 ἁγρεύσωσιν λόγῳ. καὶ
 18 ἐλθόντες λέγουσιν αὐ-
 19 τῷ· διδάσκαλε, οἶδα-
 20 μεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ καὶ
 21 οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδε-
 22 νός· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις
 23 εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώ-
 24 πων, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας

20 Καὶ παρατηρήσαν-
 21 τες ἀπέστειλαν ἐγκαθέ-
 22 τους ὑποκρινομένους
 23 ἑαυτοὺς δικαίους εἶναι,
 24 ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται αὐτοῦ
 25 λόγον, ὥστε παραδοῦ-
 26 ναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ καὶ
 27 τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ τοῦ ἡγεμό-
 28 νος. καὶ ἐπρωτότησαν
 29 αὐτὸν λέγοντες· διδά-
 30 σκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὁρ-
 31 θῶς λέγεις καὶ διδά-
 32 σκεις καὶ οὐ λαμβά-
 33 νεις πρόσωπον, ἀλλ'

MATT. XXII.

- 17 θρώπων· εἰπὸν οὖν ἡ-
μῖς, τί σοὶ δοκεῖ; ἔξ-
εστιν δοῦναι κῆνσον
18 Καίσαρι ἢ οὐ; γινὺς
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονη-
ρίαν αὐτῶν εἶπεν· τί με
πειράζετε, ὑποκριταί;
19 ἐπιδείξατέ μοι τὸ νό-
μισμα τοῦ κήνσου. οἱ
δὲ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ
20 δηνάριον. καὶ λέγει αὐ-
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τίνος ἡ
εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπι-
21 γραφή; λέγουσιν· Καί-
σαρος. τότε λέγει αὐ-
τοῖς· ἀπόδοτε οὖν τὰ
Καίσαρος Καίσαρι καὶ
22 τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. καὶ
ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν,
καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθαν.

MARK XII.

- τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ διδά-
σκεις· ἔξεστιν κῆνσον
Καίσαρι δοῦναι ἢ οὐ;
15 δῶμεν ἢ μὴ δῶμεν; ὁ
δὲ ἰδὼν αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπό-
κρισιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τί
με πειράζετε; φέρετέ
μοι δηνάριον ἵνα ἴδω.
16 οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. καὶ λέ-
γει αὐτοῖς· τίνος ἡ εἰ-
κὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγρα-
φή; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ·
17 Καίσαρος. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τὰ Καί-
σαρος ἀπόδοτε Καίσα-
ρι καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ
θεῷ. καὶ ἐξεθαύμαζον
ἐπ' αὐτῷ.

LUKE XX.

- ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν
22 τοῦ θεοῦ διδάσκεις· ἔξ-
εστιν ἡμᾶς Καίσαρι
φόρον δοῦναι ἢ οὐ;
23 κατανοήσας δὲ αὐτῶν
τὴν πανουργίαν εἶπεν
24 πρὸς αὐτοὺς· δείξατέ
μοι δηνάριον. τίνος
ἔχει εἰκόνα καὶ ἐπιγρα-
φήν; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Καί-
σαρος. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς
αὐτοὺς· τοῖνυν ἀπόδο-
τε τὰ Καίσαρος Καί-
σαρι καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ
26 τῷ θεῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυ-
σαν ἐπιλαβέσθαι αὐ-
τοῦ ῥήματος ἐναντίον
τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ θαυμά-
σαντες ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρί-
σει αὐτοῦ ἐσίγησαν.

§ 119. Insidious Question of the Sadducees: The Resurrection. — Jerusalem.

Third Day of the Week.

MATT. XXII. 23-33.

- 23 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
προσῆλθον αὐτῷ Σαδ-
δουκαῖοι λέγοντες μὴ
εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, καὶ
24 ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἰλέ-
γοντες· διδάσκαλε,
Μωϋσῆς εἶπεν.^a εἰάν
τις ἀποθάνῃ μὴ
ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπι-
γαμβρεύσει ὁ ἀ-
δελφὸς αὐτοῦ
τὴν γυναῖκα αὐ-
τοῦ καὶ ἀναστή-

MARK XII. 18-27.

- 18 Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδ-
δουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν,
οἵτινες λέγουσιν ἀνά-
στασιν μὴ εἶναι, καὶ
ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγον-
19 τες· ἰ διδάσκαλε, Μω-
ϋσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν,^a
ὅτι εἰάν τινος ἀ-
δελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ
καὶ καταλίπῃ γυ-
ναῖκα καὶ μὴ ἀ-
φῇ τέκνον, ἵνα
λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς

LUKE XX. 27-40.

- 27 Προσελθόντες δέ τι-
νες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων,
οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες ἀνά-
στασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπη-
28 ρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἰλέ-
γοντες· διδάσκαλε,
Μωϋσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡ-
μῖν,^a εἰάν τινος
ἀδελφὸς ἀποθά-
νῃ ἔχων γυναῖ-
κα, καὶ οὐτος ἀ-
τεκνος ᾖ, ἵνα
λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς

^a 24 etc. Dent. 25 : 5.

Mc. 12 : 15. ἰδὼν (εἰδ- D) N* D 69 2^{pe};
εἰδὼς N* A B C L Δ vg cop syrr Treg. West.
Rev.

Lc. 20 : 26. αὐτοῦ pr A C D al vg al;
ροῦ N B L Treg. mg. West. Rev.

27 ἀντιλέγοντες A Δ vg; λέγοντες N B C
D L 1 33 cop Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 22 : 23. λέγοντες N* B D Z Rev.
(Am. mg.); pm oi N^{ca} L al vg cop Rev. (Am.
txt.)

MATT. XXII.

σει σπέρμα τῷ
ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ.

25 ἦσαν δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν
ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί, καὶ ὁ
πρώτος γήμας ἐτελεύ-
τησεν, καὶ μὴ ἔχων
σπέρμα ἀφήκεν τὴν
γυναικα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀ-
26 δελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ὁμοίως
καὶ ὁ δεύτερος καὶ ὁ
τρίτος, ἕως τῶν ἑπτὰ.

27 ὕστερον δὲ πάντων ἀπέ-
28 θανεν ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ
ἀναστάσει οὖν τίνος
τῶν ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή;
πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον αὐ-
τήν.

29 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες
τὰς γραφὰς μηδὲ τὴν
30 δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ. ἐν
γὰρ τῇ ἀναστάσει οὐ-
τε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε γα-
μίζονται, ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγ-
γελοι θεοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐρα-
νῷ εἰσιν.

31 περὶ δὲ τῆς
ἀναστάσεως τῶν νε-
κρῶν οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τὸ
ὀρθρὸν ὑμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ θε-
οῦ λέγοντος.^a

MARK XII.

αὐτοῦ τὴν γυ-
ναῖκα καὶ ἐξανα-
στήσῃ σπέρμα
τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐ-
τοῦ.

20 ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοὶ
ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος
ἔλαβεν γυναῖκα, καὶ
ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ ἀφή-
21 κεν σπέρμα. καὶ ὁ
δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν,
καὶ ἀπέθανεν μὴ κατα-
λιπὼν σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ
22 τρίτος ὡσαύτως· καὶ οἱ
ἑπτὰ οὐκ ἀφήκαν σπέρ-
μα. ἔσχάτον πάντων
καὶ ἡ γυνή ἀπέθανεν.

23 ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει, ὅταν
ἀναστῶσιν, τίνος αὐτῶν
ἔσται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ
ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτήν γυ-
24 ναῖκα. ἔφη αὐτοῖς ὁ

Ἰησοῦς· οὐ διὰ τοῦτο
πλανᾶσθε μὴ εἰδότες
τὰς γραφὰς μηδὲ τὴν

25 δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ; ὅταν
γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶ-
σιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε
γαμίζονται, ἀλλ' εἰσὶν
ὡς ἄγγελοι ἐν τοῖς οὐ-
ρανοῖς.

26 περὶ δὲ τῶν
νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρονται,
οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ
βίβλῳ Μωϋσέως ἐπὶ
τοῦ βάτου^a πῶς εἶπεν

LUKE XX.

αὐτοῦ τὴν γυ-
ναῖκα καὶ ἐξανα-
στήσῃ σπέρμα
τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐ-
τοῦ.

29 ἑπτὰ οὖν ἀδελ-
φοὶ ἦσαν. καὶ ὁ πρῶ-
τος λαβὼν γυναῖκα ἀ-
30 πέθανεν ἄτεκνος· καὶ ὁ
31 δεύτερος¹ καὶ ὁ τρίτος
ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, ὡσαύτως
δὲ καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ οὐ κατέ-
λιπον τέκνα καὶ ἀπέ-
θανον.

32 ὕστερον καὶ ἡ
33 γυνή ἀπέθανεν. ἡ γυ-
νὴ οὖν ἐν τῇ ἀναστά-
σει τίνος αὐτῶν γίνε-
ται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ
ἔσχον αὐτήν γυναῖκα.

34 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς· οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰ-
ῶνος τούτου γαμοῦσιν

35 καὶ γαμίσκονται,¹ οἱ δὲ
καταξιοθῆντες τοῦ αἰῶ-
νος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ
τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς
ἐκ νεκρῶν οὔτε γαμοῦ-
σιν οὔτε γαμίζονται·

36 οὔτε γὰρ ἀποθανεῖν ἔτι
δύνανται, ἰσάγγελοι
γάρ εἰσιν, καὶ υἱοὶ εἰ-
σιν θεοῦ τῆς ἀναστά-
37 σεως υἱοὶ ὄντες. ὅτι

δὲ ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί,
καὶ Μωϋσῆς ἐμήνυσεν
ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου,^a ὡς^o
λέγει κύριον τὸν θεὸν
Ἀβραὰμ καὶ θεὸν Ἰσα-

^a 31 etc. Ex. 3: 6.

Mc. 12: 23. ὅταν ἀναστῶσιν A al it^p syr^p vg cop syrr Rev. mg.; om B D I Treg. West. Rev. t^xt.

Lo. 20: 36. οὔτε N Δ al; οὐδὲ A B D L Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 22: 30. θεοῦ (pm τοῦ L Δ) N L Δ Z

MATT. XXII.

MARK XII.

LUKE XX.

32 ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν θεὸς νεκρῶν 33 ἀλλὰ ζώντων. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διαχῇ αὐτοῦ.

αὐτῷ ὁ θεὸς λέγων· ἐγὼ ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ θεὸς νεκρῶν ἀλλὰ ζώντων. πολὺ πλανᾷσθε.

ἀκ καὶ θεὸν Ἰακώβ· 38 θεὸς δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν νεκρῶν ἀλλὰ ζώντων· πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ ζῶσιν. ἀποκριθέντες δὲ τινες τῶν γραμματέων εἶπαν· διδάσκαλε, καλῶς εἶπας. οὐκέτι γὰρ ἐτόλμων ἐπερωτᾶν αὐτὸν οὐδέν.

§ 120. A Lawyer questions Jesus. The Two Great Commandments.—
Jerusalem.

Third Day of the Week.

MATT. XXII. 34-40.

MARK XII. 28-34.

34 Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐφίμωσεν τοὺς Σαδδουκαίους, συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν νομικὸς πειράζων αὐτόν· 36 διδάσκαλε, ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλῃ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ; ἰδὼ δὲ ἐφῆ αὐτῷ·^a ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου. αὕτη ἔστιν ἡ 38 μεγάλῃ καὶ πρώτη ἐντολὴ. δευτέρα ὁμοία αὐτῇ·^b ἀγαπήσεις τὸν 40 πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. ἐν ταύταις ταῖς δυσὶν ἐντολαῖς ὅλος ὁ νόμος κρέμαται καὶ οἱ προφῆται.

28 Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συνζητούντων, ἰδὼν ὅτι καλῶς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν· ποία ἐστὶν ἐντολὴ πρώτη τῶν πάντων; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι πρώτη ἐστίν·^a ἀκούε Ἰσραήλ, κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν κύριος 30 εἰς ἐστί, καὶ ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης 31 τῆς ἰσχύος σου. δευτέρα αὕτη·^b ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. μείζων τούτων ἄλλη 23 ἐντολὴ οὐκ ἔστιν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ

γραμματεὺς· καλῶς, διδάσκαλε, ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπες ὅτι εἰς ἐστὶν καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν 33 ἄλλος πλὴν αὐτοῦ. καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτὸν ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος, καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἑαυτόν περισσόν 34 σότερόν ἐστιν πάντων τῶν ὀλοκαυτωμάτων καὶ τῶν θυσιῶν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὅτι νονεχῶς ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν αὐτῷ· οὐ μακρὰν εἶ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτόλμα αὐτὸν ἐπερωτᾶσαι.

^a 37 etc. Deut. 6: 4, 5.^b 39 etc. Lev. 19: 18.

Mt. 22: 32. θεὸς νεκρῶν N D; pm ὁ B L Δ 1 33 cop Treg. [West.] Rev.; ὁ θεὸς θεὸς νεκ. Σ al.

Mt. 12: 27. ὁ θεὸς M A C al West.mg.; om ὁ B D L Δ Treg. West.txt. Rev.

28 ἰδὼν N* C D L 1 69 vg syrr; εἰδὼς N* A B Δ al cop Treg.mg. West. Rev.

Mt. 22: 39. δευτέρα N B; add δὲ D L Δ al it vg cop syrr Treg. Rev. | αὕτη 1 33 69 al it vg cop syrr West.mg. Rev.mg.; αὕτη E F al West.txt. Rev.txt.; om B.

§ 121. How is Christ the Son of David? — *Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATT. XXII. 41-46.

MARK XII. 35-37.

LUKE XX. 41-44.

- 41 Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν
Φαρισαίων ἐπηρώτησεν
42 αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰλέ-
γων· τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ πε-
ρὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ; τίνος
υἱὸς ἐστιν; λέγουσιν
43 αὐτῷ· τοῦ Δαυεὶδ. λέ-
γει αὐτοῖς· πῶς οὖν
Δαυεὶδ ἐν πνεύματι κα-
λεῖ κύριον αὐτόν, λέ-
44 γων.^a Ἰεῖπεν κύ-
ριος τῷ κυρίῳ
μου· κάθου ἐκ δε-
ξιῶν μου ἕως ἂν
θῶ τοὺς ἐχθροὺς
σου ὑποκάτω τῶν
45 ποδῶν σου. εἰ οὖν
Δαυεὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύ-
ριον, πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ
46 ἐστίν; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύ-
νατο ἀποκριθῆναι αὐ-
τῷ λόγον, οὐδὲ ἐτόλμησέν τις ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐκέτι.
- 35 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἔλεγεν διδάσκων
ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· πῶς λέ-
γουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς
ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς υἱὸς
36 Δαυεὶδ ἐστιν; αὐτὸς
Δαυεὶδ εἶπεν ἐν τῷ
πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ.^a
εἶπεν ὁ κύριος τῷ
κυρίῳ μου· κά-
θου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου
ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς
ἐχθροὺς σου ὑπο-
πόδιον τῶν ποδῶν
37 σου. αὐτὸς Δαυεὶδ
λέγει αὐτὸν κύριον, καὶ
πόθεν αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν υἱ-
ός; καὶ ὁ πολλὸς ὄχλος
ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἡδέως.
- 41 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐ-
τοὺς· πῶς λέγουσιν
τὸν Χριστὸν εἶναι Δαυ-
εὶδ υἱόν;
42 αὐτὸς γὰρ
Δαυεὶδ λέγει ἐν βίβλῳ
ψαλμῶν.^a εἶπεν ὁ
κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ
μου· κάθου ἐκ δε-
43 ξιῶν μου ἕως ἂν
θῶ τοὺς ἐχθροὺς
σου ὑποπόδιον
τῶν ποδῶν σου.
44 Δαυεὶδ οὖν κύριον αὐ-
τὸν καλεῖ, καὶ πῶς
αὐτοῦ υἱὸς ἐστιν;

§ 122. Warnings against the Evil Example of the Scribes and Pharisees. —
Jerusalem.

Third Day of the Week.

MARK XII. 38-40.

LUKE XX. 45-47.

- 38 Καὶ ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ ἔλεγεν·
βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν
θελόντων ἐν στολαῖς περιπατεῖν καὶ
39 ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἰ καὶ πρω-
τοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ
πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις·
40 οἱ
κατεσθίοντες τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν
45 Ἀκούοντος δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ εἶ-
46 πεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς· προσέχετε ἀπὸ
τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελόντων περι-
πατεῖν ἐν στολαῖς καὶ φιλοῦντων ἀ-
σπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ πρω-
τοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ
47 πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις, ἰ οἱ
κατεσθίουσιν τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν

^a 44 etc. Ps. 110:1.

MARK XII.

καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμε-
νοι, οὗτοι λήμψονται περισσότερον κρί-
μα.

LUKE XX.

καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσεύχονται·
οὗτοι λήμψονται περισσότερον κρί-
μα.

MATT. XXIII. 1-12.

- 1 2 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν τοῖς ὄχλοις καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἰ λέγων· ἐπὶ
3 τῆς Μωϋσέως καθέδρας ἐκάθισαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι. πάντα οὖν
ὅσα ἐὰν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν ποιήσατε καὶ τηρεῖτε, κατὰ δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν μὴ ποιεῖτε·
4 λέγουσιν γὰρ καὶ οὐ ποιοῦσιν. δεσμεύουσιν δὲ φορτία βαρέα καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν
ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους τῶν ἀνθρώπων, αὐτοὶ δὲ τῷ δακτύλῳ αὐτῶν οὐ θέλουσιν κινήσαι
■ αὐτά. πάντα δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν ποιοῦσιν πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις·
■ πλατύνουσιν γὰρ τὰ φυλακτήρια αὐτῶν καὶ μεγαλύνουσιν τὰ κράσπεδα, ἰ φιλοῦ-
σιν δὲ τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις καὶ τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐκ ταῖς συνα-
7 γωγαῖς ἰ καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ καλεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων
8 ῥαββεῖ. ὑμεῖς δὲ μὴ κληθῆτε ῥαββεῖ· εἰς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὑμῶν ὁ διδάσκαλος, πάν-
9 τες δὲ ὑμεῖς ἀδελφοί ἐστε. καὶ πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· εἰς γάρ
10 ἐστὶν ὑμῶν ὁ πατήρ ὁ οὐράνιος. μηδὲ κληθῆτε καθηγηταί, ὅτι καθηγητὴς ὑμῶν
11 12 ἐστὶν εἰς ὁ Χριστός. ὁ δὲ μείζων ὑμῶν ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος. ὅστις δὲ ὑψώ-
σει ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται, καὶ ὅστις ταπεινώσει ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.

§ 123. Woes against the Scribes and Pharisees. Lamentation over Jerusalem.
[Comp. § 51.]—*Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATT. XXIII. 13-39.

- 13 Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κλείετε τὴν βασιλείαν
τῶν οὐρανῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ὑμεῖς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσέρχεσθε, οὐδὲ τοὺς εἰς-
15 ερχομένους ἀφίετε εἰσελθεῖν. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί,
ὅτι περιάγετε τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν ποιῆσαι ἓνα προσήλυτον, καὶ ὅταν
γένηται, ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν υἱὸν γεέννης διπλοτέρου ὑμῶν.
16 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὀδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ οἱ λέγοντες· ὅς ἂν ὁμόσῃ ἐν τῷ ναφ, οὐδὲν ἐστὶν·
17 ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμόσῃ ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ, ὀφείλει. μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοί, τίς γὰρ μεί-
18 ζων ἐστίν, ὁ χρυσὸς ἢ ὁ ναὸς ὁ ἀγιάσας τὸν χρυσόν; καί· ὅς ἂν ὁμόσῃ ἐν τῷ
θυσιαστηρίῳ οὐδὲν ἐστὶν· ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμόσῃ ἐν τῷ δώρῳ τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὀφείλει.
19 20 τυφλοί, τί γὰρ μείζων, τὸ δῶρον ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ ἀγιάζον τὸ δῶρον; ἰ ὁ
οὖν ὁμώσας ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ ὁμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ·
21 22 καὶ ὁ ὁμώσας ἐν τῷ ναφ ὁμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ κατοικοῦντι αὐτόν· ἰ καὶ ὁ
ὁμώσας ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὁμνύει ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω
αὐτοῦ.

Mt. 23: 4. βαρέα (pm μεγάλα N) NL 1 cop
Rev. mg.; add καὶ δυσβάστακτα B D Δ al vg
[Treg.] West. mg. Rev. txt.

14 om N B D L Z 1 33 it⁶ vg^{add} Or; add
οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί,

ὅτι κατεσθίετε τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προ-
φάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· διὰ τοῦτο λήψε-
σθε περισσότερον κρίμα E Δ al vg^{ed} syrr Rev.
mg. — post v. 12 E Δ al syrr (Steph. Treg
West. = v. 13); post v. 13 vg^{ed}.

ΜΑΤΤ. XXIII.

- 23 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ ἀνηθον καὶ τὸ κύμινον, καὶ ἀφήκατε τὰ βαρύτερα τοῦ νόμου, τὴν κρίσιν
 24 καὶ τὸ ἔλεος καὶ τὴν πίστιν· ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι κακείνα μὴ ἀφίεναι. ὁδηγοὶ
 25 τυφλοί, οἱ διῦλλίζοντες τὸν κώνωπα, τὴν δὲ κάμηλον καταπίνοντες. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι καθαρίζετε τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ
 26 τῆς παροψίδος, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ἐξ ἀρπαγῆς καὶ ἀκрасίας. Φαρισαῖε τυφλέ, καθάρισον πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς τοῦ ποτηρίου, ἵνα γένηται καὶ τὸ ἐκτὸς αὐτοῦ καθαρὸν.
 27 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι παρομοιάζετε τάφοις κεκονιαιμένοις, οἵτινες ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνονται ὡραῖοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ὀστέων νεκρῶν καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας. οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαιοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ ἐστε μεστοὶ ὑποκρίσεως καὶ ἀνομίας.
 29 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους τῶν προφητῶν καὶ κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν δικαίων, ἡ καὶ λέγετε· εἰ ἡμεθα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἂν ἡμεθα κοινωνοὶ αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν. ὥστε μαρτυρεῖτε ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι υἱοὶ ἐστε τῶν φονευσάντων τοὺς προφητάς· καὶ ὑμεῖς πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν. ὄφεις, γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πὼς φύνητε ἀπὸ τῆς κρίσεως τῆς γεέννης;
 34 Διὰ τοῦτο ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφήτας καὶ σοφοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς· ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενεῖτε καὶ σταυρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστιγώσετε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν καὶ διώξετε ἀπὸ πόλεως εἰς πόλιν· ὅπως ἔλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον ἐκχυνόμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ τοῦ δικαίου ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου, ὃν ἐφονεύσατε μεταξὺ τοῦ ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου.^a ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἡξέει ταῦτα πάντα ἐπὶ τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην.
 37 Ἱερουσαλὴμ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ὄρνις ἐπισυνάγει τὰ νοσσία αὐτῆς ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε.^b ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος.^c λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ μεῖνῃτε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἕως ἂν εἴπητε· ἐύλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.^c

§ 124. The Widow's Mite. — Jerusalem.

Third Day of the Week.

MARK XII. 41-44.

LUKE XXI. 1-4.

- 41 Καὶ καθίσας κατέναντι τοῦ γαζοφυλακίου θεώρει πὼς ὁ ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον· καὶ
 42 πολλοὶ πλοῦσιοι ἔβαλλον πολλά, ἡ καὶ ἐλθοῦσα μία χήρα πτωχὴ ἔβαλεν

- 1 Ἀναβλέψας δὲ εἶδεν τοὺς βάλλοντας εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον τὰ δῶρα αὐτῶν πλουσίους. εἶδεν δὲ τινα χήραν πενιχρὰν βάλλουσαν ἐκεῖ δύο λεπτά,

^a 36. Gen. 4 : 8 ; 2 Ch. 24 : 20-22.^b 38. Comp. Ps. 69 : 26 ; Jer. 12 : 7 ; 22 : 5.^c 39. Comp. Ps. 118 : 26.

Mt. 23 : 23. ταῦτα N D vg ; add δὲ B C L Δ cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.

26 ποτηρίου D 1 ; add καὶ τῆς παροψίδος N C L Δ Σ vg cop syrr Treg. [West.] Rev.

38 ἔρημος N C D al it vg syrr West.mg. ; om B L West.txt. Rev.mg.

Le. 21 : 2. δύο λεπτά A D al Treg.mg. ; λεπτά δύο B L 33 vg cop Treg.txt. West.

MARK XII.

LUKE XXI.

43 λεπτά δύο, ὃ ἐστὶν κοδράντης. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα αὕτη ἡ πτωχὴ πλείων πάντων βέβληκεν τῶν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸ γα-
44 ζοφυλάκιον· πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν, ὅλον τὸν βίον αὐτῆς.

3 καὶ εἶπεν· ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα ἡ πτωχὴ αὕτη πλείω πάντων
4 ἔβαλεν· ἅπαντες γὰρ οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὑστερήματος αὐτῆς ἅπαντα τὸν βίον ὃν εἶχεν ἔβαλεν.

§ 125. Certain Greeks desire to see Jesus. — *Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

JOHN XII. 20–36.

20 Ἦσαν δὲ Ἕλληνές τινες ἐκ τῶν ἀναβαινόντων ἵνα προσκυνήσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ·
21 οὗτοι οὖν προσῆλθον Φίλιππῳ τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἡρώτων αὐ-
22 τὸν λέγοντες· κύριε, θέλομεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδεῖν. ἔρχεται Φίλιππος καὶ λέγει τῷ
23 Ἀνδρέᾳ, ἔρχεται Ἀνδρέας καὶ Φίλιππος καὶ λέγουσιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοὺς ἀποκρίνεται αὐτοῖς λέγων· ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
24 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ὁ κόκκος τοῦ σίτου πεσὼν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἀποθάνῃ,
25 αὐτὸς μόνος μένει· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ, πολλὴν καρπὸν φέρει. ὁ φιλῶν τὴν ψυχὴν
26 αὐτοῦ ἀπολλύει αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ μισθὸν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ εἰς ζωὴν
27 αἰώνιον φυλάξει αὐτήν. ἐὰν ἐμοί τις διακονῇ, ἐμοὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω, καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγώ, ἐκεῖ καὶ ὁ διάκονος ὁ ἐμὸς ἔσται· ἐὰν τις ἐμοὶ διακονῇ, τιμῆσει αὐτὸν ὁ πα-
28 τέρ. νῦν ἡ ψυχὴ μου τετράκεται, καὶ τί εἴπω; πater, σῶσόν με ἐκ τῆς ὥρας ταύ-
29 τῆς. ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ὥραν ταύτην· ἰ πάτερ, δόξασόν σου τὸ ὄνομα.
30 ἦλθεν οὖν φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ ἐδόξασα καὶ πάλιν δοξάσω. ὁ οὖν ὄχλος ὁ
31 ἐστὼς ἀκούσας ἔλεγεν βροντὴν γεγονέναι· ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· ἄγγελος αὐτῷ λελά-
32 ληκεν. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοὺς καὶ εἶπεν· οὐ δι' ἐμὲ ἡ φωνὴ αὕτη γέγονεν ἀλλὰ δι'
33 ὑμᾶς. νῦν κρίσις ἐστὶν τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· νῦν ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου
34 ἐκβληθήσεται ἔξω, ἰ καὶ γὰρ ἐὰν ὑψωθῇ ἐκ τῆς γῆς, πάντας ἑλκύσω πρὸς ἑμαυτόν.
35 τὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; ἰ εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοὺς· ἔτι μικρὸν χρόνον τὸ φῶς
36 ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστί. περιπατεῖτε ὡς τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, ἵνα μὴ σκοτία ὑμᾶς καταλάβῃ· καὶ ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ οὐκ οἶδεν ποῦ ὑπάγει. ὡς τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, πιστεύετε εἰς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα υἱοὶ φωτὸς γένησθε. Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν Ἰησοὺς, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐκρύβη ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

* 34. Comp. ■ Sam. 7:13; Ps. 89:30, 37; 110:4.

Mc. 12:43. βέβληκεν E K X al; ἔβαλεν
Nc (αλλεν N*) A B D L Δ 33 Treg. West.
Rev.

Joh. 12:27. ταύτης; Treg. Rev.mg.
29 ἀκούσας M D cop; pm καὶ A B L al vg
Treg. West. Rev.

§ 126. Reflections upon the Unbelief of the Jews. — *Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

JOHN XII. 37-50.

37 Τοσαῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ σημεῖα πεποιηκός ἐμπροσθεν αὐτῶν οὐκ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐ-
 38 τόν, ἵνα ὁ λόγος Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπεν·^a κύριε, τίς ἐπί-
 39 στευσεν τῇ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; καὶ ὁ βραχίον κυρίου τίνι ἀπεκα-
 40 τετύφλωκεν αὐτῶν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς καὶ ἐπώρωσε αὐτῶν
 41 τὴν καρδίαν, ἵνα μὴ ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς καὶ νοήσω-
 42 σιν τῇ καρδίᾳ καὶ στραφῶσιν καὶ ἰάσομαι αὐτούς. ταῦτα
 43 εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας ὅτι εἶδεν τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλησεν περὶ αὐτοῦ.^c ὁμως μέν-
 44 τοι καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς Φαρισαί-
 45 οὺς οὐχ ὠμολόγουν, ἵνα μὴ ἀποσυνάγωγοι γένωνται· ἡγάπησαν γὰρ τὴν δόξαν
 46 τῶν ἀνθρώπων μάλλον ἢπερ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ.
 47 Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἔκραξεν καὶ εἶπεν· ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ πιστεύει εἰς ἐμὲ ἀλλὰ εἰς
 48 τὸν πέμψαντά με, ἵνα καὶ ὁ θεωρῶν ἐμὲ θεωρεῖ τὸν πέμψαντά με. ἐγὼ φῶς εἰς
 49 τὸν κόσμον ἐλήλυθα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ μὴ μένῃ. καὶ
 50 ἔάν τις μου ἀκούσῃ τῶν ῥημάτων καὶ μὴ φυλάξῃ, ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω αὐτόν· οὐ γὰρ
 51 ἦλθον ἵνα κρίνω τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σώσω τὸν κόσμον. ὁ ἀθετῶν ἐμὲ καὶ μὴ
 52 λαμβάνων τὰ ῥήματά μου ἔχει τὸν κρίνοντα αὐτόν· ὁ λόγος ὃν ἐλάλησα, ἐκείνος
 53 κρινεῖ αὐτόν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐξ ἐμαντοῦ οὐκ ἐλάλησα, ἀλλ' ὁ
 54 πέμψας με πατὴρ αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν δέδωκεν τί εἴπω καὶ τί λαλήσω. καὶ οἶδα
 55 ὅτι ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ ζωὴ αἰώνιος ἐστίν. ἃ οὖν ἐγὼ λαλῶ, καθὼς εἴρηκέν μοι ὁ
 56 πατήρ, οὕτως λαλῶ.

§ 127. Jesus, on taking leave of the Temple, foretells its Destruction and the Persecution of his Disciples. — *Jerusalem. Mount of Olives.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATT. XXIV. 1-14.

1 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰη-
 2 σοῦς ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ
 3 ἐπορεύετο, καὶ προσήλ-
 4 θον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
 5 ἐπιδείξαι αὐτῷ τὰς οἰ-
 6 κοδομὰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ. ὁ
 7 δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐ-
 8 τοῖς· οὐ βλέπετε ταῦ-
 9 τα πάντα; ἀμὴν λέγω

^a 38. Is. 53: 1.

MARK XIII. 1-13.

1 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου
 2 αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέ-
 3 γει αὐτῷ εἰς τῶν μαθη-
 4 τῶν αὐτοῦ· διδάσκαλε,
 5 ἴδε ποταποὶ λίθοι καὶ
 6 ■ ποταπαὶ οἰκοδομαί. καὶ
 7 ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
 8 βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς με-
 9 γάλας οἰκοδομὰς; οὐ

^b 40. Is. 6: 10.

LUKE XXI. 5-19.

5 Καὶ τινες λεγόντων
 6 περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ὅτι λί-
 7 θοις καλοῖς καὶ ἀναθέ-
 8 μασις κεκόσμηται, εἴ-
 9 πεν·

■ ταῦτα ἃ θεωρεῖ-
 2 τε, ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι

^c 41. Is. 6: 1 sq.

Mc. 13: 2. ἀφεθῇ A al vg; add ὡδε N B
 D L Δ al Treg. West. Rev.

Lc. 21: 6. λίθω A vg syrr; add ὡδε N B
 L al cop West. Rev.; add ἐν τοίχῳ ὡδε D.

MATT. XXIV.

ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ ὧδε λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον, ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται.

- 3 Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ κατ' ἰδίαν λέγοντες· εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται, καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς παρουσίας καὶ τῆς συντε-
4 λείας τοῦ αἰῶνος; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· βλέπετε μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ.
5 πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες· ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ Χριστός, καὶ πολλοὺς
6 πλανήσουσιν. μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκούειν πολέ-
μους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων· ὁρᾶτε, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὕτω ἔστιν
7 τὸ τέλος. ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπ' ἔθνος καὶ βασιλείαν ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ σεισμοὶ κατὰ τό-
8 πους. πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἀρχὴ ὧδίνων.

MARK XIII.

- 9 — Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτοὺς· παρὰ δώσουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνων καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν
11 ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. — καὶ ὅταν ἄγωσιν ὑμᾶς παραδίδόντες, μὴ προμεριμνᾶτε τί λαλήσητε, ἀλλ' ὃ ἂν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ᾠρᾷ, τοῦτο λαλεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἔστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον.

MARK XIII.

μὴ ἀφεθῇ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῇ.

- 3 Καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν κατέναντι τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ
4 Ἀνδρέας· εἶπον ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ ταῦτα συντε-
5 λείσθαι πάντα; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἤρξατο λέγειν αὐτοῖς· βλέπετε μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ.
6 πολλοὶ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ πολλοὺς πλανή-
7 σουσιν. ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσῃτε πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὕτω τὸ τέλος.
8 ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος καὶ βασιλείαν ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους, ἔσονται λιμοί.
9 ἀρχὴ ὧδίνων ταῦτα. —

LUKE XXI.

ἐν αἷς οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται.

- 7 ἐπηρώτησαν δὲ αὐτὸν λέγοντες· διδάσκαλε, πότε οὖν ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ ταῦτα γινεσθαι; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· βλέπετε μὴ πλανηθῇτε· πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες· ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικεν· μὴ πορευθῇτε
9 ὀπίσω αὐτῶν. ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσῃτε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ πτοηθῇτε· δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ
10 τέλος. τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος ἐπ' ἔθνος καὶ βασιλείαν ἐπὶ βασιλείαν,
11 σεισμοὶ τε μεγάλοι καὶ κατὰ τόπους λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται, φόβη-
12 τρά τε καὶ σημεῖα ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μεγάλα ἔσται.
12 Πρὸ δὲ τούτων πάντων ἐπιβαλοῦσιν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν καὶ διώξουσιν, παραδίδόντες εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ φυλακάς, ἀπαγομένους ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ ἡγεμόνας ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνό-
13 ματός μου· ἀποβήσεται ὑμῖν εἰς μαρ-
14 τύριον. θέτε οὖν εἰς τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν μὴ προμελετᾶν ἀπολογηθῆναι·
15 ἐγὼ γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ σοφίαν, ἥ οὐ δυνήσονται ἀντιστῆναι ἢ ἀντεπεῖν ἅπαντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι ὑμῖν.

MATT. XXIV.

MARK XIII.

LUKE XXI.

9 τότε παραδώ-
σουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς θλίψιν
καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς,
καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι
ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν
10 διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου. καὶ
τότε σκανδαλισθήσονται
πολλοὶ καὶ ἀλλή-
λους παραδώσουσιν καὶ
μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους.
11 καὶ πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφήται
ἐγερθήσονται καὶ πλανήσουσιν
12 πολλούς. καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν
φυγήσεται ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν πολλῶν.
13 ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος,
οὗτος σωθήσεται.
14 καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦτο
τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας
ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ
εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσιν τοῖς
ἐθνεσιν, καὶ τότε ἔξει τὸ τέλος.

12 καὶ παραδώσει ἀδελφὸς ἀδελ-
φὸν εἰς θάνατον καὶ πατὴρ
τέκνον, καὶ ἐπαστήσονται
τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς καὶ θανατώσου-
σιν αὐτούς. καὶ ἔσεσθε
μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων
διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου. —

13 — ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος,
οὗτος σωθήσεται.
10 ται. — καὶ εἰς πάντα
τὰ ἔθνη πρῶτον δεῖ κη-
ρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέ-
λιον. —

16 παραδοθήσεσθε δὲ καὶ ὑπὸ γονέων καὶ
ἀδελφῶν καὶ συγγενῶν
καὶ φίλων, καὶ θανατώ-
σουσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν, καὶ
ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ
πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά
μου.

18 καὶ θριξὲς ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς
ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ἀπο-
ληται· ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ
ὑμῶν κτήσασθε τὰς ψυ-
χὰς ὑμῶν.

§ 128. The Signs of Christ's coming to destroy Jerusalem, and put an end to the Jewish State and Dispensation. — *Mount of Olives.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATT. XXIV. 15-42.

MARK XIII. 14-37.

LUKE XXI. 20-36.

15 Ὅταν οὖν ἴδῃτε τὸ
βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώ-
σεως τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δα-
νιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου^a
ἑστὸς ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ, ὁ
ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω,
16 τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ
φευγέτωσαν ἐπὶ τὰ ὄ-
ρη, ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος
μὴ καταβάτω ἄραι τὰ
ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ,
18 καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ μὴ
ἐπιστρεψάτω ὀπίσω ἄ-
ραι τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ.
19 οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ

14 Ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃτε τὸ
βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώ-
σεως^a ἑστηκότα ὅπου
οὐ δεῖ, ὁ ἀναγινώσκων
νοεῖτω, τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ
Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν
εἰς τὰ ὄρη,

15 ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ
δώματος μὴ καταβάτω
μηδὲ εἰσελθάτω ἄραι
τὰ ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ,
16 καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν μὴ
ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀ-
πίσω ἄραι τὸ ἱμάτιον
17 αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν

20 Ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃτε κυ-
κλουμένην ὑπὸ στρατο-
πέδῳ Ἱερουσαλήμ, τό-
τε γινώτε ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ
21 ἐρήμωσις αὐτῆς. τότε
οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευ-
γέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη, καὶ
οἱ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς ἐκχω-
ρήτωσαν, καὶ οἱ ἐν ταῖς
χωραῖς μὴ εἰσερχέσθω-
22 σαν εἰς αὐτήν, ὅτι ἡμέ-
ραι ἐκδικήσεως αὐταί
εἰσιν τοῦ πλησθῆναι
πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα.
23 οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ

^a 15 etc. Dan. 9 : 27.

MATT. XXIV.

ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θη-
λαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις
20 ταῖς ἡμέραις. προσεύ-
χεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένη-
ται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χει-
μῶνος μηδὲ σαββάτῳ.
21 ἔσται γὰρ τότε θλίψις
μεγάλη, οἷα οὐκ ἐγέν-
ετο ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κόσμου
ἕως τοῦ νῦν οὐδ' οὐ μὴ
22 γένηται. καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκο-
λοβώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι
ἐκείναι, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη
πᾶσα σὰρξ· διὰ δὲ
τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς κολο-
23 βώθησονται αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκείναι. τότε
ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ· ἰδοὺ ὧδε ὁ Χριστός,
24 ἡ ὧδε, μὴ πιστεύσητε. ἐγερθήσονται
γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφήται,
καὶ δώσουσιν σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρα-
τα, ὥστε πλανηθῆναι, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ
25 τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς. ἰδοὺ προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν.
26 ἐὰν οὖν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν· ἰδοὺ ἐν τῇ
ἐρήμῳ ἔστίς, μὴ ἐξέλθῃτε· ἰδοὺ ἐν
27 τοῖς ταμείοις, μὴ πιστεύσητε. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν
καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
28 ὅπου ἐὰν ᾦ τὸ πτώμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἀετοί.

MATT. XXIV.

29 Εὐθὺς δὲ μετὰ τὴν
θλίψιν τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐ-
κείνων ὁ ἥλιος σκοτι-
σθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελή-
νη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος
αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες
πεσοῦνται ἐκ τοῦ οὐ-
ρανοῦ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις
τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθή-
30 σονται.^a καὶ τότε φα-
νῆσεται τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ
υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν

MARK XIII.

γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ
ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν
ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.
18 προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα
μὴ γένηται χειμῶνος.
19 ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι
ἐκείναι θλίψις, οἷα οὐ
γέγονεν τοιαύτη ἀπ'
ἀρχῆς κτίσεως, ἣν ἐκτι-
σεν ὁ θεός, ἕως τοῦ
νῦν καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται.
20 καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολόβωσεν
κύριος τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ
ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ·

ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς οὓς ἐξελέξα-
21 το ἐκολόβωσεν τὰς ἡμέρας. καὶ τότε
ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ· ἴδε ὧδε ὁ Χριστός,
22 ἴδε ἐκεῖ, μὴ πιστεύετε. ἐγερθήσονται
δὲ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφήται
καὶ ποιήσουσιν σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα
πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾶν, εἰ δυνατόν, τοὺς
23 ἐκλεκτοὺς. ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· προεί-
ρηκα ὑμῖν πάντα.

MARK XIII.

24 Ἀλλὰ ἐν ἐκείναις
ταῖς ἡμέραις μετὰ τὴν
θλίψιν ἐκείνην ὁ ἥλιος
σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ
σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ
25 φέγγος αὐτῆς, ¹ καὶ οἱ
ἀστέρες ἔσονται ἐκ τοῦ
οὐρανοῦ πίπτοντες, καὶ
αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς
οὐρανοῖς σαλευθήσον-
ται.^a

LUKE XXI.

ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θη-
λαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις
ταῖς ἡμέραις· ἔσται
γὰρ ἀνάγκη μεγάλη
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ ὀργὴ
24 τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ, καὶ πε-
σοῦνται στόματι μα-
χαίρης καὶ αἰχμαλωτι-
σθήσονται εἰς τὰ ἔθνη
πάντα, καὶ Ἱερουσα-
λήμ ἔσται πατουμένη
ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν, ἄχρι οὗ πλη-
ρωθῶσιν καιροὶ ἐθνῶν.

LUKE XXI.

25 Καὶ ἔσονται σημεῖα
ἐν ἡλίῳ καὶ σελήνῃ καὶ
ἀστροῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς
γῆς συνοχὴ ἐθνῶν ἐν
χωρίᾳ ἤχους θαλάσ-
26 σης καὶ σάλου, ¹ ἀπο-
ψυχόντων ἀνθρώπων
ἀπὸ φόβου καὶ προσδο-
κίας τῶν ἐπερχομένων
τῇ οἰκουμένῃ· αἱ γὰρ
δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν
σαλευθήσονται.^a

^a 29 etc. Comp. Is. 13: 9, 10; Joel 3: 15, etc.

Mt. 24: 21. οὐκ ἐγένετο N D; οὐ γέγονεν
B L Z Treg. West. Rev.

Mc. 13: 21. Χριστός N L vg; add ἡ A C
D Δ cop Treg.txt. Rev.; add καὶ B Treg.mg.

22 δὲ N C; γὰρ A B D L Treg. West. Rev.
| ποιήσουσιν D; δώσουσιν M A B C L vg
cop syrr Treg. West. Rev. | τοὺς ἐκλ. N B
D 87; pm καὶ A C L al vg cop [Treg.]

MATT. XXIV.

39 εἰσῆλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν,^a ἡ καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ὥς ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ
 40 ἦρεν ἅπαντας, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. τότε ἔσον-
 41 ται δύο ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, εἷς παραλαμβάνεται καὶ εἷς ἀφίεται· δύο ἀλήθουςαι ἐν τῷ
 μύλῳ, μία παραλαμβάνεται καὶ μία ἀφίεται.

MARK XIII.

33 βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ
 34 πότε ὁ καιρὸς ἐστίν. ὥς ἄνθρωπος
 ἀπόδημος ἀφείς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ καὶ
 δοὺς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν,
 ἐκάστω τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρω-
 35 ρῷ ἐνετείλατο ἵνα γρηγορή. γρηγο-
 ρεῖτε οὖν·

MATT. XXIV.

42 γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ
 οἴδατε ποῖα ὥρα ὁ κύ-
 ριος ὑμῶν ἔρχεται.

οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ

κύριος τῆς οἰκίας ἔρ-
 χεται, ἢ ὅψ' ἢ μεσο-
 νυκτίου ἢ ἀλεκτοροφω-

36 νίας ἢ πρωῒ· μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης εὖρη

37 ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας. ὁ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω,
 πᾶσιν λέγω, γρηγορεῖτε.

LUKE XXI.

34 Προσέχετε δὲ ἑαυτοῖς μήποτε βαρη-
 θῶσιν ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ
 καὶ μέθῃ καὶ μερίμναις βιωτικαῖς, καὶ
 ἐπιστῇ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς αἰφνίδιος ἡ ἡμέρα
 35 ἐκείνη ἡ ὥς παγίς· ἐπεισελεύσεται
 γὰρ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς καθημένους ἐπὶ
 πρόσωπον πάσης τῆς

36 γῆς. ἀγρυπνεῖτε δὲ ἐν
 παντὶ κἀν ὧ ὑμεῖς δεόμενοι
 ἵνα κατισχύσητε ἐκφυ-
 γεῖν ταῦτα πάντα τὰ
 μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ
 σταθῆναι ἔμπροσθεν
 τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

§ 129. Transition to Christ's Final Coming at the Day of Judgment. Exhortation to Watchfulness. [Comp. § 52, Luke 12: 39.] Parables. The Ten Virgins; The Five Talents. — *Mount of Olives*.

Third Day of the Week.

MATT. XXIV. 43-51. XXV. 1-30.

43 Ἐκεῖνο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ἦρδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποῖα φυλακῇ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρ-
 44 χεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἂν καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἴασεν διορυχθῆναι τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ. διὰ
 τοῦτο καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἔτοιμοι, ὅτι ἢ οὐ δοκεῖτε ὥρα ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχε-
 45 ται. Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δούλος καὶ φρόνιμος, ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ
 46 τῆς οἰκετείας αὐτοῦ τοῦ δοῦναι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφήν ἐν καιρῷ; μακάριος ὁ δούλος
 47 ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὐρήσει οὕτως ποιοῦντα. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι
 48 ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. ἔαν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ κακὸς δούλος
 49 ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· χρονίζει μου ὁ κύριος, ἡ καὶ ἄρξῃται τύπτειν τοὺς συνδού-
 50 λους αὐτοῦ, ἐσθήν δὲ καὶ πίνῃ μετὰ τῶν μεθύοντων· ἡξίει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου
 51 ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἢ οὐ προσδοκᾷ καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἢ οὐ γινώσκει, ἡ καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐ-
 τόν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θήσει· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ
 βρυγμὸς τῶν ὁδόντων.

XXV. 1 Τότε ὁμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν δέκα παρθένοις, αἵτινες λα-

^a 38. Gen. 7: 1 sq.

Mt. 24: 39. ἔσται καὶ N L vg; om B D
 cop Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 13: 33. ἀγρυπνεῖτε B D Rev.mg; ;

add καὶ προσεύχεσθε M A C L Δ vg cop syrr
 [Treg.] Rev.txt.

Mt. 24: 48. δούλος N^a; add ἐκεῖνος N^c B
 C D L it vg cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. XXV.

2 βούσαι τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν τοῦ νυμφίου. πέντε δὲ ἐξ
 3 αὐτῶν ἦσαν μωραὶ καὶ πέντε φρόνιμοι. αἱ γὰρ μωραὶ λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας
 4 οὐκ ἔλαβον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἔλαιον· αἱ δὲ φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγείοις
 5 μετὰ τῶν λαμπάδων ἑαυτῶν. χρονίζοντος δὲ τοῦ νυμφίου ἐνύσταξαν πᾶσαι καὶ
 6 ἐκάθευδον. μέσης δὲ νυκτὸς κραυγὴ γέγονεν· ἰδοὺ ὁ νυμφίος, ἐξέρχεσθε εἰς
 7 ὑπάντησιν. τότε ἠγέρθησαν πᾶσαι αἱ παρθένοι ἐκείναι καὶ ἐκόσμησαν τὰς λαμ-
 8 πάδας ἑαυτῶν. αἱ δὲ μωραὶ ταῖς φρονίμοις εἶπαν· δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἐλαίου
 9 ὑμῶν, ὅτι αἱ λαμπάδες ἡμῶν σβέννυνται. ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αἱ φρόνιμοι λέγου-
 10σαι· μήποτε οὐκ ἀρκέσῃ ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν· πορεύεσθε μᾶλλον πρὸς τοὺς πωλοῦντας
 11 καὶ ἀγοράσατε ἑαυταῖς. ἀπερχομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀγοράσαι ἦλθεν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ
 12 αἱ ἔτοιμοι εἰσῆλθον μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα. ὕστερον
 13 δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ παρθένοι λέγουσαι· κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ
 14 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς. γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἶ-
 15δατε τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν.
 16 Ὡς περ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν ἐκάλεσεν τοὺς ἰδίους δούλους καὶ παρέδωκεν
 17 αὐτοῖς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ᾧ μὲν ἔδωκεν πέντε τάλαντα, ᾧ δὲ δύο, ᾧ δὲ ἓν,
 18 ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν. εὐθέως ἰ πορευθεὶς ὁ τὰ πέντε
 19 τάλαντα λαβὼν ἠργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐποίησεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα. ὥσαύ-
 20 τως ὁ τὰ δύο ἐκέρδησεν ἄλλα δύο. ὁ δὲ τὸ ἐν λαβὼν ἀπελθὼν ὤρυξεν γῆν καὶ
 21 ἔκρυψεν τὸ ἀργύριον τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. μετὰ δὲ πολὺν χρόνον ἔρχεται ὁ κύριος
 22 τῶν δούλων ἐκείνων καὶ συναίρει λόγον μετ' αὐτῶν. καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ τὰ πέντε
 23 τάλαντα λαβὼν προσήνεγκεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα λέγων· κύριε, πέντε τά-
 24 λαντά μοι παρέδωκας, ἴδε ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος
 25 αὐτοῦ· εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἡς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε κα-
 26 ταστήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. προσελθὼν καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο
 27 τάλαντα εἶπεν· κύριε, δύο τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας, ἴδε ἄλλα δύο τάλαντα
 28 ἐκέρδησα. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ· εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἡς
 29 πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου.
 30 προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὸ ἐν τάλαντον εἰληφώς εἶπεν· κύριε, ἔγνω σε ὅτι σκληρὸς
 31 εἶ ἄνθρωπος, θερίζων ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρας, καὶ συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισας·
 32 ἰ καὶ φοβηθεὶς ἀπελθὼν ἔκρυψα τὸ τάλαντόν σου ἐν τῇ γῇ· ἴδε ἔχεις τὸ σόον.
 33 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· πονηρὲ δοῦλε καὶ ὀκνηρὲ, ἦδεις ὅτι
 34 θερίζω ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρα, καὶ συνάγω ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισα; ἰ ἔδει σε οὖν βαλεῖν
 35 τὰ ἀργύριά μου τοῖς τραπέζιταις, καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐγὼ ἐκομισάμην ἂν τὸ ἐμὸν σὺν
 36 τόκῳ. ἄρατε οὖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ τάλαντον καὶ δότε τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα.
 37 τῷ γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται καὶ περισσευθήσεται· τοῦ δὲ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ
 38 ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ τὸν ἀχρεῖον δούλον ἐκβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τοῦ
 39 ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

Mt. 25: 9. οὐκ N A L Z 33 West.mg.; οὐ
 μὴ B C D Treg. West.txt. Rev.

17 ὥσαύτως N* C* L 33; add καὶ N^c B C⁸
 D cop Treg.txt. et [mg.] West.mg.

§ 130. Scenes of the Judgment Day. — *Mount of Olives.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATT. XXV. 31-46.

- 31 Ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄγγελοι
 32 μετ' αὐτοῦ, τότε καθίσει ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ. ἰ καὶ συναχθήσονται ἔμπροσθεν
 αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἀφορίσει αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ ὁ ποιμὴν ἀφορί-
 33 ζει τὰ πρόβατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων, ἰ καὶ στήσει τὰ μὲν πρόβατα ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ,
 τὰ δὲ ἐρίφια ἐξ εὐωνύμων.
 34 Τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ· δεῦτε, οἱ εὐλογημένοι τοῦ πατρὸς
 μου, κληρονομήσατε τὴν ἡτοιμασμένην ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου.
 35 ἐπείνασα γὰρ καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν, ἐδίψησα καὶ ἐποτίσατέ με, ξένος ἦμην καὶ
 36 συνηγάγετέ με, γυμνὸς καὶ περιεβάλετέ με, ἡσθένησα καὶ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με, ἐν
 37 φυλακῇ ἦμην καὶ ἤλθατε πρὸς με. τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι λέγον-
 38 τες· κύριε, πότε σε εἶδομεν πεινῶντα καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν; ἡ διψῶντα καὶ ἐποτίσαμεν;
 39 ἰ πότε δέ σε εἶδομεν ξένον καὶ συνηγάγομεν; ἡ γυμνὸν καὶ περιεβάλομεν;
 40 πότε δέ σε εἶδομεν ἀσθενοῦντα ἡ ἐν φυλακῇ καὶ ἤλθομεν πρὸς σε; καὶ ἀπο-
 κριθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἐν τούτων
 τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων, ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε.
 41 Τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ εὐωνύμων· πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ κατηραμένοι εἰς τὸ πῦρ
 42 τὸ αἰώνιον τὸ ἡτοιμασμένον τῷ διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ. ἐπείνασα γὰρ
 43 καὶ οὐκ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν, ἐδίψησα καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ με, ἰ ξένος ἦμην καὶ οὐ
 44 συνηγάγετέ με, γυμνὸς καὶ οὐ περιεβάλετέ με, ἀσθενὴς καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ καὶ οὐκ
 45 νήσαμέν σοι; ἰ τότε ἀποκριθήσεται αὐτοῖς λέγων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον οὐκ
 46 ἐποιήσατε ἐν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων, οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. καὶ ἀπελεύσονται
 οὗτοι εἰς κόλασιν αἰώνιον, οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

§ 131. The Rulers conspire. Treachery of Judas. — *Jerusalem.*

Third and Fourth Days of the Week.

MATT. XXVI. 1-5, 14-16.

- 1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάντας τοὺς λόγους τούτους, εἶπεν τοῖς
 2 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· οἶδα- MARK XIV. 1, 2, 10, 11. LUKE XXII. 1-6.
 τε ὅτι μετὰ δύο ἡμέ- 1 Ἦν δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ 1 Ἦγγιζεν δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ
 ρας τὸ πάσχα γίνεται, 1 τὰ ἄζυμα μετὰ δύο ἡ- τῶν ἁζύμων ἡ λεγομέ-
 καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ- μέρας, — νη πάσχα,
 που παραδίδεται εἰς τὸ
 3 Τότε συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
 τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τοῦ λεγομέ-
 νου Καϊάφα,

MATT. XXVI.

MARK XIV.

LUKE XXII.

- 4 καὶ συν-
εβουλεύσαντο ἵνα τὸν
Ἰησοῦν δόλῳ κρατή-
σωσιν καὶ ἀποκτείνω-
5 σιν. ἔλεγον δέ· μὴ
ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, ἵνα μὴ
θόρυβος γένηται ἐν τῷ
λαῷ.
14 Τότε πορευθεὶς εἰς
τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμε-
νος Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώ-
της, πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιε-
15 ρεῖς ἔειπεν· τί θέλετέ
μοι δοῦναι, καὶ ἐγὼ ὑ-
μῖν παραδώσω αὐτόν;
οἱ δὲ ἔστησαν αὐτῷ
16 τριάκοντα ἀργύρια. καὶ
ἀπὸ τότε ἐξήτει εὐκαι-
ρίαν ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ.

- 1 καὶ ἐξήτουν οἱ
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμ-
ματεῖς πῶς αὐτὸν ἐν
δόλῳ κρατήσαντες ἀ-
2 ποκτείνωσιν. ἔλεγον
γάρ· μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ,
μήποτε ἔσται θόρυβος
τοῦ λαοῦ.
10 Καὶ Ἰούδας Ἰσκα-
ριώθ, ὁ εἰς τῶν δώδεκα,
ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρ-
χιερεῖς ἵνα αὐτὸν παρα-
11 δοῖ αὐτοῖς. οἱ δὲ ἀκού-
σαντες ἐχάρησαν καὶ
ἐπηγγείλαντο αὐτῷ ἀρ-
γύριον δοῦναι· καὶ ἐ-
ζήτει πῶς αὐτὸν εὐκαί-
ρως παραδοῖ.

- 2 καὶ ἐξήτουν οἱ
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμ-
ματεῖς τὸ πῶς ἀνέλω-
σιν αὐτόν· ἐφοβούντο
γὰρ τὸν λαόν.
3 Εἰσῆλθεν δὲ σατα-
νᾶς εἰς Ἰούδαν τὸν κα-
λούμενον Ἰσκαριώτην,
ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ
4 τῶν δώδεκα, καὶ ἀπελ-
θὼν συνελάλησεν τοῖς
ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ στρα-
τηγοῖς τὸ πῶς αὐτοῖς
5 παραδῷ αὐτόν. καὶ ἐ-
χάρησαν, καὶ συνέθεν-
το αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦ-
■ ναι· καὶ ἐξωμολόγη-

σεν, καὶ ἐξήτει εὐκαιρίαν τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν ἄτερ ὄχλου αὐτοῖς.

§ 132. Preparation for the Passover. — *Bethany. Jerusalem.*

Fifth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVI. 17-19.

MARK XIV. 12-16.

LUKE XXII. 7-13.

- 17 Τῇ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν
ἀζύμων προσῆλθον οἱ
μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέ-
γοντες· ποῦ θέλεις ἐ-
τοιμάσωμέν σοι φα-
γεῖν τὸ πάσχα;
18 ὁ δὲ
εἶπεν· ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν
πόλιν πρὸς τὸν δέινα
καὶ εἴπατε αὐτῷ· ὁ δι-
δάσκαλος λέγει· ὁ και-
ρός μου ἐγγύς ἐστιν,
πρὸς σε ποιῶ τὸ πά-
σχα μετὰ τῶν μαθη-
τῶν μου.

- 12 Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέ-
ρᾳ τῶν ἀζύμων, ὅτε τὸ
πάσχα ἔθνον, λέγουσιν
αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐ-
τοῦ· ποῦ θέλεις ἀπελ-
θόντες ἐτοιμάσωμεν ἵνα
13 φάγῃς τὸ πάσχα; καὶ
ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν
μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ λέ-
γει αὐτοῖς· ὑπάγετε
εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ἀ-
παντήσει ὑμῖν ἄνθρω-
πος κεράμιον ὕδατος
βαστάζων· ἀκολουθή-
14 σατε αὐτῷ, ἵ καὶ ὅπου
ἐὰν εἰσέλθῃ εἴπατε τῷ
οἰκοδεσπότῃ ὅτι ὁ δι-
δάσκαλος λέγει· ποῦ

- 7 ἤλθεν δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα
τῶν ἀζύμων, ἐν ᾗ ἔδει
8 θύεσθαι τὸ πάσχα, καὶ
ἀπέστειλεν Πέτρον καὶ
Ἰωάννην εἰπὼν· πο-
ρευθέντες ἐτοιμάσατε
ἡμῖν τὸ πάσχα, ἵνα φά-
■ γωμεν. οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐ-
τῷ· ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμά-
10 σωμεν; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς· ἰδοὺ εἰσελθόντων
ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν πόλιν συν-
αντήσῃ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος
κεράμιον ὕδατος βα-
στάζων· ἀκολουθήσα-
τε αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν
εἰς ἣν εἰσπορεύεται,
11 καὶ ἐρεῖτε τῷ οἰκοδε-

MARK XIV.

ἐστὶν τὸ κατάλυμά μου, ὅπου τὸ πά-
 σχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω;
 15 καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνάγαιον μέγα
 ἐστρωμένον ἑτοιμον, κακεῖ ἐτοιμάσα-

MATTH. XXVI.

19 καὶ ἐποίησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὡς συνέτα-
 ξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πά-
 σχα.

LUKE XXII.

σπότη τῆς οἰκίας· λέγει σοι ὁ δι-
 δασκαλος· ποῦ ἐστὶν τὸ κατάλυμα
 ὅπου τὸ πᾶσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν
 12 μου φάγω; κακεῖνος ὑμῖν δείξει ἀ-

νάγαιον μέγα ἐστρω-
 μένον· ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμά-
 13 σατε. ἀπελθόντες δὲ
 εὑρον καθὼς εἰρήκει αὐ-
 τοῖς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν
 τὸ πᾶσχα.

PART VIII.

THE FOURTH PASSOVER; OUR LORD'S PASSION; AND THE ACCOMPANYING
EVENTS UNTIL THE END OF THE JEWISH SABBATH.

TIME: *Two days.*

§ 133. The Passover Meal. Contention among the Twelve.—*Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVI. 20.

MARK XIV. 17. LUKE XXII. 14-18, 24-30.

- 20 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης 17 Καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης 14 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ
ἀνέκειτο μετὰ τῶν δώ- ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώ- ὦρα, ἀνέπεσεν, καὶ οἱ
δεκα μαθητῶν. δεκα. ἀπόστολοι σὺν αὐτῷ.
15 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·
ἐπιθυμία ἐπεθύμησα τοῦτο τὸ πάσχα φαγεῖν μεθ' ὑμῶν πρὸ τοῦ με παθεῖν·
16 ἰ λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω αὐτὸ ἕως ὅτου πληρωθῇ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ
17 τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ δεξιόμενος ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας εἶπεν· λάβετε τοῦτο καὶ δια-
18 μερίσατε εἰς ἑαυτούς· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ πῖω ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ γενή-
ματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως ὅτου ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἔλθῃ. —
24 25 Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς αὐτῶν δοκεῖ εἶναι μείζων. ὁ
δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν ἐθνῶν κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ἐξουσιάζοντες
26 αὐτῶν εὐεργέται καλοῦνται· ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως, ἀλλ' ὁ μείζων ἐν ὑμῖν γινέσθω
27 ὡς ὁ νεώτερος, καὶ ὁ ἡγούμενος ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. τίς γὰρ μείζων, ὁ ἀνακείμενος ἢ
ὁ διακονῶν; οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνακείμενος; ἐγὼ δὲ ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν εἰμὶ ὡς ὁ διακονῶν.
28 29 ὑμεῖς δὲ ἔστε οἱ διαμεμενηκότες μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πειρασμοῖς μου. ἀγὰρ δια-
30 τίθεμαι ὑμῖν καθὼς διέθετό μοι ὁ πατήρ μου βασιλείαν, ἵνα ἔσθητε καὶ πίνητε
ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης μου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου, καὶ καθήσεσθε ἐπὶ θρόνων κρίνοντες
τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ.

Mt. 26: 20. μαθητῶν **N** A L 33 it vg cop; om B D Treg. [West.] Rev.mg.

Lc. 22: 16. οὐκέτι C² D vg syrr; om **N** A B C^{*} vid L cop [Treg.] West. Rev.

29 ὑμῖν, καθὼς διέθετό μοι ὁ πατήρ μου, βασιλείαν Treg. West.mg. Rev.txt. 30 καθήσεσθε **N** A B³ al vg cop West.mg.; καθήσε B^{*} T Δ Treg.mg. West.txt.

§ 134. Jesus washes the Feet of his Disciples. — *Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XIII. 1-20.

- 1 Πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα ἵνα μεταβῇ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ἀγαπήσας τοὺς ἰδίους τοὺς ἐν τῷ
 2 κόσμῳ, εἰς τέλος ἠγάπησεν αὐτούς. καὶ δείπνου γινομένου, τοῦ διαβόλου ἡδὴ
 3 βεβληκότος εἰς τὴν καρδίαν ἵνα παραδοῖ αὐτὸν Ἰούδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης, ὁ εἰ-
 4 δὼς ὅτι πάντα ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ πατήρ εἰς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθεν καὶ
 5 βῶν λέντιον διέζωσεν ἑαυτόν· εἶτα βάλλει ὕδωρ εἰς τὸν νιπτῆρα, καὶ ἤρξατο
 6 νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας τῶν μαθητῶν καὶ ἐκμάσσειν τῷ λεντίῳ ὃ ἦν διεζωσμένος.
 7 ἔρχεται οὖν πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον· λέγει αὐτῷ· κύριε, σὺ μου νίπτεις τοὺς πό-
 8 δας; ὁ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ὁ ἐγὼ ποιῶ σὺ οὐκ οἶδας ἄρτι, γνώσῃ δὲ
 9 μετὰ ταῦτα. λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος· οὐ μὴ νύψῃς μου τοὺς πόδας εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.
 10 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς αὐτῷ· ἐὰν μὴ νύψω σε, οὐκ ἔχεις μέρος μετ' ἐμοῦ. ὁ λέγει αὐτῷ
 11 Σίμων Πέτρος· κύριε, μὴ τοὺς πόδας μου μόνον ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν
 12 κεφαλὴν. ὁ λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· ὁ λελουμένος οὐκ ἔχει χρείαν νίψασθαι, ἀλλ'
 13 ἔστιν καθαρὸς ὅλος· καὶ ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἐστέ, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ πάντες. ἡδεῖ γὰρ τὸν
 14 παραδιδόντα αὐτόν· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπεν ὅτι οὐχὶ πάντες καθαροὶ ἐστέ.
 15 Ὅτε οὖν ἔνιψεν τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν καὶ ἔλαβεν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀνέπεσεν πά-
 16 λιν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· γινώσκετε τί πεποίηκα ὑμῖν; ὁ ὑμεῖς φωνεῖτέ με· ὁ διδάσκα-
 17 λος καὶ ὁ κύριος, καὶ καλῶς λέγετε· εἰμὶ γάρ. εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ ἔνιψα ὑμῶν τοὺς πό-
 18 δας ὁ κύριος καὶ ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὑμεῖς ὀφείλετε ἀλλήλων νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας·
 19 ὑπόδειγμα γὰρ δέδωκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐποίησα ὑμῖν καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιήτε.
 20 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἔστιν δοῦλος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπόστολος
 21 μείζων τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτόν. εἰ ταῦτα οἴδατε, μακάριοί ἐστέ ἐὰν ποιήτε αὐτά.
 22 οὐ περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν λέγω· ἐγὼ οἶδα τίνας ἐξελεξάμην· ἀλλ' ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πλη-
 23 ρωθῇ· ὁ τρώγων μετ' ἐμοῦ τὸν ἄρτον ἐπῆρκεν ἐπ' ἐμὲ τὴν
 24 πτέρναν αὐτοῦ. ἀπάρτι λέγω ὑμῖν πρὸ τοῦ γενέσθαι, ἵνα πιστεύσητε ὅταν
 25 γένηται ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ λαμβάνων ἅν τινα πέμψω ἐμὲ
 λαμβάνει, ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ λαμβάνων λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά με.

§ 135. Jesus points out the Traitor. Judas withdraws. — *Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVI. 21-25.

MARK XIV. 18-21.

JOHN XIII. 21-35.

21 Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐ-
 τῶν εἶπεν· ἀμὴν λέγω

18 Καὶ ἀνακειμένων αὐ-
 τῶν καὶ ἐσθιόντων ὁ Ἰ-

21 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν Ἰησοῦς
 ἐταράχθη τῷ πνεύματι

α 42. Ps. 41 : 10.

Joh. 13 : 10. νίψασθαι ■ Rev.mg.; pm εἰ
 μὴ (ἡ A C⁸) τοὺς πόδας A B C* et⁸ L vg
 Treg. [West.] Rev.txt.; τὴν κεφαλὴν νίψα-
 σθαι εἰ μὴ τοὺς πόδας D.

18 μετ' ἐμοῦ ■ A D vg cop syrr Treg.mg.
 Rev.mg.; μου B C L Treg.txt. West. Rev.txt.
 | ἐπῆρκεν ■ A; ἐπῆρκεν B C D L Treg. West.
 Rev.

MATT. XXVI.

ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰς ἐξ
ὑμῶν παραδώσει
με.

22 καὶ λυπού-
μενοι σφόδρα ἤρ-
ξαντο λέγειν αὐ-
τῷ εἰς ἕκαστος·
μήτι ἐγὼ εἰμι,
κύριε;

MARK XIV.

ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ἂ-
μὴν λέγω ὑμῖν
ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν
παραδώσει με, ὁ
ἐσθίων μετ' ἐ-
μοῦ. ἤρξαντο
λυπεῖσθαι καὶ
λέγειν αὐτῷ εἰς
κατὰ εἰς· μήτι
ἐγώ;

24 πῶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς· νεύει οὖν τούτῳ Σίμων Πέτρος
25 καὶ λεγεί αὐτῷ· εἰπέ τίς ἐστιν περὶ οὗ λέγει. ἐπιπεσὼν οὖν ἐκείνος οὐ-
26 τως ἐπὶ τὸ στήθος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ· κύριε, τίς ἐστιν; ἵ ἀποκρίνε-
ται ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὃς ἐγὼ βάψω τὸ ψωμίον καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ.—

MATT. XXVI.

23 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
εἶπεν· ὁ ἐμβάψας μετ'
ἐμοῦ τὴν χεῖρα ἐν τῷ
τρυβλίῳ, οὗτός με πα-
24 ραδώσει. ὁ μὲν υἱὸς
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει
καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ
αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀν-
θρώπῳ ἐκεῖνῳ δι' οὗ ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πα-
ραδίδεται· καλὸν ἦν
αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ
25 ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος. ἀ-
ποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰούδας ὁ
παραδιδούς αὐτὸν εἶπεν· μήτι ἐγὼ
εἰμι, ῥαββεῖ; λέγει αὐτῷ· σὺ εἶπας.

εἰς ἐκεῖνον ὁ σατανᾶς. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· ὁ ποιεῖς ποιήσον τάχιον.
28 29 τοῦτο δὲ οὐδεὶς ἔγνω τῶν ἀνακειμένων πρὸς τί εἶπεν αὐτῷ· τινὲς γὰρ ἐδόκουν,
ἐπεὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον εἶχεν Ἰούδας, ὅτι λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· ἀγόρασον ὃν χρειαί
30 ἔχομεν εἰς τὴν ἐορτήν, ἣ τοῖς πτωχοῖς ἵνα τι δῶ. λαβὼν οὖν τὸ ψωμίον ἐκείνος
ἐξῆλθεν εὐθύς· ἦν δὲ νύξ.
31 Ὅτε οὖν ἐξῆλθεν, λέγει Ἰησοῦς· νῦν ἐδοξάσθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ὁ θεὸς

LUKE XXII. 21-23.

21 Πλὴν ἰδοὺ ἡ χεὶρ
τοῦ παραδιδόν-
τος με μετ' ἐμοῦ
ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέ-
23 ζης.— καὶ αὐτοὶ
ἤρξαντο συνζη-
τεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς
τὸ τίς ἄρα εἴη ἐξ
αὐτῶν ὁ τοῦτο
μέλλων πράσ-
σειν.—

JOHN XIII.

καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν
καὶ εἶπεν· ἀμὴν
ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν
ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν
παραδώσει με. ἔ-
βλεπον εἰς ἀλλή-
λους οἱ μαθηταί,
ἀπορούμενοι περὶ
23 τίνος λέγει. ἦν
ἀνακείμενος εἰς
ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν
αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλ-

LUKE XXII.

22 ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς μὲν τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου κατὰ τὸ ὥρι-
σμένον πορεύεται, πλὴν
οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκεί-
νῳ δι' οὗ παραδίδο-
ται.—

JOHN XIII.

26 — βάψας οὖν τὸ ψωμίον λαμβάνει καὶ
δίδωσιν Ἰουδᾶ Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτου.

27 καὶ μετὰ τὸ ψωμίον, τότε εἰσῆλθεν
εἰς ἐκεῖνον ὁ σατανᾶς. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· ὁ ποιεῖς ποιήσον τάχιον.

Joh. 13: 25. ἐπιπεσὼν N* A C³ D; ἀναπε-
σὼν N^c B C* L Treg. West. Rev. | οὖν N D
L 33 vg [Treg.mg.]; om B C Treg.txt.

West. Rev.; δὲ A. 26 ἀποκρίνεται N* A
C³ D vg cop; add οὖν N^c B C* L [Treg.mg.]
West. Rev.

JOHN XIII.

- 32 ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ. εἰ ὁ θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ ὁ θεὸς δοξάσει αὐτὸν ἐν
 33 αὐτῷ, καὶ εὐθὺς δοξάσει αὐτόν. τεκνία, ἔτι μικρὸν μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμί· ζητήσετέ με,
 καὶ καθὼς εἶπον τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὅτι ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν, καὶ
 34 ὑμῖν λέγω ἄρτι. ἐντολὴν καινὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς
 35 ἡγάπησα ὑμᾶς ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. ἐν τούτῳ γνώσονται πάντες
 ὅτι ἐμοὶ μαθηταὶ ἐστέ, ἐὰν ἀγάπην ἔχητε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

Read [§ 136.] The Lord's Supper. — Jerusalem.

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVI. 26–29. MARK XIV. 22–25. LUKE XXII. 19, 20. 1 COR. XI. 23–25.

- 26 Ἐσθιόντων δὲ 22 Καὶ ἐσθιόντων 19 Καὶ λαβὼν 23 — Ἐλαβεν ἄρ-
 αὐτῶν λαβὼν ὁ αὐτῶν λαβὼν ἄρ- ἄρτον εὐχαρι- 24 τον ἰ καὶ εὐχα-
 Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον τον εὐλογήσας στήσας ἔκλασεν ριστήσας ἔκλα-
 καὶ εὐλογήσας ἔ- καλασεν καὶ ἔδω- καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σεν καὶ εἶπεν·
 κλασεν καὶ δούς κεν αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶ- λέγων· τοῦτό ἐ- τοῦτό μου ἐστὶν·
 τοῖς μαθηταῖς εἶ- πεν· λάβετε· τὸ σῶμά μου τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑ-
 πειν· λάβετε φά- τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ μῶν· τοῦτο ποι-
 γετε· τοῦτό ἐ- σῶμά μου. μου διδόμενον·
 στιν τὸ σῶμά μου. τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν
 μνησιν. ἀνάμνησιν.
- 27 καὶ λαβὼν 23 καὶ 20 καὶ τὸ 25 ὡσαύ-
 ποτήριον καὶ εὐ- λαβὼν ποτήριον ποτήριον ὡσαύ- τως καὶ τὸ πο-
 χαριστήσας ἔδω- εὐχαριστήσας ἔ- τως μετὰ τὸ δει- τήριον μετὰ τὸ
 κεν αὐτοῖς λέ- δωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ πνήσαι, λέγων· δειπνήσαι, λέ-
 γων· πίετε ἐξ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ τοῦτο τὸ ποτήρι- γων· τοῦτο τὸ
 αὐτοῦ πάντες· 24 πάντες, καὶ εἶ- ον ἡ καινὴ δια- ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ
 28 τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστιν πεν αὐτοῖς· τοῦ- θήκη ἐν τῷ αἵ- διαθήκη ἐστὶν ἐν
 τὸ αἷμά μου τῆς τό ἐστιν τὸ αἷμά ματί μου, τὸ ὑ- τῷ ἐμῷ αἵματι·
 διαθήκης τὸ περὶ μου τῆς διαθή- πὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυν- τοῦτο ποιεῖτε,
 πολλῶν ἐκχυννό- κης τὸ ἐκχυννό- νόμενον. ὡσάκις ἐὰν πί-
 μενον εἰς ἄφεσιν μενον ὑπὲρ πολ- νητε, εἰς τὴν ἐ-
 ἁμαρτιῶν. λῶν. μὴν ἀνάμνησιν.

MATT. XXVI.

- 29 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ πῖω ἀπ' 25
 ἄρτι ἐκ τούτου τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμ-
 πέλου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν
 αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ' ὑμῶν καινὸν ἐν τῇ
 βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.

MARK XIV.

- ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ
 μὴ πῖω ἐκ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμ-
 πέλου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν
 αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ
 τοῦ θεοῦ.

Joh. 13 : 32. εἰ ὁ θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ
 N^c A C² vg cop; om N^{*} B C^{*} D L [Treg.]
 West. Rev.

Lc. 22 : 19, 20. om τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον
 ... ἐκχυννόμενον D [West]. Rev. mg.

Mt. 26 : 27. ποτήριον N B L Z 33; pm τὸ
 A C D Rev. mg. 28 διαθήκης N B L Z
 33; pm καινῆς A C D vg cop syrr Treg.
 Rev. mg.

[§ 137.] Jesus foretells the Fall of Peter, and the Dispersion of the Twelve. — *Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XIII. 36–38.

36 Λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· κύριε, ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· ὅπου ἐγὼ
37 ὑπάγω οὐ δύνασαι μοι νῦν ἀκολουθῆσαι, ἀκολουθήσεις δὲ ὕστερον. λέγει αὐτῷ
Πέτρος· κύριε, διατί οὐ δύναμαι σοι ἀκολουθῆσαι ἄρτι; τὴν ψυχὴν μου ὑπὲρ σοῦ
θήσω.

MATT. XXVI. 31–35.

31 Τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πάντες
ὑμεῖς σκανδαλισθήσεσθε ἐν ἡμέρῃ ἐν
τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ. γέγραπται γάρ·^a
πατάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ δι-
ασκορπισθήσονται τὰ πρό-
32 βατα τῆς ποιμνῆς. μετὰ δὲ τὸ
ἐγερθῆναι με προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν
33 Γαλιλαίαν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος
εἶπεν αὐτῷ· εἰ πάντες σκανδαλισθή-
σονται ἐν σοί, ἐγὼ οὐδέποτε σκανδα-
λισθήσομαι.

MARK XIV. 27–31.

27 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι πάν-
τες σκανδαλισθήσεσθε, ὅτι γέγρα-
πται·^a
πατάξω τὸν ποιμένα,
καὶ τὰ πρόβατα διασκορ-
28 πισθήσονται. ἀλλὰ μετὰ τὸ
ἐγερθῆναί με προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν
29 Γαλιλαίαν. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ·
εἰ καὶ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται,
ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ.

LUKE XXII. 31–38.

31 Σίμων Σίμων, ἰδοὺ ὁ σατανᾶς ἐξητήσατο ὑμᾶς τοῦ σιναῖσαι ὡς τὸν σῖτον·
32 ἐγὼ δὲ ἐδεήθην περὶ σοῦ, ἵνα μὴ ἐκλίπῃ ἡ πίστις σου. καὶ σύ ποτε ἐπιστρέψας
33 στήρισον τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· κύριε, μετὰ σοῦ ἔτοιμός εἰμι
καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν
καὶ εἰς θάνατον

MATT. XXVI.

34 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς· ἀμὴν λέ-
γω σοι ὅτι ἐν
ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ
πρὶν ἀλέκτορα
φωνῆσαι τρίς ἁ-
35 παρνήσῃ με. λέ-
γει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέ-
τρος· κἀν δέμῃ με
σὺν σοὶ ἀποθανεῖν, οὐ
μή σε ἀπαρνήσομαι.
ὁμοίως καὶ πάντες οἱ
μαθηταὶ εἶπον.

MARK XIV.

30 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν
λέγω σοι ὅτι σὺ
σήμερον ταύτῃ
τῇ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἢ
δὺς ἀλέκτορα φω-
νήσαι τρίς με
31 ἀπαρνήσῃ. ὁ δὲ

ἐκπερισσῶς ἐλάλει· ἔάν
με δέμῃ συναποθανεῖν σοι,
οὐ μή σε ἀπαρνήσωμαι.
ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ πάντες
ἔλεγον.

^a 31 etc. Zech. 13 : 7.

JOHN XIII.

38 ἀποκρίνεται Ἰη-
σοῦς· τὴν ψυχὴν
σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ
θήσεις; ἀμὴν ἁ-
μὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ
μή ἀλέκτωρ φω-
νήσῃ με τρίς.

LUKE XXII.

35 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερ βαλλαντίου καὶ πήρας καὶ ὑπο-
 36 δημάτων, μή τινας ὑστερήσατε; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· οὐθενός. Ἰ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἀλλὰ
 νῦν ὁ ἔχων βαλλάντιον ἀράτω, ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν, καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων πωλησάτω τὸ
 37 ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀγορασάτω μάχαιραν. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμέ-
 νον δεῖ τελεσθῆναι ἐν ἐμοί, τό·^a καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη· καὶ
 38 γὰρ τὸ περὶ ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει. Ἰ οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· κύριε, ἰδοὺ μάχαιραι ὦδε δύο. ὁ δὲ
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἱκανόν ἐστιν.

§ 138. Jesus comforts his Disciples. The Holy Spirit promised. — *Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XIV. 1-31.

1 Μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία· πιστεύετε εἰς τὸν θεόν, καὶ εἰς ἐμὲ πιστεύετε.
 ■ Ἰ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρός μου μοναὶ πολλαὶ εἰσιν· εἰ δὲ μή, εἶπον ἂν ὑμῖν· ὅτι πο-
 3 ρεύομαι ἐτοιμάσαι τόπον ὑμῖν· Ἰ καὶ ἂν πορευθῶ καὶ ἐτοιμάσω τόπον ὑμῖν, πάλιν
 ἔρχομαι καὶ παραλήμψομαι ὑμᾶς πρὸς ἐμαντόν, ἵνα ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ καὶ ὑμεῖς ᾔτε.
 4 καὶ ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω οἴδατε τὴν ὁδόν.
 5 Λέγει αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς· κύριε, οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ ὑπάγεις, καὶ πῶς οἶδαμεν τὴν
 6 ὁδόν; Ἰ λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ὁδὸς καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωὴ· οὐδεὶς ἔρ-
 7 χεται πρὸς τὸν πατέρα εἰ μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ. εἰ ἐγνώκατε ἐμέ, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου
 γνώσεσθε· καὶ ἀπάρτι γινώσκετε αὐτὸν καὶ ἑωράκατε αὐτόν.
 8 9 Λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· κύριε, δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἀρκεῖ ἡμῖν. Ἰ λέγει
 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τοσοῦτῳ χρόνῳ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωκάς με, Φίλιππε;
 ὁ ἑωρακὼς ἐμὲ ἑώρακεν τὸν πατέρα· πῶς σὺ λέγεις· δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα;
 10 Ἰ οὐ πιστεύεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί ἐστιν; τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ
 λέγω ὑμῖν ἀπ' ἐμαντοῦ οὐ λαλῶ· ὁ δὲ πατὴρ ὁ ἐν ἐμοί μένων ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα
 11 αὐτοῦ. Ἰ πιστεύετε μοι ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί· εἰ δὲ μή, διὰ
 12 τὰ ἔργα αὐτὰ πιστεύετε. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, τὰ ἔργα ἃ
 ἐγὼ ποιῶ καὶ ἐκεῖνος ποιήσει, καὶ μείζονα τούτων ποιήσει· ὅτι ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα
 13 πορεύομαι, Ἰ καὶ ὅτι ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, τοῦτο ποιήσω, ἵνα δοξασθῇ
 14 ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ υἱῷ. ἕαν τι αἰτήσητέ με ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐγὼ ποιήσω.
 15 16 Ἐὰν ἀγαπᾷτέ με, τὰς ἐντολὰς τὰς ἐμὰς τηρήσετε. καὶ γὰρ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πα-
 17 τέρα καὶ ἄλλον παράκλητον δώσει ὑμῖν, ἵνα μεθ' ὑμῶν ᾗ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, Ἰ τὸ
 πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ ὁ κόσμος οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν, ὅτι οὐ θεωρεῖ αὐτὸ οὐδὲ γι-
 18 νώσκει αὐτό· ὑμεῖς γινώσκετε αὐτό, ὅτι παρ' ὑμῖν μένει καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσται. Ἰ οὐκ
 19 ἀφήσω ὑμᾶς ὀρφανούς, ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἔτι μικρόν καὶ ὁ κόσμος με οὐκέτι

^a 37. Is. 53 : 12.

Lc. 22 : 36. καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων, πωλησάτω τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀγορασάτω, μάχαιραν Rev. mg.

Joh. 14 : 4. τὴν ὁδὸν ■ B C* L 33 cop; καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν οἴδατε A C³ D vg syrr [Treg.mg.] Rev.mg. 7 ἐγνώκατε N D* cop; ἐγνώ- κειτέ A B C D² L Treg. West. Rev. | ἐμέ N D; με B C L Treg. West. Rev.; om A. |

γνώσεσθε ■ D* ; ἐγνώκειτε ἂν A C³ D²; ἂν ἤδειτε B C* L 33 Treg. West. Rev. | καὶ sc N A C³ D vg cop syrr ; om B C* L 33 Treg. txt. et [mg.] West. Rev. 11 πιστεύετε sc N D L 33 vg; add μοι A B cop [Treg.] West.mg. Rev. 14 με N B 33 vg syrr [Treg.mg.]; om A D L cop Treg txt. [West.] Rev. mg.

JOHN XIV.

20 θεωρεῖ· ὑμεῖς δὲ θεωρεῖτέ με, ὅτι ἐγὼ ζῶ καὶ ὑμεῖς ζήσετε. ἰ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
 21 γνῶσεσθε ὑμεῖς ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ μου καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν ἐμοὶ καὶ γὰρ ἐν ὑμῖν. ὁ ἔχων
 τὰς ἐντολάς μου καὶ τηρῶν αὐτάς, ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαπῶν με· ὁ δὲ ἀγαπῶν με
 ἀγαπηθήσεται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου, καὶ γὰρ ἀγαπήσω αὐτὸν καὶ ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ
 22 ἐμάντον. Λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰούδας, οὐχ ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης· κύριε, καὶ τί γέγονεν ὅτι ἡμῖν
 23 μέλλεις ἐμφανίζειν σεαυτὸν καὶ οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν
 αὐτῷ· ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾷ με, τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσει, καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ἀγαπήσει αὐ-
 24 τόν, καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐλευσόμεθα καὶ μονὴν παρ' αὐτῷ ποιησόμεθα. ἰ ὁ μὴ ἀγα-
 πῶν με τοὺς λόγους μου οὐ τηρεῖ· καὶ ὁ λόγος ὃν ἀκούετε οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸς ἀλλὰ
 τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρὸς.
 25 26 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν παρ' ὑμῖν μένων· ὁ δὲ παράκλητος, τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ
 ἅγιον ὃ πέμψει ὁ πατήρ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐκεῖνος ὑμᾶς διδάξει πάντα καὶ ὑπο-
 27 μνήσει ὑμᾶς πάντα ἃ εἶπον ὑμῖν. ἰ εἰρήνην ἀφίημι ὑμῖν, εἰρήνην τὴν ἐμὴν δίδωμι
 ὑμῖν· οὐ καθὼς ὁ κόσμος δίδωσιν ἐγὼ δίδωμι ὑμῖν. μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ
 28 καρδία μεθ' ἐμεῖς. ἰ ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· ὑπάγω καὶ ἔρχομαι πρὸς
 ὑμᾶς. εἰ ἡγαπατέ με, ἐχάρητε ἂν ὅτι πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ὅτι ὁ πατήρ
 29 μείζων μου ἐστίν. καὶ νῦν εἶρηκα ὑμῖν πρὶν γενέσθαι, ἵνα ὅταν γένηται πιστεύ-
 30 σῃτε. ἰ οὐκέτι πολλὰ λαλήσω μεθ' ὑμῶν· ἔρχεται γὰρ ὁ τοῦ κόσμου ἄρχων, καὶ
 31 ἐν ἐμοὶ οὐκ ἔχει οὐδέν, ἰ ἀλλ' ἵνα γνῶ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ κα-
 θὼς ἐνετειλατό μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτως ποιῶ. ἐγείρεσθε, ἀγνομεν ἐντεῦθεν.

§ 139. Christ the true Vine. His Disciples hated by the World.—*Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XV. 1-27.

1 2 Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος ἡ ἀληθινή, καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ γεωργός ἐστιν. πᾶν κλῆμα
 ἐν ἐμοὶ μὴ φέρον καρπὸν, αἶρει αὐτό, καὶ πᾶν τὸ καρπὸν φέρον, καθαίρει αὐτὸ
 3 ἵνα καρπὸν πλείονα φέρῃ. ἦδη ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἔστε διὰ τὸν λόγον ὃν λελάληκα
 4 ὑμῖν· ἰ μείνατε ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ γὰρ ἐν ὑμῖν. καθὼς τὸ κλῆμα οὐ δύναται καρπὸν φέ-
 ρειν ἂφ' ἐαυτοῦ ἐὰν μὴ μένῃ ἐν τῇ ἄμπελῳ, οὕτως οὐδὲ ὑμεῖς ἐὰν μὴ ἐν ἐμοὶ μέ-
 5 νητε. ἰ ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος, ὑμεῖς τὰ κλήματα. ὁ μένων ἐν ἐμοὶ καὶ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῷ,
 6 οὗτος φέρει καρπὸν πολύν, ὅτι χωρὶς ἐμοῦ οὐ δύνασθε ποιεῖν οὐδέν. ἐὰν μὴ τις
 μένῃ ἐν ἐμοί, ἐβλήθη ἔξω ὡς τὸ κλῆμα καὶ ἐξηράνθη, καὶ συνάγουσιν αὐτὸ καὶ
 7 εἰς τὸ πῦρ βάλλουσιν, καὶ καίεται. ἐὰν μείνητε ἐν ἐμοὶ καὶ τὰ ῥήματά μου ἐν
 8 ὑμῖν μένῃ, ὃ ἐὰν θέλητε αἰτήσασθε, καὶ γενήσεται ὑμῖν. ἐν τούτῳ ἐδοξάσθη ὁ
 9 πατήρ μου, ἵνα καρπὸν πολὺν φέρητε καὶ γενήσεσθε ἐμοὶ μαθηταί. καθὼς ἡγά-
 10 πησέν με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ ἡγάπησα ὑμᾶς· μείνατε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐμῇ. ἰ ἐὰν τὰς
 ἐντολάς μου τηρήσητε, μενείτε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ μου, καθὼς καὶ γὰρ τοῦ πατρὸς μου τὰς
 11 ἐντολάς τετήρηκα καὶ μένω αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἵνα ἡ
 χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ ἐν ὑμῖν ᾗ καὶ ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν πληρωθῇ.

Joh. 14 : 22. καὶ pr N; om A B D L 33
 vg cop Treg. West. Rev. 28 ἐχάρητε
 ἔν, West. Rev.

Joh. 15 : 6. αὐτὸ N D L 33 Treg.mg.;
 αὐτὰ A B al cop Treg.txt. West. Rev.

8 γενήσεσθε N A al West.mg.; γέννησε B
 D L Treg. West.txt. Rev.mg. 10 καὶ γὰρ
 N D^{gr} vg cop; ἐγὼ A B L al syrr Treg
 West. Rev.

JOHN XV.

- 12 Αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ ἣ ἐμή, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς.
 13 μερίζονα ταύτης ἀγάπην οὐδεὶς ἔχει ἵνα τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ θῇ ὑπὲρ τῶν φίλων αὐτοῦ.
 14 15 ὑμεῖς φίλοι μου ἐστέ, ἐὰν ποιῇτε ἃ ἐγὼ ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν. οὐκέτι λέγω ὑμᾶς δούλους, ὅτι ὁ δοῦλος οὐκ οἶδε τί ποιεῖ αὐτοῦ ὁ κύριος· ὑμᾶς δὲ εἶρηκα φίλους,
 16 ὅτι πάντα ἃ ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ πατρός μου ἐγνώρισα ὑμῖν. οὐχ ὑμεῖς με ἐξελέξασθε, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑπάγητε καὶ καρπὸν φέρητε καὶ ὁ καρπὸς ὑμῶν μένη, ἵνα ὃ τι ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου δῶ ὑμῖν. ταῦτα ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. Εἰ ὁ κόσμος ὑμᾶς μισεῖ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐμὲ πρῶτον μεμίσηκεν. ἢ εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἦτε, ὁ κόσμος ἂν τὸ ἴδιον ἐφίλει· ὅτι δὲ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ ἐστέ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, διὰ τοῦτο μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος.
 20 Μνημονεῖτε τοῦ λόγου οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· οὐκ ἔστιν δοῦλος μεῖζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. εἰ ἐμὲ ἐδίωξαν, καὶ ὑμᾶς διώξουσιν· εἰ τὸν λόγον μου ἐτήρησαν, καὶ τὸν ὑμέτερον τηρήσουσιν. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασιν τὸν πέμψαντά με. εἰ μὴ ἦλθον καὶ ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ πρόφασιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν περὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν.
 23 24 ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου μισεῖ. εἰ τὰ ἔργα μὴ ἐποιήσα ἐν αὐτοῖς ἃ οὐδεὶς ἄλλος ἐποίησεν, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ καὶ ἐωράκασιν καὶ μεμισήκασιν καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου. ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ αὐτῶν γεγραμμένος^a ὅτι ἐμίσησάν με ὡρεάν. Ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ παράκλητος ὃν ἐγὼ πέμψω ὑμῖν παρὰ τοῦ πατρός, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας ὃ παρὰ τοῦ πατρός ἐκπορεύεται, ἐκεῖνος μαρτυρήσει περὶ ἐμοῦ· καὶ ὑμεῖς δὲ μαρτυρεῖτε, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστέ.

§ 140. Persecution foretold. Further Promise of the Holy Spirit. Prayer in the Name of Christ. — *Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XVI. 1-33.

- 1 2 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἵνα μὴ σκανδαλισθῇτε. ἀποσυναγώγους ποιήσουσιν ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα ἵνα πᾶς ὁ ἀποκτείνας ὑμᾶς δόξῃ λατρεῖαν προσφέρειν τῷ θεῷ. καὶ ταῦτα ποιήσουσιν ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὸν πατέρα οὐδὲ ἐμέ. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἡ ὥρα μνημονεύητε αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν.
 5 ταῦτα δὲ ὑμῖν ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὐκ εἶπον, ὅτι μεθ' ὑμῶν ἤμην. ἢ νῦν δὲ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾷ με· ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ἢ ἀλλ' ὅτι ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἡ λύπη πεπλήρωκεν ὑμῶν τὴν καρδίαν.
 7 Ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω ὑμῖν, συμφέρει ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐγὼ ἀπέλθω. ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ ἀπέλθω, ὁ παράκλητος οὐκ ἐλεύσεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐὰν δὲ πορευθῶ, πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐκεῖνος ἐλέγξει τὸν κόσμον περὶ ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ

^a 25. Ps. 69 : 5.

Joh. 15 : 13. ἵνα **N**^{*} **D**^{*}; add **τις** **N**^c **A** **B** **D**² **L** al vg Treg. West. Rev. 18 πρῶτον **N**^{*} **D** cop; add ὑμῶν **N**^c **A** **B** **L** al vg syrr Treg. West. Rev.

26 ὅταν **N** **B**; add δὲ **A** **D** **L** al vg syrr [Treg.] Rev.

Joh. 16 : 4. ὅρα **N** **D** cop; add αὐτῶν **A** **B** 33 syrr Treg. West. Rev.

JOHN XVI.

9 δικαιοσύνης καὶ περὶ κρίσεως. περὶ ἁμαρτίας μὲν, ὅτι οὐ πιστεύουσιν εἰς ἐμέ·
 10 11 περὶ δικαιοσύνης δέ, ὅτι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ὑπάγω καὶ οὐκέτι θεωρεῖτέ με· ἵ περὶ
 12 δὲ κρίσεως, ὅτι ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου κέκριται. ἔτι πολλὰ ἔχω ὑμῖν λέ-
 13 γειν, ἀλλ' οὐ δύνασθε βαστάζειν ἄρτι· ἵ ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀλη-
 14 θείας, ὁδηγήσει ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ πάσῃ· οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' ὅσα
 15 ἀκούει λαλήσει, καὶ τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. ἐκεῖνος ἐμὲ δοξάσει, ὅτι ἐκ
 16 τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήμψεται καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. πάντα ὅσα ἔχει ὁ πατὴρ ἐμὰ ἐστίν· διὰ
 17 τοῦτο εἶπον, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λαμβάνει καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. μικρὸν καὶ οὐκέτι
 18 θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με.
 19 Εἶπον οὖν ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους· τί ἐστίν τοῦτο ὃ λέγει
 20 ἡμῖν· μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; καὶ ὅτι
 21 ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα; ἵ ἔλεγον οὖν· τοῦτο τί ἐστίν ὃ λέγει τὸ μικρὸν; οὐκ οἶ-
 22 δαμεν τί λαλεῖ. ἵ ἔγνων Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤθελον αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· περὶ
 23 τούτου ζητεῖτε μετ' ἀλλήλων ὅτι εἶπον· μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν
 24 μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι κλαύσετε καὶ θρηνήσετε ὑμεῖς,
 25 ὁ δὲ κόσμος χαρήσεται· ὑμεῖς λυπηθήσεσθε, ἀλλ' ἡ λύπη ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενή-
 26 σεται. ἵ ἡ γυνὴ ὅταν τέκτῃ λύπην ἔχει, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα αὐτῆς· ὅταν δὲ γεννήσῃ
 27 τὸ παιδίον, οὐκέτι μνημονεύει τῆς θλίψεως διὰ τὴν χαρὰν ὅτι ἐγεννήθη ἄνθρωπος
 28 εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ἵ καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν νῦν μὲν λύπην ἔχετε· πάλιν δὲ ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ
 29 χαρήσεται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδιά, καὶ τὴν χαρὰν ὑμῶν οὐδεὶς αἶρει ἀφ' ὑμῶν. ἵ καὶ ἐν
 30 ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἐρωτήσετε οὐδέν. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἂν τι αἰτήσητε
 31 τὸν πατέρα, δώσει ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου. ἵ ἕως ἄρτι οὐκ ᾔτησατε οὐδέν ἐν τῷ
 32 ὀνόματί μου· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ λήψεσθε, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν ᾖ πεπληρωμένη.
 33 Ταῦτα ἐν παροιμίαις λελάληκα ὑμῖν· ἔρχεται ὥρα ὅτε οὐκέτι ἐν παροιμίαις
 34 λαλήσω ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ παρρησίᾳ περὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀπαγγελωῦ ὑμῖν. ἵ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ
 35 ἡμέρᾳ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου αἰτήσεσθε, καὶ οὐ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πα-
 36 τέρα περὶ ὑμῶν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ φιλεῖ ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ πεφιλήκατε καὶ πε-
 37 πιστεύκατε ὅτι ἐγὼ παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον. ἐξῆλθον ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ ἐλήλυθα
 38 εἰς τὸν κόσμον· πάλιν ἀφίημι τὸν κόσμον καὶ πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. ἵ Δέ-
 39 γουσιν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· ἵδε νῦν ἐν παρρησίᾳ λαλεῖς, καὶ παροιμίαν οὐδεμίαν
 40 λέγεις. ἵ νῦν οἴδαμεν ὅτι οἶδας πάντα καὶ οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχεις ἵνα τίς σε ἐρωτᾷ· ἐν
 41 τούτῳ πιστεύομεν ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθες. ἵ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς· ἄρτι πιστεύ-
 42 ετε; ἵδου ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ ἐλήλυθεν ἵνα σκορπισθῇτε ἕκαστος εἰς τὰ ἴδια κάμῃ
 43 μόνον ἀφῆτε· καὶ οὐκ εἰμὶ μόνος, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν. ἵ ταῦτα λελάληκα
 44 ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ εἰρήνην ἔχητε. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ θλίψιν ἔχετε· ἀλλὰ θαρσείτε, ἐγὼ
 45 νενίκηκα τὸν κόσμον.

Joh. 16: 13. ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ πάσῃ (om πάσῃ
 N*) N D L 33 West.mg.; εἰς τὴν ἀλήθειαν
 πᾶσαν A B Treg. West.txt.; πᾶσαν ante τὴν
 Γ Δ al vg Rev. | ἀκούει N L 33; ἀκούσει B
 D Treg. West.mg. Rev.; ἀκούσῃ A al.

18 τοῦτο τί ἐστίν A Δ al Treg.mg.; τί
 ἐστίν τοῦτο N B D* L vg cop Treg.txt. West.
 Rev. 27 θεοῦ N* et^b A C³ al it vg
 Treg.mg.; πατρὸς N^{ca} B C* D L cop Treg.
 txt. West. Rev.

§ 141. Christ's last Prayer with his Disciples. — *Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XVII. 1-26.

- 1 Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εἶπεν· πάτερ, ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα· δόξασόν σου τὸν υἱόν, ἵνα ὁ υἱὸς δοξάσῃ σε, 2 ὡς καὶ ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν πάσης σαρκός, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκας αὐτῷ δώσῃ αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ἡ αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ αἰώνιος ζωὴ, ἵνα γινώσκουσιν σὲ τὸν μόνον 4 ἀληθινὸν θεὸν καὶ ὃν ἀπέστειλας Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. ἐγὼ σε ἐδόξασα ἐπὶ τῆς 5 γῆς, τὸ ἔργον τελειώσας ὃ δέδωκάς μοι ἵνα ποιήσω· ἡ καὶ νῦν δόξασόν με σὺ, πάτερ, παρὰ σεαυτῷ τῇ δόξῃ ἣ εἶχον πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον εἶναι παρὰ σοί. 6 Ἐφανέρωσά σου τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις οὓς ἔδωκάς μοι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. σοὶ 7 ἦσαν καὶ ἐμοὶ αὐτοὺς ἔδωκας, καὶ τὸν λόγον σου τετηρήκα· ἡ νῦν ἔγνωκαν ὅτι 8 πάντα ὅσα δέδωκάς μοι παρὰ σοῦ εἰσὶν· ἡ ὅτι τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἔδωκάς μοι δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλαβον, καὶ ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς ὅτι παρὰ σοῦ ἐξήλθον, καὶ ἐπίστευ- 9 σαν ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας. ἡ ἐγὼ περὶ αὐτῶν ἔρωτῶ· σὺ περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἔρωτῶ, 10 ἀλλὰ περὶ ὧν δέδωκάς μοι, ὅτι σοὶ εἰσὶν· ἡ καὶ τὰ ἐμὰ πάντα σὰ ἐστὶν καὶ τὰ σὰ 11 ἐμὰ, καὶ δεδοξασμαι ἐν αὐτοῖς. ἡ καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν τῷ 12 κόσμῳ εἰσὶν, καὶ γὰρ πρὸς σε ἔρχομαι. πάτερ ἅγιε, τήρησον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ὃ δέδωκάς μοι, ἵνα ὦσιν ἐν καθῶς ἡμεῖς. ἡ ὅτε ἤμην μετ' αὐτῶν, ἐγὼ ἐτή- 13 ρουν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ὃ δέδωκάς μοι, καὶ ἐφύλαξα, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ αὐτῶν 14 ἀπόλετο εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας, ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ.^a ἡ νῦν δὲ πρὸς σε ἔρχομαι, καὶ ταῦτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἵνα ἔχωσιν τὴν χαρὰν τὴν ἐμὴν πεπληρω- 15 μένην ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ἡ ἐγὼ δέδωκα αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον σου, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ἐμίσησεν αὐ- 16 τούς, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου καθὼς ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. ἡ οὐκ 17 ἐρωτῶ ἵνα ἄρῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλ' ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ. 18 ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰσὶν καθὼς ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. ἡ ἀγιάσον αὐτοὺς 19 ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ σου· ὁ λόγος ὁ σὸς ἀληθείᾳ ἐστίν. ἡ καθὼς ἐμέ ἀπέστειλας εἰς τὸν 20 κόσμον, καὶ γὰρ ἀπέστειλα αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν κόσμον· ἡ καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἀγιάζω ἐμαυ- 21 τόν, ἵνα ὦσιν καὶ αὐτοὶ ἡγιασμένοι ἐν ἀληθείᾳ.
- 22 Οὐ περὶ τούτων δὲ ἔρωτῶ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν πιστευόντων διὰ τοῦ λό- 23 γου αὐτῶν εἰς ἐμέ, ἡ ἵνα πάντες ἐν ὧσιν, καθὼς σὺ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοὶ καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν σοί, 24 ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ὦσιν, ἵνα ὁ κόσμος πιστεύῃ ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας. ἡ καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν 25 αὐτοῖς καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα ὦσιν τετελειωμένοι εἰς ἐν, ἵνα γινώσκῃ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας καὶ ἡγάπησας αὐτοὺς καθὼς ἐμέ ἡγάπησας.
- 26 Πατὴρ, ὃ δέδωκάς μοι, θέλω ἵνα ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ κἀκεῖνοι ὦσιν μετ' ἐμοῦ, ἵνα θεωρῶσιν τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἐμὴν, ἡν δέδωκάς μοι ὅτι ἡγάπησάς με πρὸ καταβολῆς 27 κόσμου. ἡ πατὴρ δίκαιε, καὶ ὁ κόσμος σε οὐκ ἔγνω, ἐγὼ δέ σε ἔγνω, καὶ οὗτοι 28 ἔγνωσαν ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας· ἡ καὶ ἐγνώρισα αὐτοῖς τὸ ὄνομά σου καὶ γνω- 29 ρίσω, ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη ἣν ἡγάπησάς με ἐν αὐτοῖς ἡ καὶ ἐν αὐτοῖς.

^a 12. Comp. Ps. 41 : 10 [9] ; 109 : 8.

§ 142. The Agony in Gethsemane. — *Mount of Olives.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVI. 30, 36-46.	MARK XIV. 26, 32-42.	LUKE XXII. 39-46.	JOHN XVIII. 1.
30 Καὶ ὑμνήσαν- τες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐ- 36 λαιῶν. — Τότε ἔρχεται μετ' αὐ- τῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς χωρίον λεγόμε- νον Γεθσημανεῖ, καὶ λέγει τοῖς μα- θηταῖς· καθίσα- τε αὐτοῦ ἕως οὗ ἀπελθῶν ἐκεῖ προσεύξωμαι.	26 Καὶ ὑμνήσαν- τες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐ- 32 λαιῶν. — Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς χω- ρίον οὗ τὸ ὄνομα Γεθσημανεῖ, καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθη- ταῖς αὐτοῦ· κα- θίσατε ὧδε ἕως προσεύξωμαι.	39 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ ἔθος εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν· ἠκολούθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μα- 40 θηταί. γενόμε- νος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ τόπου εἶπεν αὐ- τοῖς· προσεύχε- σθε μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν.	1 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν Ἰησοῦς ἐξῆλθεν σὺν τοῖς μαθη- ταῖς αὐτοῦ πέραν τοῦ χειμάρρου τοῦ κέδρου, ὅπου ἦν κήπος, εἰς ὃν εἰσῆλθεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
37 καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν Πέ- τρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου ἤρ- 38 ξατο λυπεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς· περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ ψυ- χή μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ γρη- 39γορεῖτε μετ' ἐμοῦ. καὶ προσελθὼν μικρὸν ἔπε- σεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐ- τοῦ προσευχόμενος καὶ λέγων· πάτερ, εἰ δυνα- τόν ἐστιν, παρελθάτω ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο· πλὴν οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ θέλω ἀλλ' ὡς σύ.	33 καὶ παραλαμβάνει τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤρξατο ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημο- 34νεῖν, ἰ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε 35καὶ γρηγορεῖτε. καὶ προελθὼν μικρὸν ἔπι- πτεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ προσηύχετο ἵνα εἰ δυνα- τόν ἐστιν παρέλθῃ ἀπ' 36αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ἔλεγεν· ἀββᾶ ὁ πατήρ, πάντα δυνατά σοι· παρένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω ἀλλὰ τί σύ.	MARK XIV. LUKE XXII. 41 καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπάσθη ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὥσεί λίθου βολήν, καὶ θεῖς τὰ γόνατα προσ- 42κύνετο ἰ λέγων· πάτερ, εἰ βούλει παρενέγκαι τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· πλὴν μὴ τὸ θέ- λημα μου ἀλλὰ τὸ 43σὸν γινέσθω. ὥφθη δὲ 44αὐτῷ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων αὐτόν. καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀ- γωνίᾳ ἐκτενέστερον προσήχετο. καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ἰδρῶς αὐτοῦ ὥσει	

Joh. 18 : 1. τοῦ κέδρου N* D cop West.mg.; τοῦ κεδρών A vg Treg.mg.; τῶν κέδρων N^c B C L (Κέδρων) Treg.txt. West.txt. Rev.

Mt. 26 : 36. μαθηταῖς B L; add αὐτοῦ N A C D vg cop syrr Treg.mg. Rev.

39 προσελθὼν N A C D L West.mg.; προ-ελθὼν B al it vg cop West.txt. Rev. | πάτερ

L Δ; add μου N A B C D it vg cop syrr [Treg.] West. Rev.

Lc. 22 : 42. παρενέγκαι N L; παρενέκειν A al; παρένεγκε B D^{gr} T vg Treg. West. Rev. 43, 44 ὥφθη δὲ... ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν N* et^c D L vg syrr; om N^a A B T [West.] Rev. mg.

MATT. XXVI.

MARK XIV.

LUKE XXII.

40 καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς
μαθητὰς καὶ εὐρίσκει
αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας,
καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ·
οὕτως οὐκ ἰσχύσατε
μίαν ὥραν γρηγορεῖ-
41 σαι μετ' ἐμοῦ; γρη-
γορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχε-
σθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθη-
τε εἰς πειρασμόν. τὸ
μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον,
ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής.

42 πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου ἀπελθὼν προσηύ-
ξατο λέγων· πάτερ μου, εἰ οὐ δύνα-
ται τοῦτο παρελθεῖν ἐὰν μὴ αὐτὸ πῶ,
43 γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου. ἰ καὶ ἐλ-
θὼν πάλιν εὗρεν αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας·
ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ βε-
44 βαρημένοι. καὶ ἀφείδ αὐτοὺς πάλιν
ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο ἐκ τρίτου, τὸν
αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπὼν πάλιν.

45 τότε ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς·
καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε.
ἰδοὺ ἤγγικεν ἡ ὥρα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου παραδίδεται εἰς χεῖρας ἀμαρ-
46 τωλῶν. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν· ἰδοὺ ἤγ-
γικεν ὁ παραδιδούς με.

37 καὶ ἔρχε-
ται καὶ εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς
καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέ-
γει τῷ Πέτρῳ· Σίμων,
καθεύδεις; οὐκ ἰσχυσας
μίαν ὥραν γρηγορεῖσαι;
38 γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσ-
εύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ ἔλθῃτε
εἰς πειρασμόν. τὸ μὲν
πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ
σὰρξ ἀσθενής.

39 καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσ-
ἔφη τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπὼν. καὶ ὑ-
ποστρέψας εὗρεν αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύ-
δοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ
καταβαρυνόμενοι, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδεισαν τί
ἀποκριθῶσιν αὐτῷ.

41 καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ
τρίτον καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· καθεύδετε τὸ
λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε· ἀπέχει· ἡλ-
θεν ἡ ὥρα, ἰδοὺ παραδίδεται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ανθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν ἀμαρτω-
42 λῶν. ἰ ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν· ἰδοὺ ὁ παρα-
διδούς με ἤγγισεν.

§ 143. Jesus betrayed, and made Prisoner. — *Mount of Olives.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XVIII. 2-12.

■ *Ἦιδει δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν τὸν τόπον, ὅτι πολλάκις συνήχθη
3 Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ὁ οὖν Ἰούδας λαβὼν τὴν σπείραν καὶ ἐκ
τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων ὑπηρέτας ἔρχεται ἐκεῖ μετὰ φανῶν καὶ λαμ-
πάδων καὶ ὀπλων.

Lo. 22: 44. καταβαίνοντος M vg cop; κα-
ταβαίνοντες D L al Treg. West. Rev.

Mc. 14: 40. υποστρέψας A C Δ vg syrr;
πάλιν (om D Treg.txt. et [mg.]) ἐλθὼν B L

cop Treg. West. Rev. | πάλιν A C; om B
D Treg. West. Rev.

Joh. 18: 3. ἐκ τῶν sc N* eteb D L; om
N^{ca} A C al vg; om ἐκ B Treg. [West.] Rev.

MATT. XXVI. 47-56.

47 Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ λα-
λοῦντος, ἰδοὺ Ἰούδας
εἰς τῶν δώδεκα ἦλθεν,
καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος
πολὺς μετὰ μαχαίρων
καὶ ξύλων ἀπὸ τῶν ἁρ-
χιερῶν καὶ πρεσβυτέ-
ρων τοῦ λαοῦ.

MARK XIV. 43-52.

43 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἔτι αὐτοῦ
λαλοῦντος παραγίνεται
Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης
εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, καὶ μετ'
αὐτοῦ ὄχλος μετὰ μα-
χαίρων καὶ ξύλων παρὰ
τῶν ἁρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμ-
ματέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων.

LUKE XXII. 47-53.

47 Ἐτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λα-
λοῦντος, ἰδοὺ ὄχλος,
καὶ ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰού-
δας εἰς τῶν δώδεκα
προήρχετο αὐτούς, —

JOHN XVIII.

4 Ἰησοῦς οὖν εἰδὼς πάντα τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἐξῆλθεν καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· τίνα
ζητεῖτε; ἡ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. λέγει αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς·
ἐγὼ εἰμι. εἰσπήκει δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν. ὡς οὖν εἶπεν
7 αὐτοῖς· ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀπῆλθαν εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω καὶ ἔπεσαν χαμαί. ἡ πάλιν οὖν αὐτοὺς
8 ἐπηρώτησεν· τίνα ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. ἡ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰη-
9 σοῦς· εἶπον ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι· εἰ οὖν ἐμὲ ζητεῖτε, ἄφετε τούτους ὑπάγειν. ἡ ἵνα
πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπεν, ὅτι οὗς δέδωκάς μοι, οὐκ ἀπόλεσα ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐδένα.

MATT. XXVI.

MARK XIV.

48 ὁ δὲ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν ἔδω-
κεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον λέγων· ὃν ἂν φι-
λήσω, αὐτός ἐ-
στιν· κρατήσατε

MARK XIV.

49 αὐτόν· καὶ εὐ-
θέως προσελθὼν
τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπεν·
χαῖρε ῥαββεῖ,
καὶ κατεφίλησεν

44 δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν σύνση-
μον αὐτοῖς λέγων· ὃν ἂν φιλήσω,
αὐτός ἐστιν· κρατήσατε αὐτὸν καὶ
ἀπάγετε ἀσφαλῶς.

LUKE XXII.

— καὶ ἡγγισεν
τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλή-
σαι αὐτόν.

50 αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰη-
σοῦς εἶπεν αὐ-
τῷ· ἑταῖρε, ἐφ'
ὃ πάρει; τότε
προσελθόντες ἐ-
πέβαλον τὰς
χείρας ἐπὶ τὸν
Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἐ-
κράτησαν αὐτόν.

οἱ δὲ

ἐπέβαλαν τὰς
χείρας αὐτῷ καὶ
ἐκράτησαν αὐ-
τόν.

51 καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰς τῶν
μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐκ-
τείνας τὴν χεῖρα
ἀπέσπασεν τὴν
μάχαιραν αὐτοῦ,
καὶ πατάξας τὸν
δοῦλον τοῦ ἁρ-

48 Ἰη-
σοῦς δὲ εἶπεν αὐ-
τῷ· Ἰούδα, φι-
λήματι τὸν υἱὸν
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
παραδίδως;

JOHN XVIII.

12 Ἡ οὖν σπεῖρα
καὶ ὁ χιλιάρχος
καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται
τῶν Ἰουδαίων
συνέλαβον τὸν
Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἔδη-
σαν αὐτόν, —

ιδόν-

10 Σίμων οὖν Πέ-
τρος ἔχων μάχα-
ραν εἰλκυσεν αὐ-
τὴν καὶ ἔπαισεν
τὸν τοῦ ἁρχιερέ-
ως δοῦλον καὶ
ἀπέκοψεν αὐτοῦ

Mc. 14:43. δ (om D Or) Ἰσκαριώτης (Σκαρ. D) A D al it vg syrr Or; om B C L D al cop [Treg.] West. | πρεσβυτέρων N* A 1 69 Or; pm τῶν N^a B C D L Treg. West.
Mt. 26:50. πάρει. West. Rev.

MATT. XXVI.

χιερώς ἀφείλεν
αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον.

- 52 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀπόστρεψον τὴν μάχαιράν
σου εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς· πάντες γὰρ
οἱ λαβόντες μάχαιραν ἐν μαχαίρῃ
53 ἀπολοῦνται.^a ἢ δοκεῖς ὅτι οὐ δύνα-
μαι παρακαλέσαι τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ
παραστήσει μοι ἄρτι πλείω δώδεκα
54 λεγιόνων ἀγγέλων; πῶς οὖν πληρω-
θῶσιν αἱ γραφαί, ὅτι οὕτως δεῖ γε-
νέσθαι;

MARK XIV.

αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτά-
ριον.

MARK XIV.

- 55 ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ
ᾧρᾳ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
τοῖς ὄχλοις· ὥς ἐπὶ
ληστὴν ἐξήλθατε μετὰ
μαχαίρων καὶ ξύλων
συλλαβεῖν με· καθ'
ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐκα-
θεζόμεν διδάσκων, καὶ
οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με.
56 τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγο-
νεν ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ
γραφαὶ τῶν προφητῶν.
τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ πάν-
τες ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἔφυ-
γον.

- 48 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
ὥς ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξήλθα-
τε μετὰ μαχαίρων καὶ
ξύλων συλλαβεῖν με·
49 καθ' ἡμέραν ἤμην πρὸς
ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδά-
σκων, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατή-
σατέ με·

- ἄλλ' ἵνα
πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γρα-
50 φαί. καὶ ἀφέντες αὐ-
τὸν ἔφυγον πάντες.
51 Καὶ εἰς τις νεα-
νίσκος συνηκολούθει
αὐτῷ περιβεβλημένος

σινδόνα ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ, καὶ κρατοῦσιν αὐτόν·

52 ὁ δὲ καταλιπὼν τὴν σινδόνα γυμνὸς ἔφυγεν.

LUKE XXII.

αὐτῶν τοῦ ἀρχιε-
ρέως τὸν δούλον
καὶ ἀφείλεν τὸ
51 ξιόν. ἀποκριθεὶς
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶ-
πεν· ἔατε ἕως
τούτου. καὶ ἀ-
ψάμενος τοῦ ὠτί-
ου ἴασατο αὐτόν.

JOHN XVIII.

τὸ ὠτάριον τὸ
δεξιόν· ἦν δὲ ὁ
νομα τῷ δούλῳ
11 Μάλχος. εἶπεν
ἐν ὃ Ἰησοῦς τῷ
Πέτρῳ· βάλε
τὴν μάχαιραν εἰς
τὴν θήκην. τὸ
ποτήριον ὃ δέδω-
κέν μοι ὁ πατήρ,
οὐ μὴ πῖω αὐτό;

LUKE XXII.

- 52 εἶπεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς
τοὺς παραγενομένους
πρὸς αὐτὸν ἀρχιερεῖς
καὶ στρατηγούς τοῦ
ἱεροῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέ-
ρους· ὥς ἐπὶ ληστὴν
ἐξεληλύθατε μετὰ μα-
χαίρων καὶ ξύλων·
53 καθ' ἡμέραν ὄντος μου
μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ
οὐκ ἐξετείνατε τὰς χεῖ-
ρας ἐπ' ἐμέ. ἀλλ' αὐ-
τὴ ἐστὶν ὑμῶν ἡ ὥρα
καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ σκό-
τους.

§ 144. Jesus before Caiaphas. Peter thrice denies Him. — Jerusalem.

Night introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVI. 57, MARK XIV. 53, 54, LUKE XXII. 54-62. JOHN XVIII. 13-18,
58, 69-75. 66-72. 25-27.

57 Οἱ δὲ κρατή- 53 Καὶ ἀπήγα- 54 Συλλαβόντες 13 — καὶ ἤγαγον
σαντες τὸν Ἰη- γον τὸν Ἰησοῦν δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον πρὸς Ἀνναί πρῶ-

^a 52. Comp. Gen. 9 : 6.

Mt. 26 : 55. συλλαβεῖν με; Treg. West.
Rev.

Mt. 14 : 48. συλλαβεῖν με; Treg. West.
Rev.

Lc. 22 : 52. πρὸς Ν Δ; ἐπ' Α Β Δ Λ Τ
syrr Treg. West. | ἐξεληλύθατε Α Δ; ἐξήλ-

θατε Ν Β Δ Λ Τ Treg. West. | ξύλων; Treg.
West. Rev.

Mt. 14 : 51. εἰς τις νεανίσκος Α Δ; νεα-
νίσκος τις (δέ τις D vg) Ν Β C D L vg cop
Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. XXVI.

σοῦν ἀπήγαγον
πρὸς Καϊάφαν
τὸν ἀρχιερέα, ὅ-
που οἱ γραμμα-
τεῖς καὶ οἱ πρε-
σβύτεροι συν-
ήχθησαν.

58 ὁ δὲ 54

Πέτρος ἠκολού-
θει αὐτῷ μακρό-
θεν ἕως τῆς αὐ-
λῆς τοῦ ἀρχιε-
ρέως,

MARK XIV.

πρὸς τὸν ἀρχιε-
ρέα, καὶ συνέρ-
χονται πάντες οἱ
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ
πρεσβύτεροι καὶ
οἱ γραμματεῖς.

καὶ 5

Πέτρος ἀπὸ μα-
κρόθεν ἠκολού-
θησεν αὐτῷ ἕως
ἔσω εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν
τοῦ ἀρχιερέως,

LUKE XXII.

καὶ εἰσήγαγον
εἰς τὸν οἰκίαν τοῦ
ἀρχιερέως. —

14 νου· ἦν δὲ Καϊάφας ὁ συμβου-
λεύσας τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὅτι συμφέ-
ρει ἓνα ἄνθρωπον ἀποθανεῖν ὑπὲρ

JOHN XVIII.

τον· ἦν γὰρ πεν-
θερὸς τοῦ Καϊάφα,
ὃς ἦν ἀρχιερεὺς
τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκεί-
νου.

15 τοῦ λαοῦ. Ἦκο-

54 — ὁ δὲ Πέτρος
ἠκολούθει μα-
κρόθεν.
μαθητῆς ἐκείνος ἦν γνωστός τῷ ἀρχιε-
ρεὶ καὶ συνεισήλθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς τὴν

16 αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἰστέκει πρὸς τῇ θύρᾳ ἕξω. ἐξῆλθεν
οὖν ὁ μαθητῆς ὁ ἄλλος ὁ γνωστός τοῦ ἀρχιερέως καὶ εἶπεν τῇ θυρωρῷ, καὶ

LUKE XXII.

55 περιεβάντων δὲ 18 Πέτρον. — εἰσ-
πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς
αὐλῆς καὶ συνκα-
θισάντων ἐκάθη-
το ὁ Πέτρος μέ-
σος αὐτῶν.

καὶ εἰσελ-
θὼν ἕξω ἐκάθη-
το μετὰ τῶν ὑ-
πηρετῶν ἰδεῖν τὸ
τέλος. —

καὶ ἦν συνκαθή-
μενος μετὰ τῶν
ὑπηρετῶν καὶ θερ-
μαινόμενος πρὸς
τὸ φῶς. —

69 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος 66

ἐκάθητο ἕξω ἐν
τῇ αὐλῇ· καὶ 67
προσηλθεν αὐτῷ
μία παιδίσκη λέ-
γουσα· καὶ σὺ
ἦσθα μετὰ Ἰη-
σοῦ τοῦ Γαλι-
70 λαίου. ὁ δὲ ἡρ-
νήσατο ἔμπρο-
σθεν πάντων λέ-
γων· οὐκ οἶδα
τί λέγεις.

Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρον κάτω ἐν τῇ
αὐλῇ ἔρχεται μία τῶν παιδισκῶν τοῦ
ἀρχιερέως, ὁ δὲ 56
ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέ-
τρον θερμαινόμε-
νον ἐμβλέψασα
αὐτῷ λέγει· καὶ
σὺ μετὰ τοῦ Να-
ζαρηνοῦ ἦσθα τοῦ
70 Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἡρ-
νήσατο λέγων·
οὔτε οἶδα οὔτε ἐ-
πίσταμαι σὺ τί
λέγεις.

56

ἰδοῦσα
δὲ αὐτὸν παιδί-
σκη τις καθήμε-
νον πρὸς τὸ φῶς
καὶ ἀτενίσασα
αὐτῷ εἶπεν· καὶ
οὗτος σὺν αὐτῷ
57 ἦν. ὁ δὲ ἡρνήσα-
το αὐτὸν λέγων·
οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν,
γύναι.

17

λέγει οὖν τῷ Πέ-
τρῳ ἡ παιδίσκη
ἢ θυρωρός· μὴ
καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν
μαθητῶν εἶ τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου τού-
του; λέγει ἐκεί-
νος· οὐκ εἰμί. —

71 ἐξελ-

θόντα δὲ αὐτὸν
εἰς τὸν πυλῶνα,

καὶ ἐξῆλθεν 58
ἕξω εἰς τὸ προαύ-
λιον, καὶ ἀλέκτωρ

58

καὶ μετὰ 25
βραχὺ ἔτερος ἰ-
δὼν αὐτὸν ἔφη·

25

Ἦν δὲ Σίμων
Πέτρος ἑστὼς
καὶ θερμαινόμε-

Mc. 14: 53. συνέρχονται ■ D L Δ; add
αὐτῷ A B Treg.txt. et [mg.] West.mg. Rev.;
πρὸς αὐτὸν C.

Lc. 22: 57. αὐτὸν pr A D* Δ vg; cm ■
B D² L T cop Treg. West. Rev.

Mc. 14: 68. ἐπίσταμαι· σὺ τί λέγεις;
West.mg. Rev.mg. | καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν
A C D Δ al vg syrr; om ■ B L cop West.
Rev.mg.

MATT. XXVI.

εἶδεν αὐτὸν ἄλ-
λη καὶ λέγει τοῖς
ἐκεῖ· οὗτος ἦν
μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ

72 Ναζωραίου. καὶ
πάλιν ἠρνήσατο
μετὰ ὅρκου ὅτι

73 θρωπον. μετὰ
μικρὸν δὲ προσ-
ελθόντες οἱ ἐ-
στῶτες εἶπον τῷ
Πέτρῳ· ἀληθῶς
καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν
εἶ· καὶ γὰρ ἡ
λαλιά σου δῆλόν

74 σε ποιεῖ. τότε
ἤρξατο καταθε-
ματίζειν καὶ ὁ-
μνύειν ὅτι οὐκ
οἶδα τὸν ἀνθρω-
πον· καὶ εὐθέως
ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνη-

75 σεν. καὶ ἐμνή-
σθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ
ῥήματος Ἰησοῦ
εἰρηκότος ὅτι
πρὶν ἀλέκτορα
φωνῆσαι τρίς ἂ-
παρνήσῃ με· καὶ
ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔ-
κλαυσεν πικρῶς.

MARK XIV.

ἐφώνησεν. καὶ ἡ
παιδίσκη ἰδοῦσα
αὐτὸν ἤρξατο πά-
λιν λέγειν τοῖς
παρεστῶσιν ὅτι
οὗτος ἐξ αὐτῶν
70 ἐστίν. ὁ δὲ πά-
λιν ἠρνεῖτο.

καὶ 59 μετὰ μικρὸν πά-
λιν οἱ παρεστῶ-
τες ἔλεγον τῷ
Πέτρῳ· ἀληθῶς
ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· καὶ
γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος

71 εἶ. ὁ δὲ ἤρξα-
το ἀναθεματίζειν
καὶ ὀμνύειν ὅτι
οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἀν-
θρωπον τοῦτον

72 ὃν λέγετε. καὶ
εὐθύς ἐκ δευτέρου
ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνη-
σεν. καὶ ἀνεμνή-
σθη ὁ Πέτρος
τὸ ῥῆμα ὡς εἶπεν
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτο-
ρα φωνῆσαι δις
τρίς με ἀπαρνή-
σῃ. καὶ ἐπιβα-
λὼν ἔκλαιεν.

LUKE XXII.

καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν
εἶ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος
ἔφη· ἀνθρωπε,
οὐκ εἰμί.

καὶ διαστά- 26
σης ὥσεί ὥρας
μίας ἄλλος τις
διίσχυρίζετο λέ-
γων· ἐπ' ἀλη-
θείας καὶ οὗτος
μετ' αὐτοῦ ἦν,
καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖ-
ος ἐστίν. εἶπεν
δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· ἄν- 27
θρωπε, οὐκ οἶδα
ὁ λέγεις. καὶ
παραχρήμα ἔτι
λαλοῦντος αὐτοῦ

61 ἐφώνησεν ἀλέκτωρ, καὶ
στραφεὶς ὁ κύριος ἐνέ-
βλεψεν τῷ Πέτρῳ· καὶ
ὑπεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος
τοῦ λόγου τοῦ κυρίου,
ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι πρὶν
ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι σή-
μερον ἀπαρνήσῃ με
62 τρίς. καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω
ἔκλαυσεν πικρῶς.

JOHN XVIII.

νος. εἶπον οὖν
αὐτῷ· μὴ καὶ
σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθη-
τῶν αὐτοῦ εἶ;
ἠρνήσατο ἐκεῖ-
νος καὶ εἶπεν·
οὐκ εἰμί.

λέγει
εἰς ἐκ τῶν δού-
λων τοῦ ἀρχιε-
ρέως, συγγενῆς
ὦν οὐ ἀπέκοψεν
Πέτρος τὸ ὥτί-
ον· οὐκ ἐγὼ σε
εἶδον ἐν τῷ κή-
πῳ μετ' αὐτοῦ;
27 πάλιν οὖν ἠρνή-
σατο Πέτρος, καὶ
εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ
ἐφώνησεν.

§ 145. Jesus before Caiaphas and the Sanhedrin. He declares himself to be the Christ; is condemned and mocked. — *Jerusalem.*

Morning of the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XVIII. 19-24.

19 Ὁ οὖν ἀρχιερεὺς ἠρώτησεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν περὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ περὶ τῆς
20 διδαχῆς αὐτοῦ. ἠπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· ἐγὼ παρῥησίᾳ λελάληκα τῷ κόσμῳ·
ἐγὼ πάντοτε ἐδίδαξα ἐν συναγωγῇ καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ὅπου πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συν-
21 ἔρχονται, καὶ ἐν κρυπτῷ ἐλάλησα οὐδέν. τί με ἐρωτᾷς; ἐρώτησον τοὺς ἀκροκό-

Mt. 26: 71. οὗτος N B D; pm καὶ A C L
Δ al it vg cop Treg.txt. et [mg.] Rev.

Lc. 22: 61. λόγου A D Δ; ῥήματος N B L
T Treg.mg. West. Rev.

JOHN XVIII.

22 τας τί ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς· ἴδε οὗτοι οἶδασιν ἃ εἶπον ἐγώ. ἵ ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰπόν-
τος εἰς παρεστηκώς τῶν ὑπηρετῶν ἔδωκεν ῥάπισμα τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰπών· οὕτως ἀπο-
23 κρίνη τῷ ἄρχιερεί; ἵ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· εἰ κακῶς ἐλάλησα, μαρτύρησον περὶ
24 τοῦ κακοῦ· εἰ δὲ καλῶς, τί με δέρεις; ἵ ἀπέστειλεν οὖν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἄννας δεδεμένον
πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἄρχιερέα.

LUKE XXII. 63-71.

66 Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, συνήχθη τὸ πρεσβυτέριον τοῦ λαοῦ ἄρχιερεῖς τε καὶ
γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν,

MATT. XXVI. 59-68.

59 Οἱ δὲ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ τὸ συνέδριον ὄλον ἐζήτουν ψευδομαρτυρίαν κατὰ
τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν θανατώσου-
60 σιν, ἵ καὶ οὐχ εὑρὼν πολλῶν προσελ-
θόντων ψευδομαρτύρων. ὕστερον δὲ
61 προσελθόντες δύο ἵ εἶπον· οὗτος ἔφη·
δύναμαι καταλύσαι τὸν ναὸν τοῦ θεοῦ
καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν αὐτὸν οἰκοδο-
μήσαι.

62 καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἄρχιερεὺς εἶπεν
αὐτῷ· οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνη τί οὐτοί σου
63 καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐσιώ-
πα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
ἄρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
ἐξορκίζω σε κατὰ τοῦ
θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος, ἵνα
ἡμῖν εἴπῃς εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ
Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θε-
64 οῦ. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς· σὺ εἶπας· πλὴν
λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἄρτι
ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον
ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμε-
ως καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ
τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρα-
65 νοῦ. τότε ὁ ἄρχιερεὺς
διέβρῆξεν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐ-

MARK XIV. 55-65.

55 Οἱ δὲ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ ὄλον τὸ συνέ-
δριον ἐζήτουν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρ-
τυρίαν εἰς τὸ θανατῶσαι αὐτόν, καὶ
56 οὐχ εὑρίσκον· πολλοὶ γὰρ ἔψευδο-
μαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι αἱ
57 μαρτυρίαι οὐκ ἦσαν. καὶ τινες ἀνα-
στάντες ἔψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ
58 λέγοντες ἵ ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ
λέγοντος ὅτι ἐγὼ καταλύσω τὸν ναὸν
τούτον τὸν χειροποιήτον καὶ διὰ τριῶν
59 ἡμερῶν ἄλλον ἀχειροποιήτον οἰκοδομήσω. καὶ
οὐδὲ οὕτως ἴση ἦν ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτῶν.
60 καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἄρχιερεὺς εἰς μέσον
ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν λέγων· οὐκ
ἀποκρίνη οὐδὲν τί οὐτοί σου καταμαρ-
61 τυροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ ἐσιώπα καὶ οὐκ ἀπε-

LUKE XXII.

λέγοντες· εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ
Χριστὸς, εἰπὼν ἡμῖν.
67 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· ἔαν
ὑμῖν εἴπω, οὐ μὴ πι-
68 στεύσητε· ἔαν δὲ ἔρω-
τήσω, οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῇ-
69 τε. ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν δὲ
ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου καθήμενος ἐκ
δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως
70 τοῦ θεοῦ. εἶπαν δὲ
πάντες· σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ; ὁ δὲ

Mt. 26 : 62. ἀποκρίνη; τί Treg. West. Rev.
63 ἀποκριθεὶς A C D syrr, om N B L
Z 33 vg cop Treg. West. Rev.; om εἶπεν αὐ-

τῷ· οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνη (v. 62) ... ἄρχιερεὺς
(v. 63) N*.

Mt. 14 : 60. οὐδέν; τί Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. XXVI.

τοῦ λέγων· ἐβλασφή-
μησεν· τί ἔτι χρεῖαν·
ἔχομεν μαρτύρων· ἴδε
νῦν ἠκούσατε τὴν βλα-
σφημίαν. τί ὑμῖν δο-
κεῖ· οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέν-
τες εἶπον· ἔνοχος θα-
νάτου ἐστίν.

67 Τότε ἐνέπτυσαν εἰς
τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ καὶ
ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν, οἱ
68 δὲ ἐράπισαν ἑλόντων·
λέγον-
τες· προφήτευσον ἡ-
μῖν, Χριστέ, τίς ἐστιν
ὁ παῖσας σε;

MARK XIV.

ἔτι χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρ-
64 τύρων· ἠκούσατε τῆς
βλασφημίας· τί ὑμῖν
φαίνεται· οἱ δὲ πάν-
τες κατέκριναν αὐτὸν
ἐνόχον εἶναι θανάτου.

65 Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες
ἐμπτύειν αὐτῷ καὶ πε-
ρικαλύπτειν αὐτοῦ τὸ
πρόσωπον καὶ κολαφί-
ζειν αὐτόν καὶ λέγειν
αὐτῷ· προφήτευσον,
καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται βί-
πνισμασιν αὐτὸν ἔλα-
βον.

LUKE XXII.

πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔφη· ὑ-
μεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἐγώ
71 εἰμι. οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· τί
ἔτι ἔχομεν μαρτυρίας
χρεῖαν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἠ-
κούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ στό-
ματος αὐτοῦ. —

63 Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ
συνέχοντες αὐτὸν ἐνέ-
παιζον αὐτῷ δέροντες,
64 ἑλόντων καὶ περικαλύψαντες
αὐτὸν ἐπηρωτών αὐτὸν
λέγοντες· προφήτευσ-
σον, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παῖσας
65 σε· καὶ ἕτερα πολλὰ
βλασφημοῦντες ἔλε-
γον εἰς αὐτόν.

§ 146. The Sanhedrin lead Jesus away to Pilate. Pilate seeks to release him. — *Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVII. 1,
2, 11-14.

1 Πρωΐας δὲ γε-
νομένης συμβού-
λιον ἔλαβον πάν-
τες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτε-
ροι τοῦ λαοῦ κα-
τὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ,
ὥστε θανατώσαι
2 αὐτόν. καὶ δή-
σαντες αὐτὸν ἀπ-
ήγαγον καὶ παρέ-
δωκαν Πειλάτῳ
τῷ ἡγεμόνι. —

MARK XV. 1-5.

1 Καὶ εὐθὺς πρωΐ
συμβούλιον ἐτοι-
μάσαντες οἱ ἀρ-
χιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν
πρεσβυτέρων καὶ
τῶν γραμματέων
καὶ ὅλον τὸ συν-
ἔδριον, δήσαντες
τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπ-
ήνεγκαν καὶ παρ-
έδωκαν Πειλάτῳ.

31 οὐκ ἂν σοι παρεδώκαμεν αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πει-
λάτος· λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ὑμῶν κρί-
νατε. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· ἡμῖν οὐκ ἐξεστὶν ἀπο-

LUKE XXIII. 1-5. JOHN XVIII. 28-38.

1 Καὶ ἀναστὰς 28 Ἀγούσιν οὖν
ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ
αὐτῶν ἤγαγον αὐ-
τὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Πει-
λάτον.
θον εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, ἵνα μὴ μανθῶ-
29 σιν ἀλλὰ φάγωσιν τὸ πάσχα. ἐξήλθεν
οὖν ὁ Πειλάτος ἔξω πρὸς αὐτοὺς καὶ
φησὶν· τίνα κατηγορίαν φέρετε τοῦ ἁν-
30θρώπου τούτου· ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶ-
παν αὐτῷ· εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος κακὸν ποιῶν,
ποῖσαντες Α Β Δ αλ vg cop Treg. West.txt.
Rev.; ἐποίησαν D syrr | τῶν sc M D cop; om
B L Δ αλ Treg. West.; τῶν γραμμ. καὶ
πρεσβ. C.

Lc. 22 : 70. λέγετε, ὅτι Treg. Rev.(Ang.
mg. Am.txt.); λέγετε ὅτι West. Rev.(Ang.
txt. Am.mg.).

Mt. 15 : 1. ἐτοιμάσαντες N C L West.mg.;

MATT. XXVII.

11 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐστάθη ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγεμόνος· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡγεμὼν λέγων· σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;—

LUKE XXIII.

2 ἤρξαντο δὲ κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· τοῦτον εὖραμεν διαστρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν καὶ κωλύοντα φόρους Καίσαρι διδόναι, καὶ λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν Χρι-

MARK XV.

2 καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πειλάτος· σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;—

JOHN XVIII.

32 κτεῖναι οὐδένα. ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπεν σημαίνων ποῶν θανάτῳ ἡμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν.

33 Εἰσῆλθεν οὖν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν ὁ Πειλάτος καὶ ἐφώνησεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· ἀφ'

35 ἑαυτοῦ σὺ τοῦτο λέγεις, ἢ ἄλλοι σοι εἶπον περὶ ἐμοῦ; ἡ ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πειλάτος· μήτι ἐγὼ Ἰουδαῖός εἰμι; τὸ ἔθνος τὸ σὸν καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς παρέδωκάν σε ἐμοί· τί ἐποίησας; ἡ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἦν ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ, οἱ ὑπηρεταὶ ἂν οἱ ἐμοὶ ἡγωνίζοντο, ἵνα μὴ παραδοθῶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· νῦν δὲ ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐντεῦθεν. ἡ εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πειλάτος· οὐκοῦν βασιλεὺς εἶ σὺ; ἀπεκρίθη

MATT. XXVII.

11 — ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη· σὺ λέγεις.

MARK XV.

2 — ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ λέγει· σὺ λέγεις.

LUKE XXIII.

3 — ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ἔφη· σὺ λέγεις.

ὁ Ἰησοῦς· σὺ λέγεις, ὅτι βασιλεὺς εἰμι. ἐγὼ εἰς τοῦτο γεγνημαι καὶ εἰς τοῦτο ἐλήλυθα εἰς

τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα μαρτυρήσω τῇ ἀληθείᾳ· πᾶς ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας ἀκούει μου τῆς φωνῆς. ἡ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πειλάτος· τί ἐστὶν ἀλήθεια; καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν πάλιν ἐξῆλθεν πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἐγὼ οὐδεμίαν εὐρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ αἰτίαν.

MATT. XXVII.

12 καὶ ἐν τῷ κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πειλάτος· οὐκ ἀκούεις πόσα σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲν ῥῆμα, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν ἡγεμόνα λίαν.

MARK XV.

3 καὶ κατηγοροῦν αὐτοῦ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς 4 πολλά. ὁ δὲ Πειλάτος πάλιν ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν· οὐκ ἀποκρίνῃ οὐδέν; ἴδε 5 πόσα σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἐτι οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίθη, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν Πειλάτον.

LUKE XXIII.

4 ὁ δὲ Πειλάτος εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ὄχλους· οὐδὲν εὐρίσκω αἷτιον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ. οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχυον λέγοντες ὅτι ἀνασείει τὸν λαόν, διδάσκων καθ' ὅλην τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἕως ὧδε.

Joh. 18 : 31. κρίνατε N*; add αὐτόν N^c A B C D^{supp} L vg cop syrr Treg. West. Rev. | οὖν sc N L Δ al vg; δὲ A D^{supp}; om B C cop Treg. West. Rev.

37 λέγεις, ὅτι Rev.(mg. Am.txt.); λέγεις ὅτι Treg. West. Rev.(txt. Am.mg.). Mc. 15 : 4. αὐτόν N*; add λέγων N^c A B C D Δ vg cop Treg. [West.] Rev.

§ 147. Jesus before Herod. — *Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

LUKE XXIII. 6-12.

- 6 7 Πειλάτος δὲ ἀκούσας ἐπρωτότησεν εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν, ¹ καὶ ἐπιγνοὺς ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας Ἡρώδου ἐστίν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἡρώδην, ὄντα καὶ αὐτὸν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς ἡμέραις.
- 8 Ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν· ἦν γὰρ ἐξ ἱκανῶν χρόνων θέλων ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ ἀκοῦεν πολλὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἠλπίζεν τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενον.
- 9 ¹ ἐπρωτὰ δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς· αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτῷ.
- 10 εἰστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς εὐτόνως κατηγοροῦντες αὐτοῦ.
- 11 ἐξουθενήσας δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ ² Ἡρώδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμπαίξας, περιβαλὼν ἐσθήτην λαμπρὰν ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ Πειλάτῳ.
- 12 ἐγέγοντο δὲ φίλοι ὁ τε Ἡρώδης καὶ ὁ Πειλάτος ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων· προὔπῃρχον γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρᾳ ὄντες πρὸς αὐτούς.

§ 148. Pilate further seeks to release Jesus. The Jews demand Barabbas. — *Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

LUKE XXIII. 13-25.

- 13 Πειλάτος δὲ συνκαλεσάμενος τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τὸν λαὸν
- 14 ¹ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· προσηγγεγάτε μοι τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον ὡς ἀποστρέφοντα τὸν λαόν, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀνακρίνας οὐθὲν εὑρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ αἴτιον ὧν κατηγορεῖτε κατ' αὐτοῦ.
- 15 ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης· ἀνέπεμψεν γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἰδοὺ οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶν πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ.
- 16 παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω.

MATT. XXVII. 15-26.

- 15 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἓνα τῷ ὄχλῳ δέσμιον ὃν ὠθέλον.
- 16 εἶχον δὲ τότε δέσμιον ἐπίσημον, λεγόμενον Βαραββᾶν.
- 17 συνηγμένων οὖν αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλάτος· τίνα θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν, Βαραββᾶν ἢ Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμε-

MARK XV. 6-15.

- Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν ἀπέλυνεν αὐτοῖς ἓνα δέσμιον ὃν παρηγοῦντο.
- 7 ἦν δὲ ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν στασιαστικῶν δεδεμένος, οἵτινες ἐν τῇ στάσει φόνον πεποιήκεισαν.
- 8 καὶ ἀναβὰς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι καθὼς ἐποίει αὐτοῖς.
- δὲ Πειλάτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων· θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων;

JOHN XVIII. 39, 40.

- 39 Ἔστιν δὲ συνήθεια ὑμῖν ἵνα ἓνα ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ πάσχα· —
- 39 — βούλεσθε οὖν ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων;

Lc. 23:11. καὶ pr ² L T West.mg.; om A B D⁸⁷ Δ vg Treg; West.txt. Rev.

15 ἀνέπεμψεν γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς ² B L T cop Treg. mg.; ἀνέπεμψα γὰρ ὑμᾶς πρὸς αὐτόν A D Δ vg Treg.txt.

17 hunc versum om A B L T; add ἀνάγκην δὲ εἶχεν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς κατὰ ἑορτὴν ἓνα (post v. 19 D [Treg.mg.]) ■ D Δ vg [Treg.mg.] Rev.mg.

MATT. XXVII.

18 νον Χριστόν; ἤδει γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παρέδωκαν
19 αὐτόν. καθημένον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἀπέ-
στειλεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ λέγουσα· μηδὲν σοὶ
καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἐκείνῳ· πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον σήμερον

20 τόν. οἱ δὲ ἄρχιε-
ρεῖς καὶ οἱ πρε-
σβύτεροι ἔπει-
σαν τοὺς ὄχλους
ἵνα αἰτήσωνται
τὸν Βαραββᾶν,
τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν
ἀπολέσωσιν.

MARK XV.

11 οἱ δὲ ἄρχιερεῖς
ἀνέσεισαν τὸν
ὄχλον ἵνα μάλ-
λον τὸν Βαραβ-
βᾶν ἀπολύσῃ αὐ-
τοῖς.

LUKE XXIII.

18 —ἀνέκραγον δὲ
πανπληθεὶ λέ-
γοντες· αἶρε τοῦ-
τον, ἀπόλυσον δὲ
ὑμῖν τὸν Βαραβ-
19 βᾶν· ὅστις ἦν
διὰ στάσιν τινὰ

MARK XV.

10 ἐγίνωσκεν γὰρ ὅτι διὰ
φθόνον παραδεδώκει-
σαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἄρχιε-
ρεῖς.

JOHN XVIII.

40 ἐκραύγασαν οὖν
πάλιν λέγοντες·
μὴ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ
τὸν Βαραββᾶν.
ἦν δὲ ὁ Βαραβ-
βᾶς ληστής.

γενομένην ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ φόνον

MARK XV.

21 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ
ὁ ἡγεμὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν
δύο ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; οἱ
δὲ εἶπαν· τὸν Βαραβ-
22 βᾶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ
Πειλᾶτος· τί οὖν ποι-
ήσω Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγό-
μενον Χριστόν; λέ-
γουσιν πάντες· σταυ-
23 ρωθήτω. ὁ δὲ ἔφη· τί
γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν;
οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκρα-
ζον λέγοντες· σταυρω-
θήτω.

12 ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶτος
πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς ἔλε-
γεν αὐτοῖς· τί οὖν θέ-
λετε ποιήσω ὃν λέγετε
τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰου-
13 δαίων; οἱ δὲ πάλιν
ἔκραζαν· σταύρωσον
αὐτόν.

14 ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶτος
ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· τί γὰρ
ἐποίησεν κακόν; οἱ δὲ
περισσῶς ἔκραζαν·
σταύρωσον αὐτόν.

βληθεὶς ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ.
20 πάλιν δὲ ὁ Πειλᾶτος
προσεφώνησεν, θέλων
ἀπολύσαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν.
21 οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν λέγον-
τες· σταύρου σταύρου
22 αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ τρίτον εἶ-
πεν πρὸς αὐτούς· τί
γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν
οὗτος; οὐδὲν αἴτιον θα-
νάτου εἶρον ἐν αὐτῷ·
παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτόν
23 ἀπολύσω. οἱ δὲ ἐπέ-
κειντο φωναῖς μεγά-
λαις αἰτοῦμενοι αὐτὸν
σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ κατί-
σχον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν.

MATT. XXVII.

24 ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πειλᾶτος ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφελεῖ ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον θόρυβος γίνεται, λαβὼν ὕδωρ
ἀπενύψατο τὰς χεῖρας ἀπεναντι τοῦ ὄχλου λέγων· ἀθῶός εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος
τούτου· ὑμεῖς ὁψεσθε.

25 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πᾶς ὁ
λαὸς εἶπεν· τὸ αἷμα
αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ
26 τὰ τέκνα ἡμῶν. τότε
ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν
Βαραββᾶν, —

MARK XV.

15 ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶτος βουλό-
μενος ποιῆσαι τὸ ἱκανόν
τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀπέλυσεν αὐ-
τοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν, —

LUKE XXIII.

24 καὶ Πειλᾶτος ἐπέκρινεν
γενέσθαι τὸ αἷτημα αὐ-
25 τῶν· ἀπέλυσεν δὲ τὸν
διὰ στάσιν καὶ φόνον
βεβλημένον εἰς φυλα-

κὴν, ὃν ἡτοῦντο, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν παρέδωκεν τῷ θελήματι αὐτῶν.

Mc. 15: 12. θέλετε A D it vg syrr; om (add A Δ cop) τοῦ δικαίου N A L Δ vg cop
B C Δ 33 cop [Treg.] West. Rev. [Treg.] West.mg. Rev.txt.
Mt. 27: 24. τούτου B D Rev.mg.; pm

JOHN XIX.

- λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλᾶτος· λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς καὶ σταυρώσατε· ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐχ
 7 εὐρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ αἰτίαν. ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· ἡμεῖς νόμον ἔχομεν, καὶ
 κατὰ τὸν νόμον ὀφείλει ἀποθανεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸν θεοῦ ἑαυτὸν ἐποίησεν.
 8 9 Ὅτε οὖν ἤκουσεν ὁ Πειλᾶτος τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, μᾶλλον ἐφοβήθη, ¹ καὶ εἰσ-
 ἦλθεν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· πόθεν εἰ σύ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
 10 ἀπόκρισιν οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πειλᾶτος· ἐμοὶ οὐ λαλεῖς; οὐκ οἶδας
 11 ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχω ἀπολῦσαί σε καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω σταυρώσαί σε; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰη-
 σοῦς· οὐκ ἔχεις ἐξουσίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ οὐδεμίαν εἰ μὴ ἣν δεδομένον σοι ἄνωθεν·
 12 διὰ τοῦτο ὁ παραδούς με σοὶ μέζονα ἁμαρτίαν ἔχει. ἐκ τούτου ὁ Πειλᾶτος ἐζη-
 τει ἀπολῦσαι αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐκραύγαζον λέγοντες· ἐὰν τοῦτον ἀπολύ-
 σης, οὐκ εἰ φίλος τοῦ Καίσαρος· πᾶς ὁ βασιλέα ἑαυτὸν ποιῶν ἀντιλέγει τῷ
 Καίσαρι.
 13 Ὅσον Πειλᾶτος ἀκούσας τῶν λόγων τούτων ἤγαγεν ἔξω τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκά-
 θισεν ἐπὶ βήματος εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Διθόστρωντον, Ἑβραϊστὶ δὲ Γαββαθᾶ.
 14 ¹ ἣν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα, ὥρα ἦν ὡς ἕκτη. καὶ λέγει τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· ἴδε ὁ
 15 βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν. ¹ ἐκραύγασαν οὖν ἐκεῖνοι· ἄρον ἄρον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν. λέγει
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλᾶτος· τὸν βασιλέα ὑμῶν σταυρώσω; ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς·
 16 οὐκ ἔχομεν βασιλέα εἰ μὴ Καίσαρα. τότε οὖν παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς ἵνα
 σταυρωθῇ.—

§ 151. Judas repents and hangs himself. — *Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVII. 3-10.

- 3 Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν ὅτι κατεκρίθη, μεταμεληθεὶς ἔστρεψεν
 4 τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ πρεσβυτέροις ¹ λέγων· ἥμαρτον παρα-
 δούς αἷμα ἁθῶν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον· τί
 5 πρὸς ἡμᾶς; σὺ ὤψη. καὶ ῥίψας τὰ ἀρ-
 γύρια εἰς τὸν ναὸν ἀνεχώρησεν καὶ
 6 ἀπελθὼν ἀπήγγεατο. οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς
 λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια εἶπαν· οὐκ ἔξε-
 στιν βαλεῖν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν κορβανᾶν,
 7 ἐπεὶ τιμὴ αἵματος ἐστίν. συμβούλιον
 δὲ λαβόντες ἠγόρασαν ἑξ αὐτῶν τὸν
 ἄγρον τοῦ κεραμέως εἰς ταφὴν τοῖς
 8 ξένοις. διὸ ἐκλήθη ὁ ἄγρος ἐκεῖνος
 9 ἄγρος αἵματος ἕως τῆς σήμερον. τότε
 ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ

ACTS I. 18, 19.

- 18 Οὗτος μὲν οὖν ἐκτῆσατο χωρίον ἐκ
 μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας, καὶ πρηνὴς γενό-
 μενος ἐλάκησεν μέσος, καὶ ἐξεχύθη
 19 πάντα τὰ σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ· ὁ καὶ
 γνωστὸν ἐγένετο πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦ-
 σιν Ἱερουσαλήμ, ὥστε κληθῆναι τὸ
 χωρίον ἐκεῖνο τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ αὐτῶν
 Ἀχελδαμάχ, τοῦτ' ἐστίν χωρίον αἵ-
 ματος.

John 19 : 7. ἀπεκρίθησαν N; add αὐτῷ
 A B D^{supp} L vg Treg. West. Rev.

10 λέγει N A cop; add οὖν N^o B D^{supp} L
 Δ vg Treg. West. Rev. 11 ἀπεκρίθη
 A Δ vg cop; add αὐτῷ N B D^{supp} 33 L Treg.
 West. Rev. | ἔχεις N A D^{supp} L; εἶχες B Δ
 Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 27 : 4. ἀθῶν N A B* C Δ syrr West.
 mg.; δίκαιον B^{2ms} L it vg cop Treg.mg.
 West.txt. Rev.mg.

Acts 1 : 19. δ N* Dgr; om N^o A B C vg
 cop syrr Treg. West. Rev. | ἰδίᾳ A B³ C; om
 B* D Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. XXVII.

προφήτου λέγοντος.^a καὶ ἔλαβον τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια, τὴν τι-
 10 μὴν τοῦ τετιμημένου ὃν ἐτιμήσαντο ἀπὸ υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ, ἡ καὶ
 ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, καθὰ συνέταξέν
 μοι κύριος.

§ 152. Jesus is led away to be crucified. — *Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVII. 31-34.

MARK XV. 20-23.

JOHN XIX. 16, 17.

31 Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπειξαν
 αὐτῷ, ἐκδύσαντες αὐ-
 τὸν τὴν χλαμύδα ἐνέ-
 δυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμά-
 τια αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπήγα-
 γον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σταυ-
 ρῶσαι.

32 Ἐξερχόμενοι
 δὲ εὗρον ἄνθρωπον Κυ-
 ρηναῖον, ὀνόματι Σί-
 μωνα· τοῦτον ἡγγά-
 ρευσαν ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν
 σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.

20 Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπειξαν
 αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν
 τὴν πορφύραν καὶ ἐνέ-
 δυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἴδια
 ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ἐξάγουσιν αὐ-
 τὸν ἵνα σταυρώσουσιν.

21 καὶ ἀγαγεῖν οὖν πα-
 ράγοντά τινα Σίμωνα
 Κυρηναῖον, ἐρχόμενον
 ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, τὸν πατέρα
 Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ Ῥού-
 φου, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυ-
 ρὸν αὐτοῦ.

16 — Παρέλαβον οὖν τὸν
 Ἰησοῦν,

17 καὶ βαστάζων
 ἑαυτῷ τὸν σταυρὸν —

LUKE XXIII. 26-33.

26 Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον
 αὐτόν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι
 Σίμωνα τὸν Κυρηναῖ-
 ον ἐρχόμενον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ
 ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ τὸν
 σταυρὸν φέρειν ὅπι-

27 σθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ἡκο-
 λούθει δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ

28 πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ γυναικῶν, αἱ ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ἔθρηνον αὐτόν. στραφεῖς δὲ
 πρὸς αὐτὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· θυγατέρες Ἱερουσαλὴμ, μὴ κλαίετε ἐπ' ἐμέ· πλὴν
 29 ἐφ' ἑαυτὰς κλαίετε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἰδοὺ ἔρχονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς ἐροῦ-
 σιν· μακάριαι αἱ στείραι, καὶ αἱ κοιλίαι αἱ οὐκ ἐγέννησαν, καὶ μαστοὶ οἱ οὐκ
 30 ἔθρεψαν.^b τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν τοῖς ὄρεσιν· πέσατε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς,
 31 καὶ τοῖς βουνοῖς· καλύψατε ἡμᾶς.^c ὅτι εἰ ἐν τῷ ὑγρῷ ξύλῳ ταῦτα
 32 ποιοῦσιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ τί γένηται;^d ἡγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι δύο κακοῦργοι σὺν αὐτῷ
 ἀναιρεθῆναι.

MATT. XXVII.

MARK XV.

LUKE XXIII.

JOHN XIX.

33 καὶ 22
 ἐλθόντες εἰς τό-
 πον λεγόμενον

καὶ 33
 φέρουσιν αὐτόν
 ἐπὶ τὸν Γολγο-

καὶ 17 — ἐξηλθεν εἰς
 ὅτε ἀπῆλθον ἐπὶ τὸν λεγόμενον
 τὸν τόπον τὸν κα-
 Κρανίου τόπον,

^a 9. Zech. 11 : 12 sq.; comp. Jer. 32 : 6 sq.

^b 29. Comp. Is. 54 : 1.

^c 30. Hos. 10 : 8.

^d 31. See Ez. 20 : 47; comp. 21 : 3 sq.

Mt. 27 : 10. ἔδωκαν B C D al; ἔδωκα N ND; add αὐτόν A B C L vg Treg. West. Rev.

Mt. 15 : 20. τὰ ἴδια ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ N; τὰ ἱμάτ. τὰ ἴδια A Treg.; τὰ ἱμάτ. D^{gr}; τὰ ἱμάτ. αὐτοῦ B C Δ West. Rev. | σταυρώσουσιν (-σουσιν A C D L Δ 33; -σωσιν M B West.)

Joh. 19 : 17. ἑαυτῷ NL; αὐτῷ B 33 Treg. West. (αὐτ.); ἑαυτοῦ D^{sup}; σταυρὸν ἑαυτοῦ (αὐτοῦ alii) A cop syrr.

MATT. XXVII.	MARK XV.	LUKE XXIII.	JOHN XIX.
Γολγοθᾶ, ὃ ἐ- στιν κρανίου τό- πος λεγόμενος, 34 ἔδωκαν αὐτῷ πεῖν οἶνον μετὰ χολῆς μεμιγμένον· καὶ γευσάμενος 23 οὐκ ἠθέλησεν πίνειν.	θᾶν τόπον, ὃ ἐ- στιν μεθερμη- νεύομενον κρα- νίου τόπος.	λούμενον Κρα- νίον, —	ὃ λέγεται Ἐ- βραϊστὶ Γολγο- θᾶ,
		MARK XV.	•
			καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ ἔσμυρ- νισμένον οἶνον· ὃς δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβεν.

§ 153. The Crucifixion. — *Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVII. 35-38.	MARK XV. 24-28.	LUKE XXIII. 33, 34, 38.	JOHN XIX. 18-24.
	25 Ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν. —		
38 Τότε σταυ- ροῦνται σὺν αὐ- τῷ δύο ληστᾶί, εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύ- μων. —	27 Καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσιν δύο ληστᾶς, ἓνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἓνα ἐξ εὐωνύμων αὐ- τοῦ. —	33 — ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρω- σαν αὐτόν καὶ τοὺς κακούργους, ὃν μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν, ὃν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστε- 34 ρῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰη- σοῦς ἔλεγεν· πά- τερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς· οὐ γὰρ οἶδασιν τί ποιοῦσιν. δια- μεριζόμενοι δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐ- τοῦ —	18 ὅπου αὐτὸν ἐ- σταύρωσαν, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἄλ- λους δύο ἐντεῦ- θεν καὶ ἐντεῦθεν, μέσον δὲ τὸν Ἰη- σοῦν. — 23 Οἱ οὖν στρα- τιῶται, ὅτε ἐ- σταύρωσαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἔλαβον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐ- τοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησαν τέσσαρα μέρη, ἐκάστῳ στρατιῳτῇ μέρος, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα. ἦν δὲ ὁ χιτὼν ἀραφος, ἐκ τῶν 24 ἄνθρωπων ὑφαντὸς δι' ὅλου. εἶπαν οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους· μὴ σχίσωμεν αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ λάχωμεν 35 — βαλόντες κλῆ- — βάλλοντες κλῆ- — ἔβα- 36 ρον, ἵ καὶ καθή- ρον ἐπ' αὐτὰ τίς λον κλήρους. μενοι ἐτήρουν αὐ- τί ἄρη. τὸν ἐκεῖ.

τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισμόν μου
ἔβαλον κλήρον. Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται ταῦτα ἐποίησαν.

^a 24. Ps. 22 : 19.

Mc. 15 : 28. hunc versum om N A B C^a Lc. 23 : 34. δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς . . . ποιοῦσιν N^a et^c
et³ D ; add καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφή ἣ λέγουσα· A C D^g 2 L Δ vg syrr ; om N^a B D^a [West.]
καὶ μετὰ ἀνόντων ἐλογίσθη E K L Δ vg cop Rev.mg.
syrr [Treg.] Rev.mg.

MATT. XXVII.	MARK XV.	LUKE XXIII.	JOHN XIX.
37 καὶ ἐπέ- 26 θηκαν ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ τὴν αἰτίαν αὐ- τοῦ γεγραμμέ- νην· οὗτός ἐ- στιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαί- ων.	καὶ ἦν ἡ 38 ἐπιγραφὴ τῆς αἰ- τίας αὐτοῦ ἐπι- γεγραμμένη· ὁ βα- σιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.	ἦν 19 —ἐγραψεν δὲ καὶ τίτλον ὁ Πειλᾶ- τος καὶ ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ· ἦν δὲ γεγραμμέ- νον· Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαί- ων. 20 τούτων οὖν τὸν τίτλον πολ-	
λοὶ ἀνέγνωσαν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν ὁ τόπος τῆς πόλεως ὅπου ἐσταυρώ-			
21 θη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἦν γεγραμμένος Ἑβραϊστί, Ῥωμαϊστί, Ἑλληνιστί. ἔλεγον	οὖν τῷ Πειλάτῳ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· μὴ γράφῃ· ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰου-		
22 δαίων, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐκεῖνος εἶπεν· βασιλεὺς εἰμι τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πει- λάτος· ὁ γέγραφα, γέγραφα.			

§ 154. The Jews mock at Jesus on the Cross. He commends his Mother to John. — *Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVII. 39-44.	MARK XV. 29-32.
39 Οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφή- μουν αὐτόν, κινεῖντες τὰς κεφαλὰς 40 αὐτῶν ἰ καὶ λέγοντες· ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκο- δομῶν, σῶσον σεαυτόν, εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ κατὰβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυ- ροῦ.	29 Καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφή- μουν αὐτὸν κινεῖντες τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐ- τῶν καὶ λέγοντες· οὐὰ ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν καὶ οἰκοδομῶν τρισὶν ἡμέ- 30 ραις, ἰ σῶσον σεαυτὸν καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ.
MATT. XXVII.	MARK XV.
41 ὁμοίως οἱ ἄρχιε- 31 ρεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων ἔλεγον· 42 ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι· βα- σιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐστίν, καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ καὶ πιστεύσω-	ὁμοίως καὶ 35 οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζον- τες πρὸς ἀλλήλους με- τὰ τῶν γραμματέων ἔ- λεγον· ἄλλους ἔσω- σεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται 32 σῶσαι· ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ, κα- ταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ
LUKE XXIII. 35-37, 39-43.	
καὶ εἰσθήκει ὁ λαὸς θε- ωρῶν· ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ οἱ ἄρχοντες λέγον- τες· ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, σωσάτω ἑαυτόν, εἰ οὐ- τός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς τοῦ 36 θεοῦ ὁ ἐκλεκτός. ἐνέ- παιξαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται προσερχό-	

Lc. 23: 38. αὐτῷ B^{ca} B C* L cop; add B L Δ vg cop Treg. West. 41 ὁμοίως
γράμμασιν Ἑλληνικοῖς καὶ (om N* et^{cb} D) N A L; add καὶ B 33 [West.]; add δὲ καὶ
Ῥωμαϊκοῖς καὶ (om N* et^{cb} D) Ἑβραϊκοῖς N* Dst Δ Treg. [δὲ]. 42 σῶσαι; Rev.mg.
et^{cb} A C³ D Δ vg syrr. Lc. 23: 35. δὲ N D; add καὶ A B C L Δ
L Mt. 27: 40. καὶ κατὰβηθι N A D; om καὶ cop Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. XXVII.

43 μὲν ἐπ' αὐτόν· πέ-
ποιθεν ἐπὶ τὸν
θεόν, ῥυσάσθω
νῦν εἰ θέλει αὐ-
τόν.^a εἶπεν γὰρ ὅτι
44 θεοῦ εἰμι υἱός. τὸ δ'
αὐτὸ καὶ οἱ λησταὶ οἱ
συνσταυρωθέντες σὺν
αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν.

40 μᾶς. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἕτερος ἐπιτιμῶν αὐτῷ ἔφη· οὐδὲ φοβῆθαι σὺ τὸν θεόν, ὅτι
41 ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι εἶ; ¹ καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως, ἅξια γὰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν ἀπολαμ-
42 βάνομεν· οὗτος δὲ οὐδὲν ἁτοπον ἐπραξεν. καὶ ἔλεγεν· Ἰησοῦ, μνησθητί μου
43 ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἀμήν σοι λέγω, σήμερον μετ'
ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.

JOHN XIX. 25-27.

25 Εἰστήκεισαν δὲ παρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τῆς
26 μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, Μαριὰμ ἡ τοῦ Κλωπᾶ, καὶ Μαριὰμ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ. Ἰησοῦς οὖν
ἰδὼν τὴν μητέρα καὶ τὸν μαθητὴν παρεστῶτα ὃν ἠγάπα, λέγει τῇ μητρί· γύναι,
27 ἴδε ὁ υἱός σου. ¹ εἰτα λέγει τῷ μαθητῇ· ἴδε ἡ μήτηρ σου. καὶ ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς
ὥρας ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν ὁ μαθητὴς εἰς τὰ ἴδια.

§ 155. Darkness prevails. Christ expires on the Cross. — *Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVII. 45-50.

45 Ἀπὸ δὲ ἑκτῆς ὥρας
σκότος ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πᾶ-
σαν τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας
46 ἐνάτης. περὶ δὲ τὴν
ἐνάτην ὥραν ἀνεβόη-
σεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ
μεγάλῃ λέγων· ἡ λεὶ
ἡ λεὶ λεμὰ σα-
βαχθανεὶ; τοῦτ' ἔ-
στιν· θεέ μου θεέ
μου, ἵνα τί με ἐγ-
47 κατέλιπες;^b τινὲς
δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ ἑστηκότων

MARK XV. 33-37.

33 Καὶ γενομένης ὥρας
ἑκτῆς σκότος ἐγένετο
ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως
34 ὥρας ἐνάτης. καὶ τη
ἐνάτῃ ὥρᾳ ἐβόησεν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ·
ἐλωὶ ἐλωὶ λεμὰ
σαβαχθανεὶ, ὃ ἐ-
στιν μεθερμηνευόμε-
νον· ὁ θεός μου ὁ
θεός μου, εἰς τί
ἐγκατέλιπές με;^b
35 καὶ τινες τῶν παρεστῶ-

LUKE XXIII. 44-46.

44 Καὶ ἦν ἡδὴ ὥστε
ὥρα ἑκτὴ καὶ σκότος
ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν
γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης,
45 ¹ τοῦ ἡλίου ἐκλιπόν-
τος· —

JOHN XIX. 28-30.

28 Μετὰ τοῦτο εἰδὼς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἡδὴ πάντα

^a 43. Comp. Ps. 22 : 7, 8.

^b 46 etc. Ps. 22 : 2 [1].

Lc. 23 : 42. ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου **N A C Δ** al West.mg.; εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν σου **B L vg** Treg.mg. West.txt. Rev.mg.; ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς ἐλευσεώς σου **D**.

Lc. 23 : 45. τοῦ ἡλίου ἐκλιπόντος (ἐκλεί-
ποντος **B West.txt. Rev.**) **N B C*** ^{vid} **L** cop;
καὶ ([καὶ] West.mg.) ἐσκοτίσθη (ἐσκ. δὲ **D**) ὁ
ἥλιος **A C⁸ D Δ vg** Treg. West.mg.

MATT. XXVII.

ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον ὅτι
 Ἡλείαν φωνεῖ οὗτος.
 48 καὶ εὐθέως δραμὼν εἰς
 ἐξ αὐτῶν καὶ λαβὼν
 σπόγγον πλήσας τε ὀ-
 ξους καὶ περιθεὶς καλὰ-
 49 μῃ ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν. οἱ
 δὲ λοιποὶ ἔλεγον· ἄ-
 φες ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται
 Ἡλείας σῶσεν
 αὐτόν.

MARK XV.

των ἀκούσαντες ἔλε-
 γον· ἴδε Ἡλείαν φωνεῖ.
 36 δραμὼν δέ τις καὶ γεμί-
 σας σπόγγον ὀξους πε-
 ριθεὶς καλὰμῃ ἐπότιζεν
 αὐτόν, λέγων· ἄφετε
 ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλεί-
 ας καθελεῖν αὐτόν.

JOHN XIX.

τετέλεσται, ἵνα τελειω-
 θῇ ἡ γραφή,^a λέγει·
 29 διψῶ. σκεύους ἔκειτο
 ὀξους μεστόν· σπόγγ-
 γον οὖν μεστόν ὀξους
 ὑσώπῳ περιθέντες
 προσήνεγκαν αὐτοῦ τῷ
 στόματι.

MARK XV.

LUKE XXIII.

50 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 37 ὁ δὲ Ἰη- 46 καὶ φωνή- 30 ὅτε οὖν
 πάλιν κράζας σοῦς ἀφείς φω- σας φωνῇ μεγά- ἔλαβεν τὸ ὄξος,
 φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἀ- νῇ μεγάλῃν ἐξ- λη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶ- εἶπεν· τετέλε-
 φήκεν τὸ πνεῦ- ἐπνευσεν. πεν· πάτερ, εἰς σται, καὶ κλί-
 μα. χεῖράς σου νας τὴν κεφα-
 παρατίθεμαι τὸ πνεῦμά λην παρέδωκεν
 μου.^b τοῦτο δὲ εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευσεν. τὸ πνεῦμα.

§ 156. The Vail of the Temple rent, and Graves opened. Judgment of the Centurion. The Women at the Cross. — Jerusalem.

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVII. 51–56.

MARK XV. 38–41.

LUKE XXIII. 45, 47–49.

51 Καὶ ἰδοὺ τὸ καταπέ- 38 Καὶ τὸ καταπέτα- 45 — ἐσχίσθη δὲ τὸ κατα-
 τασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχί- σμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη πέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέ-
 σθη ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω εἰς δύο, καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσει- στον.
 σθη, καὶ αἱ πέτραι ἐ-
 52 σχίσθησαν, ¹ καὶ τὰ μνημεῖα ἀνεώχθησαν καὶ πολλὰ σώματα τῶν
 53 κεκοιμημένων ἁγίων ἠγέρθησαν· καὶ ἐξεληθόντες ἐκ τῶν μνημεί-
 ων μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν καὶ ἐνε-
 φανίσθησαν πολλοῖς.
 54 ὁ δὲ ἑκατοντάρχης καὶ 39 ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυ- 47 ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ ἑκα-
 οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ τηροῦν- ρίων ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐξ τοντάρχης τὸ γενόμε-
 τες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδόντες νον ἐδόξασεν τὸν θεὸν
 τὸν σεισμόν καὶ τὰ λέγων· ὄντως ὁ ἄν-
 γινόμενα ἐφοβήθησαν θρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος
 σφόδρα, λέγοντες· ὁ 48 ἦν. καὶ πάντες οἱ συν-

^a 28. Comp. Ps. 69 : 22.[^b 46. Comp. Ps. 31 : 5.]

Mc. 15 : 36. καὶ ⁸ A C D Δ vg ; om B L
 cop [Treg.] West. Rev.

Mt. 27 : 49. αὐτόν A D Δ it vg cop syrr ;
 add ἄλλος δὲ λαβὼν λόγχην ἔνυξεν αὐτοῦ τὴν
 πλευράν, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὕδωρ καὶ αἷμα ⁸ B C L
 [West.] Rev. mg.

Joh. 19 : 30. ὄξος ⁸* ; add δ (om B [Treg.]
 [West.]) Ἰησοῦς ⁸ A B D^{sup} L cop syrr
 Treg. West. Rev.

Mc. 15 : 39. οὕτως ⁸ B L cop ; add κράζας
 A C Δ vg syrr [Treg.] Rev. mg. ; οὕτως αὐτὸν
 κράζοντα καὶ D.

MATT. XXVII.

MARK XV.

LUKE XXIII.

ληθῶς θεοῦ υἱὸς ἦν οὐ-
55 τος. Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ 40
γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ
μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι,
αἵτινες ἠκολούθησαν
τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς
Γαλιλαίας διακονοῦσαι
56 αὐτῷ. ἐν αἷς ἦν Μα-
ρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ
Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου
καὶ Ἰωσήφ μήτηρ, καὶ
ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζε-
βεδαίου.

Ἦσαν
δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες ἀπὸ
μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι,
ἐν αἷς καὶ Μαρία ἡ
Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία
ἡ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ
καὶ Ἰωσήτος μήτηρ
41 καὶ Σαλώμη, αἱ ὅτε ἦν
ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ ἠκο-
λούθουν αὐτῷ καὶ διη-
κόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλ-
λαι πολλαὶ αἱ συναναβαῖσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

παραγενόμενοι ὄχλοι
ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν ταύ-
την, θεωρήσαντες τὰ
γενόμενα, τύπτοντες τὰ
49 στήθη ὑπέστρεφον. εἰ-
στήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ
γνωστοὶ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μα-
κρόθεν, καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ
συνακολουθοῦσαι αὐτῷ
ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὁ-
ρῶσαι ταῦτα.

§ 157. The taking down from the Cross. The Burial. — *Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XIX. 31-42.

31 Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι, ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν, ἵνα μὴ μείνῃ ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τὰ σώματα
ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ,^a ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου, ἠρώτησαν τὸν
32 Πειλάτον ἵνα κατεργῶσιν αὐτῶν τὰ σκέλη καὶ ἀρθῶσιν. ἤλθον οὖν οἱ στρατιῶ-
ται, καὶ τοῦ μὲν πρώτου κατέαξαν τὰ σκέλη καὶ τοῦ ἄλλου τοῦ συνσταυρωθέντος
33 αὐτῷ. ἐπὶ δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐλθόντες ὡς εἶδον ἥδη αὐτὸν τεθνηκότα, οὐ κατέαξαν
34 αὐτοῦ τὰ σκέλη, ἵ ἀλλ' εἰς τῶν στρατιωτῶν λόγχῃ αὐτοῦ τὴν πλευρὰν ἔνυξεν, καὶ
35 ἐξῆλθεν εὐθὺς αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ. καὶ ὁ ἑωρακὼς μεμαρτύρηκεν, καὶ ἀληθινῇ αὐτοῦ
36 ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία, ἀκαίετος οἶδεν ὅτι ἀληθὴ λέγει, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς πιστεύητε. ἔγε-
νετο γὰρ ταῦτα ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ·^b ὁ στοῦν οὐ συντριβήσεται αὐ-
37 τοῦ. καὶ πάλιν ἑτέρα γραφὴ λέγει·^c ὁ ψονται εἰς ὃν ἐξέκέντησαν.

MATT. XXVII. 57-61. MARK XV. 42-47. LUKE XXIII. 50-56.

JOHN XIX.

57 Ὀψίας δὲ γε- 42 Καὶ ἥδη ὀψίας 54 Καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν 38 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦ-
νομένης ἤλθεν γενομένης, ἐπεὶ παρασκευῆς, καὶ τα ἠρώτησεν τὸν
ἄνθρωπος πλού- ἦν παρασκευῆ, σάββατον ἐπέ- Πειλάτον Ἰω-
σιος ἀπὸ Ἀριμα- ὁ ἐστὶν προσάβ- 50 φωσκεν. — Καὶ σήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀρι-
θαίας, τοῦνομα 43 βατον, ἵ ἐλθὼν ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ὀνόμα- μαθαίας, ὢν μα-
Ἰωσήφ, ὃς καὶ Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ τι Ἰωσήφ βου- θητῆς τοῦ Ἰη-
αὐτὸς ἐμαθητεύ- σχήμων βουλευ- λευτῆς ὑπάρχων, σοῦ κεκρυμμένος
θη τῷ Ἰησοῦ. τῆς, ὃς καὶ αὐ- καὶ ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς δὲ διὰ τὸν φόβον
58 οὗτος προσελθὼν 51 καὶ δίκαιος, ἵ οὐ- τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸ σῶμα
τῷ Πειλάτῳ ἡτή- σατος οὐκ ἦν συν- κατατεθήμενος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.
σατο τὸ σῶμα
τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.

^a 31. Comp. Deut. 21 : 22, 23.

^b 36. Ex. 12 : 46 ; Ps. 34 : 20.

^c 37. Zech. 12 : 10.

MARK XV.

τολμήσας εἰσῆλθεν πρὸς τὸν Πειλᾶτον
44 καὶ ᾔτησατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ
Πειλᾶτος ἐθαύμαζεν εἰ ἤδη τέθηκεν, 52

καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν κεντυρίωνα
ἐπηρώτησεν αὐ-

MATT. XXVII.

τότε 45 θανεν. καὶ γνοὺς
ὁ Πειλᾶτος ἐκέ- ἀπὸ τοῦ κεντυρί-
λευσεν ἀποδοθῆ- ωνος ἐδωρήσατο
59 ναί. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ πτώμα τῷ Ἰω-
τῷ σὴφ ἐνετύλιξεν 46 σήφ. καὶ ἀγο-
αὐτὸ σινδόνι κα- ράσας σινδόνα,
60 θαρᾶ, ἡ καὶ ἔθη- καθελὼν αὐτὸν
κεν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ ἐνείλησεν τῇ σιν-
καινῷ αὐτοῦ μνη- δόνι καὶ κατέθη-
μείῳ ὃ ἐλατόμη- κεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνή-
σεν ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ, ματι ὃ ἦν λελα-
καὶ προσκυλίσας τομημένον ἐκ πέ-
λίθον μέγαν τῇ τρας, καὶ προσ-
θύρα τοῦ μνη- εκύλισεν λίθον
μείου ἀπῆλθεν. ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν
τοῦ μνημείου.

MATT. XXVII.

61 ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ Μαριάμ ἡ 47
Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλ-
λη Μαρία, καθήμεναι
ἀπέναντι τοῦ τάφου.

MARK XV.

Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ
καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰωσήτος
ἐθεώρουν ποῦ τέθειται.

56 καὶ ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, ἡ ὑποστρέψασαι δὲ ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώ-
ματα καὶ μύρα · καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον ἡσύχασαν κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν.

LUKE XXIII.

πράξει αὐτῶν, ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας πόλε-
ως τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς προσεδέχετο τὴν
βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος προσελθὼν
τῷ Πειλᾶτῳ ᾔτησατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰη-
σοῦ,

JOHN XIX.

καὶ
ἐπέτρεψεν ὁ Πειλᾶτος. ἦλθον
39 οὖν καὶ ἦραν αὐτόν. ἦλθεν δὲ καὶ
Νικόδημος ὁ ἑλθὼν πρὸς αὐτὸν
νυκτὸς τὸ πρῶτον, φέρον μίγμα

LUKE XXIII.

σμύρνης καὶ ἀ-
λόγης ὡς λίτρας
καὶ καθελὼν 40 ἐκρτόν. ἔλαβον
ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ οὖν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ
σινδόνη, καὶ ἔθη- Ἰησοῦ καὶ ἔδη-
κεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνή- σαν αὐτὸ ὀθονί-
ματι λαξευτῷ, οὐ οἰς μετὰ τῶν ἀ-
οὐκ ἦν οὐδεὶς ρωμάτων, καθὼς
οὐδέπω κείμε- ἔθος ἐστὶν τοῖς
νος. — Ἰουδαίοις ἐντα-

41 φιάζειν. ἦν δὲ
ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ὅπου

ἐσταυρώθη κήπος, καὶ ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μνημεῖον καίνον, ἐν ᾧ
42 οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς ἐτέθη · ἐκεῖ οὖν διὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν τῶν
Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ μνημεῖον, ἔθηκαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

LUKE XXIII.

ἡ δὲ 55 Κατακολουθήσασαι
δὲ γυναῖκες, αἵτινες ἦ-
σαν συνελλυθῦναι ἐκ
τῆς Γαλιλαίας αὐτῷ,
ἐθεάσαντο τὸ μνημεῖον

Mc. 15 : 44. παλαι M A C L syrr Treg.
mg. West.mg. ; ἥδη B D vg cop Treg.txt.
West. Rev.

Joh. 19 : 38. ἦλθον et ἦραν N* ; ἦλθεν et
ἦρεν N^c B D^{supp} al vg cop syrr Treg. West.
Rev. | αὐτόν N* ; τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ D^{supp} Δ
al vg cop syrr ; τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ N^c B L Treg.

West.txt. Rev.mg.

39 μίγμα N^c A

West.mg. ; ἔλιγμα N* B West.txt. Rev.mg.

Lc. 23 : 55. γυναῖκες N A C Δ vg ; pm αἱ
B L 33 cop syrr Treg.txt. West.txt. Rev. ;
pm δύο D Treg.mg. West.mg.

56 μύρα. Καὶ τὸ μὲν . . . ἐντολήν, conjungen-
tes Καὶ τὸ κ. τ. λ. et 24 : 1. West. Rev.

§ 158. The Watch at the Sepulchre. — *Jerusalem.*

Seventh Day of the Week, or Sabbath.

MATT. XXVII. 62-66.

62 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον, ἣτις ἐστὶν μετὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν, συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ
 63 οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πειλᾶτον ! λέγοντες · κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὁ πλάνος
 64 εἶπεν ἔτι ζῶν · μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. κέλευσον οὖν ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν
 τάφον ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας, μήποτε ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ κλέψωσιν αὐτὸν καὶ
 εἰπωσιν τῷ λαῷ · ἡγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἔσται ἡ ἐσχάτη πλάνη χειρῶν τῆς
 65 πρώτης. ἔφη αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλᾶτος · ἔχετε κουστωδῖαν · ὑπάγετε ἀσφαλίσασθε ὥς
 66 οἴδατε. οἱ δὲ πορευθέντες ἡσφάλισαντο τὸν τάφον, σφραγίσαντες τὸν λίθον
 μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας.

PART IX.

OUR LORD'S RESURRECTION, HIS SUBSEQUENT APPEARANCES, AND HIS ASCENSION.

TIME: *Forty days.*

§ 159. The Morning of the Resurrection. — *Jerusalem.*

First Day of the Week.

MARK XVI. 1.

- 1 **Κ**αὶ διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου καὶ Σαλώμῃ ἠγόρασαν ἀρώματα, ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν αὐτόν.

MATT. XXVIII. 2-4.

- 2 καὶ ἰδοὺ σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγγελος γὰρ κυρίου καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ καὶ
3 προσελθὼν ἀπεκύλισεν τὸν λίθον καὶ ἐκάθητο ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἡ εἰδέα αὐ-
4 τοῦ ὡς ἀστραπῆς, καὶ τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ λευκὸν ὡς χιὼν. ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐτοῦ
ἐσείσθησαν οἱ τηροῦντες καὶ ἐγενήθησαν ὡς νεκροί.

§ 160. Visit of the Women to the Sepulchre. Mary Magdalene returns. — *Jerusalem.*

First Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVIII. 1.

- 1 Ὅψι δὲ σαβ-
βάτων, τῇ ἐπι-
φωσκούσῃ εἰς
μίαν σαββάτων,
ἦλθεν Μαριάμ ἡ
Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ
ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία
θεωρῆσαι τὸν τά-
φον.

MARK XVI. 2-4.

- 2 Καὶ λίαν πρῶ-
τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαβ-
βάτων ἔρχονται
ἐπὶ τὸ μνήμα,
3 ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ
ἡλίου. καὶ ἔλε-
γον πρὸς ἑαυτάς·
τίς ἀποκυλίσει
ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον
ἐκ τῆς θύρας τοῦ

LUKE XXIV. 1-3.

- 1 Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν
σαββάτων ὄρ-
θρου βαθέως ἐπὶ
τὸ μνήμα ἦλθον
φέρονσαι αἱ ἡτοι-
μασάν ἀρώματα.

JOHN XX. 1, 2.

- 1 Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν
σαββάτων Μα-
ριάμ ἡ Μαγ-
δαληνὴ ἔρχεται
πρῶτὴ σκοτίας ἔτι
οὔσης εἰς τὸ μνη-
μεῖον,

MARK XVI.

LUKE XXIV.

JOHN XX.

4 μνημείου; καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι θεωροῦσιν ὅτι ἀνακεκύλισται ὁ λίθος· ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα.

2 εὗρον δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκυσμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, 3 εἰσελθούσαι δὲ οὐχ εὗρον τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.

καὶ βλέπει τὸν λίθον ἡρμένον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου. τρέχει οὖν καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς

Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητὴν ὃν ἐφίλει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἦραν τὸν κύριον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν.

§ 161. Vision of Angels in the Sepulchre. — *Jerusalem.*

First Day of the Week.

MARK XVI. 5-7.

LUKE XXIV. 4-8.

5 Καὶ εἰσελθούσαι εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον εἰδον νεανίσκον καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξι-

οῖς περιβεβλημένον στολὴν λευκὴν, καὶ ἐξ-

MATT. XXVIII. 5-7.

5 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν ταῖς γυναιξίν· μὴ φοβεῖσθε ὑμεῖς· οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον ζητεῖτε. οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἡγέρθη γάρ, καθὼς εἶπεν· δεῦτε ἴδετε τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἔκειτο.

7 καὶ ταχὺ πορευθεῖσαι εἶπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι ἡγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἰδοὺ προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε. ἰδοὺ εἶπον ὑμῖν.

■ εθαμβήθησαν. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς· μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε· Ἰησοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν Ναζαρηνὸν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον· ἡγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἴδε ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν αὐτόν.

7 ἀλλὰ ὑπάγετε εἶπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ ὅτι προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν ὑμῖν.

4 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἀπορεῖσθαι αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο ἐπέστησαν αὐταῖς ἐν ἐσθῇτι

5 ἀστραπτούσῃ· ἐμφόβων δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν καὶ κλινουσῶν τὰ πρόσωπα εἰς τὴν γῆν, εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτάς· τί ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ

6 τῶν νεκρῶν; οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλὰ ἡγέρθη. μνήσθητε ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν ἔτι ὢν ἐν τῇ

7 Γαλιλαίᾳ, ἡ λέγων, τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὅτι δεῖ παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων ἀμαρτωλῶν καὶ σταυρωθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι. καὶ

ἐμνήσθησαν τῶν ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ,

§ 162. The Women return to the City. Jesus meets them. — *Jerusalem.*

First Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVIII. 8-10.

MARK XVI. 8.

8 Καὶ ἀπελθούσαι ταχὺ ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου μετὰ φόβον καὶ χαρὰς με-

8 Καὶ ἐξελθούσαι ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου· εἶχεν γὰρ αὐτὰς τρόμος

Lc. 24: 3. τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ N A B C L Δ vg cop; om D Treg. mg. [τοῦ κυρίου]. [West.] Rev. mg. 6 οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλὰ ἡγέρθη; om D [West.] Rev. mg.

Mt. 28: 6. ἔκειτο N B 33 cop Rev. mg.; add ὁ κύριος A C D L Δ it vg [Treg.] West. mg. Rev. txt.

MATT. XXVIII.

γάλης ἔδραμον ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ.

MARK XVI.

καὶ ἔκστασις, καὶ οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπον· ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ.

- 9 καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἰησοῦς ὑπὸντη-
 σεν αὐταῖς λέγων· χαίρετε. αἱ δὲ προσελθοῦσαι ἐκράτησαν αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας καὶ
 10 προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ. τότε λέγει αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· μὴ φοβείσθε· ὑπάγετε ἀπαγγεῖλατε τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου ἵνα ἀπέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ ἐκεῖ με ὄψονται.

LUKE XXIV. 9-11.

- 9 καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα ταῦτα τοῖς ἑνδεκα καὶ
 10 πᾶσιν τοῖς λοιποῖς. ἦσαν δὲ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία ἡ
 11 Ἰακώβου, καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα. καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ὥσει λῆρος τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, καὶ ἠπίστουν αὐταῖς.

§ 163. Peter and John run to the Sepulchre. — *Jerusalem*.

First Day of the Week.

JOHN XX. 3-10.

- 3 Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητῆς, καὶ ἤρχοντο εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον.
 4 ἔτρεχον δὲ οἱ δύο ὁμοῦ· καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητῆς προέδραμεν τάχιον τοῦ Πέτρου
 5 καὶ ἦλθεν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, ἡ παρακύψας βλέπει κείμενα τὰ ὀθόνια,
 6 οὐ μέντοι εἰσῆλθεν. ἔρχεται οὖν Σίμων Πέτρος ἀκολουθῶν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν
 7 εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα, ἡ καὶ τὸ σουδάριον, ὃ ἦν ἐπὶ τῆς
 8 κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, οὐ μετὰ τῶν ὀθονίων κείμενον ἀλλὰ χωρὶς ἐντετυλιγμένον εἰς
 9 ἓνα τόπον. τότε οὖν εἰσῆλθεν καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητῆς ὁ ἑλθὼν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ
 10 μνημεῖον, καὶ εἶδεν καὶ ἐπίστευσεν· ἡ οὐδέπω γὰρ ᾔδεισαν τὴν γραφὴν, ὅτι δεῖ
 αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. ἀπῆλθον οὖν πάλιν πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ μαθηταί.

§ 164. Our Lord is seen by Mary Magdalene at the Sepulchre. — *Jerusalem*.

First Day of the Week.

JOHN XX. 11-18.

- 11 Μαριάμ δὲ εἰστήκει πρὸς τῷ μνημείῳ ἔξω κλαίουσα. ὥς οὖν ἔκλαιεν, παρέκυ-
 12 ψεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, ἡ καὶ θεωρεῖ δύο ἀγγέλους ἐν λευκοῖς καθεζομένους, ἓνα πρὸς
 13 τῇ κεφαλῇ καὶ ἓνα πρὸς τοῖς ποσίν, ὅπου ἔκειτο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. λέγουσιν
 αὐτῇ ἐκεῖνοι· γύναι, τί κλαίεις; λέγει αὐτοῖς ὅτι ᾔηραν τὸν κύριόν μου, καὶ οὐκ
 14 οἶδα ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ταῦτα εἰποῦ-
 σα ἐστράφη εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ θεωρεῖ
 9 Ἁναστὰς δὲ πρῶτῃ σαββάτου τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι

MARK XVI. 9-11.

Lo. 24: 9. ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου N A B al vg [West.] Rev.txt.; om D it⁶ Rev.mg.

12 om D it⁴ Rev.mg.; ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια μόνα, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς αὐτὸν (αὐ-
 10) θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός. N A B L it vg (sed

in singulis hi fluctuant) [Treg.] [West.] Rev. txt.

Joh. 20: 6. οὖν A D etc vg syrr [Treg. mg.]; add καὶ N^o (om v. 6, N) B L 33 cop Treg.txt. West. Rev.

[Mc. 16: 9-20. om M B L (in L clausula

MARK XVI.

ἐφάνη πρῶτον Μαρία τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ,
παρ' ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἑπτὰ δαιμόνια.]

16 αὐτῷ· κύριε, εἰ σὺ ἐβάστασας αὐτόν·
17 ἄρῳ. ἡ λέγει αὕτη Ἰησοῦς· Μαριάμ.
ῥαββουνί, ὃ λέγεται διδάσκαλε. λέγει
ἀναβέβηκα πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· πορεύου
10 [ἐκείνη πορευθεῖσα ἀπήγγειλεν τοῖς
μετ' αὐτοῦ γενομένοις πενθοῦσιν καὶ
11 κλαίουσιν. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι
ἤνυσεν καὶ ἐθεάθη ὑπ' αὐτῆς ἡ πίστις.]

MARK XVI.

10 [ἐκείνη πορευθεῖσα ἀπήγγειλεν τοῖς
μετ' αὐτοῦ γενομένοις πενθοῦσιν καὶ
11 κλαίουσιν. καὶ ἐκεῖνοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι
ζῇ καὶ ἐθεάθη ὑπ' αὐτῆς ἠπίστησαν.]

JOHN XX.

15 Ἰησοῦς ἐστίν. λέγει αὐτῇ Ἰησοῦς·
γύναι, τί κλαίεις· τίνα ζητεῖς· ἐκείνη
δοκοῦσα ὅτι ὁ κηπουρός ἐστιν, λέγει
εἰπέ μοι ποῦ ἔθηκες αὐτόν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτὸν
στραφεῖσα ἐκείνη λέγει αὐτῷ Ἑβραϊστί·
αὐτῇ Ἰησοῦς· μή μου ἄπτου· οὐ γὰρ
18 πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου καὶ εἰπὲ αὐ-
τοῖς· ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου
καὶ πατέρα ὑμῶν καὶ θεόν μου καὶ
θεὸν ὑμῶν. ἔρχεται Μαριὰμ ἡ Μαγδα-
λὴν ἡ ἀγγέλλουσα τοῖς μαθηταῖς ὅτι
ἑώρακα τὸν κύριον, καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν
αὐτῇ.

§ 165. Report of the Watch. — *Jerusalem.*

First Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVIII. 11-15.

11 Πορευομένων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοὺ τινὲς τῆς κουστωδίας ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν
12 ἀγγέλλουσιν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἅπαντα τὰ γενόμενα. καὶ συναχέντες μετὰ τῶν
13 πρεσβυτέρων συμβουλιόν τε λαβόντες ἀργύρια ἱκανὰ ἔδωκαν τοῖς στρατιώταις,
14 λέγοντες· εἵπατε ὅτι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς ἐλθόντες ἔκλεψαν αὐτὸν ἡμῶν
15 κοιμωμένων. καὶ ἐὰν ἀκουσθῇ τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, ἡμεῖς πείσομεν καὶ ὑμᾶς
16 ἀμερίμνους ποιήσομεν. οἱ δὲ λαβόντες ἀργύρια ἐποίησαν ὡς ἐδιδάχθησαν· καὶ
17 ἐφημίσθη ὁ λόγος οὗτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίους μέχρι τῆς σήμερον.

§ 166. Our Lord is seen of Peter. Then by Two Disciples on the way to Emmaus.—*Jerusalem. Emmaus.*

First Day of the Week.

1 CoR. XV. 5.

5 — ὠφθην Κηφᾶ, —

MARK XVI. 12, 13.

12 [Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα δυσὶν ἐξ αὐτῶν περι-
πατοῦσιν ἐφανερώθη ἐν ἑτέρᾳ μορφῇ,
πορευομένοις εἰς ἀγρόν.]

16 συνζητεῖν, καὶ αὐτὸς Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίσας σι-
τῶν ἐκρατοῦντο τοῦ μὴ ἐπιγνῶναι αὐτόν.

LUKE XXIV. 13-35.

13 Καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ
ἡμέρᾳ ἦσαν πορευόμενοι εἰς κώμην
ἀπέχουσαν σταδίους ἐξήκοντα ἀπὸ
14 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἣ ὄνομα Ἐμμαούς, ἡ καὶ
αὐτοὶ ὠμίλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους περὶ
πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων τούτων.

15 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὁμιλεῖν αὐτοὺς καὶ

brevier invenitur) codices apud Eusebium et Hieronymum Tisch. West.txt. Rev.mg.; add A C D al it^{pl} vg cop syrr Iren Aug al Treg. West.mg. Rev.txt.]

[Mc. 16 : 10-12. Vide p. 186.]

Mt. 28 : 14. πείσομεν **B** 33 West.; add αὐτὸν **A C D L Δ** al it vg cop syrr [Treg.]

Rev. 15 ἐφημίσθη N Δ 33 Or West.
mg.; διεφημίσθη A B C D L al Treg. West.
txt. Rev.

LUKE XXIV.

17 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς· τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι, οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς ἀλλήλους
 18 περιπατοῦντες; καὶ ἐστάθησαν σκυθρωποί. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἰς, ᾧ ὄνομα Κλεό-
 19 μενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις; ἰ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ποῖα; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν
 20 αὐτῷ· τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ, ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφήτης δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ
 21 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ἡμῶν εἰς κρίμα θανάτου καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν. ἡμεῖς
 22 δὲ ἠλπίζομεν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι τὸν Ἰσραὴλ· ἀλλὰ γε καὶ
 23 σὺν πᾶσιν τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην ἡμέραν ἄγει ἀφ' οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο. ἀλλὰ καὶ
 24 γυναῖκες τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς, γενόμεναι ὀρθριναὶ ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον,
 25 ἰ καὶ μὴ εὑροῦσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ ἠλθον λέγουσαι καὶ ὀπτασίαν ἀγγέλων ἑωρα-
 26 κέναι, οἱ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν. καὶ ἀπῆλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον,
 27 καὶ εἶδον οὕτως καθὼς καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον, αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ εἶδον. καὶ αὐτὸς εἶ-
 28 πεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς· ὦ ἀνόητοι καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ καρδίᾳ τοῦ πιστεῦναι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς
 29 ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφῆται. οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν καὶ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς
 30 τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μωϋσέως καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν προφητῶν
 31 διερμήνευσεν αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ ἐαυτοῦ.
 32 Καὶ ἡγγισαν εἰς τὴν κώμην οὗ ἐπορεύοντο, καὶ αὐτὸς προσεποιήσατο πορῶ-
 33 τέρω πορεύεσθαι· ἰ καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν λέγοντες· μείναι μεθ' ἡμῶν, ὅτι
 34 πρὸς ἐσπέραν ἐστὶν καὶ κέκλικεν ἡδὴ ἡ ἡμέρα. καὶ εἰσῆλθεν τοῦ μείναι σὺν αὐ-
 35 τοῖς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακλιθῆναι αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν, λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον εὐλό-
 36 γησεν καὶ κλάσας ἐπέδιδον αὐτοῖς· αὐτῶν δὲ διηνοίχθησαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, καὶ
 37 ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἄφαντος ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς ἀλλή-
 38 λους· οὐχὶ ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν, ὥς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, ὥς δι-
 39 ἠνοιγεν ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς;

MARK XVI.

13 [καὶ κείνοι ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς
 14 λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν.]

35 καὶ ὤφθη Σίμωνι. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐξη-
 γοῦντο τὰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ καὶ ὥς ἐγνώσθη
 αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου.

§ 167. Jesus appears in the midst of the Apostles, Thomas being absent. —
Jerusalem.

Evening following the First Day of the Week.

MARK XVI. 14-18.

1 COR. XV. 5.

JOHN XX. 19-23.

14 [Ὑστερον δὲ ἀνακει-
 μένους αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἐν-

■ — ἔπειτα τοῖς δώδεκα.

19 Οὕτως οὖν ὀψίας τῇ
 ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ τῇ μιᾷ

Lc. 24: 24. καθὼς καὶ N A L Δ al cop;
 om καὶ B D it vg Treg. West. Rev.

1 Cor. 15: 5. ἔπειτα M A 17 Treg.mg.
 West.mg.; εἴτα B D^c al cop Treg.txt.
 West.txt. Rev.; καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα D* al.

[Mc. 16: 14. Vide p. 186.] δὲ A D cop
 Treg.txt. [West.] Rev.; om C L Δ vg
 [Treg.mg.] | ἐγγεγεμένον C⁸ D L it vg cop
 Treg.txt. Rev.; add ἐκ νεκρῶν A C* Δ
 [Treg.mg.] [West.].

MARK XVI.

δεκα ἐφανέρωθη, καὶ
ὠνεΐδισεν τὴν ἀπιστίαν
αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρ-
δίαν, ὅτι τοῖς θεασαμέ-
νοις αὐτὸν ἐγгерμενον
οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν.]

LUKE XXIV. 36-49.

36 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λα-
λούντων αὐτὸς ἔστη ἐν
μέσῳ αὐτῶν.

JOHN XX.

σαββάτων, καὶ τῶν
θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων
ὅπου ἦσαν οἱ μαθη-
ται διὰ τὸν φόβον
τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἦλθεν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον,
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· εἰρήνη ὑμῖν.

LUKE XXIV.

37 38 Πτοηθέντες δὲ καὶ ἔμβοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρεῖν. καὶ εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς· τί τεταραγμένοι ἐστέ, καὶ διατί διαλογισμοὶ ἀναβαίνουσιν ἐν τῇ καρ-
39 διᾷ ὑμῶν; ἴδετε τὰς χεῖράς μου καὶ
τοὺς πόδας μου, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι αὐτός·
ψηλαφήσατέ με καὶ ἴδετε, ὅτι πνεῦμα 20 καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν τὰς χεῖρας
σάρκας καὶ ὀστέα οὐκ ἔχει καθὼς ἐμέ καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῖς. ἐχάρησαν
41 θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. ἔτι δὲ ἀπιστούν- οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες τὸν κύριον.
των αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ θαυμα-
42 ζόντων, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἔχετέ τι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε; ἡ οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν αὐτῷ ἰχθύος
43 ὀπτοῦ μέρος· καὶ λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν.
44 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς· οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι μου, οὓς ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὦν σὺν
ὑμῖν, ὅτι δεῖ πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωϋσέως καὶ προ-
φήταις καὶ ψαλμοῖς περὶ ἐμοῦ.

45 46 Τότε διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς, ἡ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς
ὅτι οὕτως γέγραπται παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ
47 ἡμέρᾳ, ἡ καὶ κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν εἰς ἅφεςιν ἁμαρτιῶν
48 εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες τούτων.

MARK XVI.

LUKE XXIV.

JOHN XX.

15 [καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πο-
ρευθέντες εἰς τὸν κό-
σμον ἅπαντα κηρύξατε
τὸ εὐαγγέλιον πάσῃ τῇ
16 κτίσει. ὁ πιστεύσας
καὶ βαπτισθεὶς σωθή-
σεται, ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας

49 κἀγὼ ἐξαποστέλλω τὴν
ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς
μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς
δὲ καθίσατε ἐν τῇ πό-
λει ἕως οὗ ἐνδύσησθε
ἐξ ὕψους δύναμιν.

21 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς πά-
λιν· εἰρήνη ὑμῖν· κα-
θὼς ἀπέσταλκέν με ὁ
πατήρ, κἀγὼ πέμπω ὑ-
μᾶς.

17 κατακριθήσεται. σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἀκολουθήσει ταῦτα· ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι
18 μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσιν, γλώσσαις λαλήσουσιν, ἡ καὶ ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν ὄφεις ἁροῦ-

Lc. 24 : 36. ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν. D it⁵; add
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· εἰρήνη ὑμῖν, (cf. Joh. 20 :
19) N A B L Δ al cop syrr Treg. [West.]
Rev. 40 Totum versum om D it⁵ Rev.
mg.; καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν (ἐπέδειξεν A al)
αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας (cf. Joh. 20 :
20) N A B L vg cop syrr [Treg.] [West.]
Rev.txt.

42 μέρος N A B D L; add καὶ ἀπὸ μελισ-
τίου κηρίου E Δ al it vg syrr [Treg.] West.mg.

Rev.mg. 47 εἰς ἅφεςιν N B cop Rev.
mg.; καὶ ἅφεςιν A C D L Δ al it vg Treg.
West.mg. Rev.mg. 47, 48 ἔθνη, ἀρξά-
μενοι ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ὑμεῖς Treg. West.txt.
Rev.txt.; ἔθνη· ἀρξ. ἀ. Ἱερουσαλὴμ ὑμεῖς
West.mg. Rev.mg. 49 κἀγὼ N D L 33
vg cop; καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ A B C D al Treg.
West. Rev.

[Mc. 16 : 15-18. Vide p. 186.]

Mc. 16 : 17. καιναῖς A D al it vg syrr;

MARK XVI.

σιν, κὰν θανάσιμόν τι πίωνσιν, οὐ μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάβῃ· ἐπὶ ἀρρώστοις χεῖρας ἐπιθήσουσιν, καὶ καλῶς ἔξουσιν.]

JOHN XX.

22 23 Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐνεφύσησεν καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· λάβετε πνεῦμα ἅγιον. ἂν τινων ἀφῆτε τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ἀφένται αὐτοῖς· ἂν τινων κρατῆτε, κεκράτηνται.

§ 168. Jesus appears in the midst of the Apostles, Thomas being present. — *Jerusalem.*

Evening following the First Day of the Week next after the Resurrection.

JOHN XX. 24-29.

24 Θωμᾶς δὲ εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν ὅτε ἤλθεν Ἰησοῦς. Ἰέλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταί· ἐωράκαμεν τὸν κύριον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἐὰν μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον τῶν ἡλῶν καὶ βάλω μου τὸν δάκτυλον εἰς τὸν τόπον τῶν ἡλῶν καὶ βάλω μου τὴν χεῖρα εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσω.

26 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω οἱ μαθηταί αὐτοῦ, καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν. ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον καὶ εἶπεν· εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν. εἶτα λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ· φέρε τὸν δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε καὶ ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου, καὶ φέρε τὴν χεῖρά σου καὶ βάλε εἰς τὴν πλευράν μου, καὶ μὴ γίνου ἄπιστος ἀλλὰ πιστός. ἀπεκρίθη Θωμᾶς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ὁ κύριός μου καὶ ὁ θεός μου. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὅτι ἐώρακάς με, πεπίστευκας· μακάριοι οἱ μὴ ἰδόντες καὶ πιστεύσαντες.

§ 169. The Apostles go away into Galilee. Jesus shows himself to Seven of them at the Sea of Tiberias. — *Galilee.*

MATT. XXVIII. 16.

JOHN XXI. 1-24.

16 Οἱ δὲ ἔνδεκα μαθηταί ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, — 1 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἐφάνέρωσεν ἑαυτὸν πάλιν Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Τιβεριάδος· ἐφάνέρωσεν δὲ οὕτως. ἦσαν ὁμοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος καὶ Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος καὶ Ναθαναὴλ ὁ ἀπὸ Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ οἱ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ ἄλλοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο. Ἰέλεγει αὐτοῖς Σίμων Πέτρος· ὑπάγω ἀλιεῦν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ἐρχόμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς σὺν σοί. ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἐνέβησαν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐν ἑκείνῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἐπίασαν οὐδέν. πρωῒας δὲ ἤδη γινομένης ἔστη Ἰησοῦς ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλόν· οὐ μέντοι ᾔδεισαν οἱ μαθηταί ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστίν. λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς· παιδία, μὴ τι προσφάγιον ἔχετε; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ· οὐ. Ἰέλεγει αὐτοῖς· βάλετε εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ πλοίου τὸ δίκτυον, καὶ εὐρήσετε. ἔβαλον οὖν, καὶ 7 οὐκέτι αὐτὸ ἐλκύσαι ἴσχυον ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν ἰχθύων. λέγει οὖν ὁ μαθητῆς

om C* L Δ cop [Treg.mg.] West.mg. Rev. txt. West. Rev. 29 πεπίστευκας· Treg. Rev.txt.; πεπίστευκας; West. Rev.mg.

Joh. 20 : 25. τόπον A it^b vg syrr Treg. Joh. 21 : 6. λέγει N* et^{cb} vg cop; ὁ δὲ mg.; τύπον N^o (N* var.) B D L 33 cop Treg. εἶπεν N^{ca} A B C D L Δ al Treg. West. Rev.

JOHN XXI.

- ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἡγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ· ὁ κύριός ἐστιν. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος, ἀκούσας ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν, τὸν ἐπενδύτην διεζώσατο, ἦν γὰρ γυμνός, καὶ ἔβαλεν
 8 ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· οἱ δὲ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ τῷ πλοιαρίῳ ἦλθον, οὐ γὰρ ἦσαν μακρὰν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἀλλὰ ὡς ἀπὸ πηχῶν διακοσίων, σύροντες τὸ δίκτυον
 9 τῶν ἰχθύων. ὡς οὖν ἀπέβησαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, βλέπουσιν ἀνθρακιὰν κειμένην καὶ
 10 ὀψάριον ἐπικείμενον καὶ ἄρτον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐνέγκατε ἀπὸ τῶν ὀψα-
 11 ρίων ὧν ἐπιάσατε νῦν. ἀνέβη Σίμων Πέτρος καὶ εἴλκυσε τὸ δίκτυον εἰς τὴν
 γῆν μεστὸν ἰχθύων μεγάλων ἑκατὸν πεντήκοντα τριῶν· καὶ τοσούτων ὄντων
 12 οὐκ ἐσχίσθη τὸ δίκτυον. ἰλέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· δεῦτε ἀριστήσατε. οὐδεὶς δὲ
 13 ἐτόλμα τῶν μαθητῶν ἑξετάσαι αὐτόν· σὺ τίς εἶ; εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν. ἔρ-
 χεται Ἰησοῦς καὶ λαμβάνει τὸν ἄρτον καὶ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὸ ὀψάριον ὁμοίως.
 14 τοῦτο ἡδὴ τρίτον ἐφανερῶθη Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν.
 15 Ὅτε οὖν ἡρίστησαν, λέγει τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρῳ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Σίμων Ἰωάννου, ἀγα-
 πᾶς με πλέον τούτων; λέγει αὐτῷ· ναὶ κύριε, σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει
 16 αὐτῷ· βόσκε τὰ ἄρνια μου. λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεύτερον· Σίμων Ἰωάννου, ἀγα-
 πᾶς με; λέγει αὐτῷ· ναὶ κύριε, σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ· ποιῶμαι
 17 τὰ προβάτιά μου. ἰλέγει αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον· Σίμων Ἰωάννου, φιλεῖς με; ἐλυπήθη
 ὁ Πέτρος ὅτι εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον· φιλεῖς με; καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· κύριε, σὺ πάντα
 18 οἶδας, σὺ γινώσκεις ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ· βόσκε τὰ προβάτιά μου. ἰ ἀμὴν
 ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτε ἦς νεώτερος, ἐξώνυνες σεαυτὸν καὶ περιεπάτεις ὅπου ἤθελες·
 ὅταν δὲ γηράσῃς, ἔκτενεις τὰς χεῖράς σου, καὶ ἄλλος σε ζώσει καὶ οἴσει ὅπου
 19 οὐ θέλεις. ἰ τοῦτο δὲ εἶπεν, σημαίνων ποίῳ θανάτῳ δοξάσει τὸν θεόν. καὶ τοῦτο
 εἰπὼν λέγει αὐτῷ· ἀκολουθε μοι.
 20 Ἐπιστραφεὶς ὁ Πέτρος βλέπει τὸν μαθητὴν ὃν ἡγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀκολου-
 θούντα, ὃς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν ἐν τῷ δείπνῳ ἐπὶ τὸ στηθὸς αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν· κύριε, τίς
 21 ἐστιν ὁ παραδιδούς σε; ἰ τοῦτον οὖν ἰδὼν ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· κύριε, οὐ-
 22 τος δὲ τί; ἰ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς
 23 σέ; σὺ μοι ἀκολουθεῖ. ἐξήλθεν οὖν οὗτος ὁ λόγος εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὅτι ὁ μα-
 24 θητὴς ἐκεῖνος οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· καὶ οὐκ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι οὐκ ἀποθνή-
 σκει, ἀλλ'· ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι.
- 24 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ τούτων καὶ γράψας ταῦτα, καὶ οἶδα-
 μεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς αὐτοῦ ἡ μαρτυρία ἐστίν.

§ 170. Jesus meets the Apostles and above five hundred Brethren on a Mountain in Galilee.

MATT. XXVIII. 16-20.

1 COR. XV. 6.

16 — εἰς τὸ ὄρος οὗ ἐτάξατο αὐτοῖς ὁ
 17 Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν προσεκύ-

6 Ἐπειτα ὥφθη ἐπάνω πεντακοσίοις
 ἀδελφοῖς ἐφάπαξ, ἐξ ὧν οἱ πλείονες

Joh. 21 : 11. ἀνέβη A D Δ al vg; add
 οὖν NB C L 33 cop Treg.txt. et [mg.] West.
 Rev. 16 προβάτιά B C Treg.mg.; πρό-
 βατά N A D Δ al Treg.txt. West.mg. Rev.
 17 λέγει sc N A D 33 Treg.mg.; εἶπεν B
 C Δ al cop Treg.txt. West. Rev. | λέγει αὐτῷ

tr N D vg cop; add ὁ Ἰησοῦς A Δ Rev.; add
 Ἰησοῦς B C syrr [Treg.] West. 23 καὶ
 οὐκ εἶπεν A D al vg Treg.mg.; οὐκ εἶπεν δὲ
 N B C 33 Or Treg.txt. West. Rev. | ἔρχομαι
 N* 1 2^{ve} it²; add τί (om D) πρὸς σέ N A B
 C D Δ al it^{pl} vg cop syrr Treg. West. Rev.

MATT. XXVIII.

1 COR. XV.

- 18 νησαν, οἱ δὲ ἐδίστασαν. καὶ προσελ- μένουσιν ἕως ἄρτι, τινὲς δὲ ἐκοιμή-
 θῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς λέ- θησαν.
 γων· ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν οὐ-
 19 ρανῶ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς. πορευθέντες μαθητεύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες αὐ-
 20 τοὺς εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος, ἡ διδάσκον-
 τες αὐτοὺς τηρεῖν πάντα ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην ὑμῖν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι
 πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἕως τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος.

§ 171. Our Lord is seen of James; then of all the Apostles. — *Jerusalem.*

1 COR. XV. 7.

- 7 ἔπειτα ὤφθη Ἰακώβῳ, ἔπειτα τοῖς ἀποστόλοις πᾶσιν.

ACTS I. 3-8.

- 3 — οἷς καὶ παρέστησεν ἑαυτὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τὸ παθεῖν αὐτὸν ἐν πολλοῖς τεκμηρί-
 οῖς, δι' ἡμερῶν τεσσεράκοντα ὁπαυόμενος αὐτοῖς καὶ λέγων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασι-
 4 λείας τοῦ θεοῦ· ἡ καὶ συναλιζόμενος παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων μὴ
 5 χωρίζεσθαι, ἀλλὰ περιμένειν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς ἣν ἠκούσατέ μου· ἡ ὅτι
 Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐν πνεύματι βαπτισθήσεσθε ἁγίῳ οὐ
 μετὰ πολλὰς ταύτας ἡμέρας.
 6 Οἱ μὲν οὖν συνελθόντες ἡρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες· κύριε, εἰ ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ
 7 ἀποκαθιστάνεις τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ; ἡ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· οὐχ ὑμῶν ἐστὶν
 8 γινῶναι χρόνους ἡ καιροὺς οὓς ὁ πατὴρ ἔθετο ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ, ἡ ἀλλὰ λήψεσθε
 δύναμιν ἐπελθόντος τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔσεσθέ μου μάρτυρες ἐν
 τε Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ καὶ Σαμαρίᾳ καὶ ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς.

§ 172. The Ascension. — [*Mount of Olives.*]

LUKE XXIV. 50-53.

- 50 Ἐξήγαγεν δὲ αὐτοὺς ἕως πρὸς Βηθανίαν, καὶ

MARK XVI. 19, 20.

- 19 [Ὁ μὲν οὖν κύριος Ἰη- 51 καὶ ἐπάρας τὰς χεῖρας αὐ-
 σοῦς μετὰ τὸ λαλῆσαι τοῦ εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς.
 αὐτοῖς ἀνελήμφθη εἰς 52 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εὐ-
 τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐκά- λογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς
 θισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν.
 θεοῦ.] 10 μὴν αὐτῶν. καὶ ὡς ἀ-
 11 ἐσθίεσσι λευκαῖς, ἡ οἱ καὶ εἶπαν· ἄνδρες Γαλιλαῖ-
 τενίζοντες ἦσαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν πορευομένου αὐ-
 τοῦ, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο παρεστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν

ACTS I. 9-12.

- 9 καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν βλε-
 πόντων αὐτῶν ἐπήρθη,
 καὶ νεφέλῃ ὑπέλαβεν
 αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλ-
 10 μῶν αὐτῶν. καὶ ὡς ἀ-

Mt. 28: 19. πορευθέντες N A al; add οὖν
 B Δ 1 33 vg syrr [Treg.] West. Rev.; οὖν D.
 1 Cor. 15: 7. ἔπειτα N* A 1 17 Treg.mg.
 West.mg.; εἶτα N^c B D al Treg.txt. West.
 txt. Rev.

[Mc. 16: 19, 20. Vide p. 186.] 19 Ἰησοῦς
 C* L Δ 1 33 2^{pe} vg cop syrr; om A C³ al
 [Treg.mg.] [West.]

Lc. 24: 51. ἀπ' αὐτῶν N* D it⁵; add καὶ
 ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν N^c A B C L Δ al

ACTS I.

οι, τί ἐστήκατε βλέποντες εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν; οὗτος ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἀναλημφθεὶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οὕτως ἐλεύσεται ὃν τρόπον ἐθεάσασθε αὐτὸν πορευόμενον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

LUKE XXIV.

52 καὶ αὐ-
τοὶ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ μετὰ
53 χαρᾶς μεγάλης, ἡ καὶ ἦσαν διαπαντός
ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ αἰνοῦντες τὸν θεόν.

12 Τότε ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ
ἀπὸ ὄρους τοῦ καλουμένου ἐλαιῶνος,
ὃ ἐστὶν ἐγγὺς Ἱερουσαλὴμ σαββάτου
ἔχον ὁδόν.

MARK XVI.

20 [ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ, τοῦ κυρίου συνεργοῦντος καὶ τὸν λό-
γον βεβαιοῦντος διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούντων σημείων.]

§ 173. Conclusion of John's Gospel. [See John 21 : 25, in critical note.]

JOHN XX. 30, 31.

30 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα σημεῖα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐνώπιον τῶν μαθητῶν,
31 ἃ οὐκ ἔστιν γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ· ταῦτα δὲ γέγραπται ἵνα πιστεύ-
ητε ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἵνα πιστεύοντες ζωὴν ἔχητε
ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ.

vg syrr al Treg. [West.] Rev. 52 αὐτοὶ
D it^b; add προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν (om vg) N
A B C al vg al Treg. [West.] Rev.
53 αἰνοῦντες D it^b cop Treg.mg. West.mg.;
εὐλογοῦντες M B C* L Treg.mg. West.txt.
Rev.; αἰν. καὶ εὐλ. A C³ Δ al vg syrr; [αἰν.
καὶ] Treg.txt. [Mc. 16 : 20. Vide p. 186.]

Joh. 21 : 25. om N* ; add Ἐστὶν δὲ καὶ
ἄλλα πολλὰ ἃ (ἴσα A D al) ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς, ἅτινα ἐὰν γράφηται καθ' ἓν, οὐδ' αὐτὸν
οἶμαι τὸν κόσμον χωρῆσειν (χωρῆσαι A C² D
al it vg) τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία N^a A B C D
rell Treg. West. Rev.

NOTES

ON THE

HARMONY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS.

INTRODUCTION.

THE following Notes relate chiefly to questions which arise as to the mode and order of *harmonizing* the narratives of the four Evangelists, and touch only incidentally upon other topics. They do not claim, in any sense, to be a Commentary on the Gospels.

In the Gospels we have *four* different narratives of the life and teachings of our Lord, by as many different and independent historians. The narrative of John, except during the week of the Saviour's passion, contains very little that is found in either of the other writers. That of Luke, although in its first part and at the close it has much in common with Matthew and Mark, comprises nevertheless in the middle portions a large amount of matter peculiar to Luke alone. Matthew and Mark have in general more resemblance to each other; though Matthew, being more full, presents much that is not found in Mark or Luke, while Mark, though briefer, has some things not contained in any of the rest. The Evangelists were led, under the guidance of the Spirit, to write each with a specific object in view, and for different communities or classes of readers. Hence while the narratives all necessarily exhibit a certain degree of likeness, they also bear each for itself the stamp of independence.

The four writers vary likewise in their chronological order and character. On the one hand, it appears that Mark and John, who have little matter in common, follow with few exceptions the regular and true sequence of the events and transactions recorded by them; as is further noted below, at the close of this Introduction. On the other hand, Matthew and Luke manifestly have sometimes not so much had regard to the regular order of time as they have been guided by the principle of association; so that, in them, transactions having certain relations to each other are not seldom grouped together, though they may have happened at different times and in various places.

Yet along with these many diversities, the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, and Luke have nevertheless a striking affinity with each other in their general features of time and place. When, however, they are compared with John's Gospel, there is seen to be a diversity no less striking between them and the latter, not only in respect to the chronology, but likewise as to the part of the

country where our Lord's discourses and mighty works mainly occurred. Matthew, Mark, and Luke speak only of one Passover, that at which Jesus suffered; and from this it would follow that our Lord's ministry continued at most only about six months. John expressly enumerates three Passovers, and probably four, during Christ's ministry; which therefore must have had a duration of at least two and a half years, and more probably of three and a half. Again, Matthew, Mark, and Luke place the scene of Jesus' public ministrations chiefly in Galilee; whence he goes up to Jerusalem only just before his death. John, on the other hand, narrates mainly such miracles and discourses of our Lord as occurred at Jerusalem, on various former occasions as well as at his last visit.

The difficulty arising from the first of these differences is at once set aside by the remark, that although the three Evangelists do expressly mention only one Passover, yet they do not anywhere, nor in any way, affirm, or even imply, that there were no more; while the testimony of John is express and definite. And further, the incident, narrated by all the three writers, of the disciples plucking ripe ears of grain as they went through the fields necessarily presupposes the recent occurrence of a Passover during our Lord's ministry, different from the one at which he suffered. See Matt. 12: 1; Mark 2: 23; Luke 6: 1. See also the Notes on §§ 25, 37. [It is difficult to defend the received reading in Luke, and what it means is virtually unknown; but clearly the incident occurred in early summer, or spring, and this involves the acceptance of a Passover not mentioned by these three writers.]

This difference being thus satisfactorily explained, the existence of the second difference is of course accounted for. If John is right in enumerating several Passovers, he is right in narrating what took place at Jerusalem on those occasions. But, more than this, we find in the other Evangelists several things in which they too seem to allude to earlier visits and labors of Jesus in the Holy City. So the language in which our Lord laments over Jerusalem, as having rejected his efforts, Matt. 23: 37; Luke 13: 34. So too the mention of Scribes and Pharisees from Jerusalem, who seek to catch him in his words, Matt. 4: 25; 15: 1; and, further, his intimate relations with the family of Lazarus, Luke 10: 38, 39; comp. John 11: 1, 2.

For these reasons, I do not hesitate to follow, with most commentators, the chronology of John's Gospel, and assign to our Lord's ministry four Passovers, or a duration of three and a half years. The second of these Passovers, which is less certain than the rest, and depends on the interpretation of John 5: 1, will be considered in its place; see Note on § 36. [On the various theories of the length of our Lord's ministry, see the added note at the beginning of Part III.]

In view of the same circumstances, it follows also that the Gospel of John is and was intended to be supplementary to the others; and, generally speaking, narrates only such facts and events as had not been recorded by the other Evangelists. This, too, is everywhere manifest on the pages of the Harmony, since up to the last week of our Lord's life the language of John is in only a single instance parallel with that of the other Gospels; namely, in the ac-

count of the feeding of the five thousand and the accompanying incidents. See §§ 64, 65.

The Gospels, and especially the first three, can in no sense be regarded as methodical annals. It is therefore difficult, and perhaps impossible, so to harmonize them, in respect to time, as in all cases to arrive at results which shall be entirely certain and satisfactory. There is often no definite note of time; and then we can proceed only upon conjecture, founded on a careful comparison of all the circumstances. In such cases, the decision must depend very much upon the judgment and taste of the harmonist; and what to one person may appear probable and appropriate may seem less so to another.

It is the aim of the present work, not so much to ascertain and fix the true and precise chronological order (although this object is not neglected) as to place side by side the different narratives of the same events, in an order which may be regarded as at least a probable one. In so doing I may hope to exhibit the legitimate uses of a Harmony, and accomplish a threefold purpose, viz. to make the Evangelists their own best interpreters; to show how wonderfully they are supplemental to each other in minute as well as important particulars; and in this way to bring out fully and clearly the fundamental characteristic of their testimony, *UNITY IN DIVERSITY*. [See note below.]

In the arrangement of the Harmony, made solely according to the probable sequence of the events and without assigning any preference to the order of either Evangelist, this unexpected result has been brought out, namely, that *the order of both Mark and John remains everywhere undisturbed*, with the exception of four short passages in Mark and of three in John; in all which cases the reasons for a change of order are obvious. See Mark 2: 15-22, in § 58; Mark 6: 17-20, in § 24; Mark 14: 27-31, in § 136; Mark 14: 66-72, in § 144. Also John 12: 2-8, in § 131; John 18: 25-27, in § 144; John 20: 30, 31, in § 173. Besides these there are merely a few slight transpositions of single verses for the sake of closer parallelism; *e. g.* in §§ 112, 142, 153, etc. [The deviations from the chronological order in Mark may be reduced to *two*. Mark 6: 17-20, may be a repetition; Mark 14: 27-31 is by many referred to a second prediction of Peter's denial, while 66-72 points to what was going on during the trial of Jesus. But if, as seems very probable, John (12: 2-8) narrates the Anointing at Bethany in regular order, Mark 14: 3-9 must constitute another deviation. In John the deviations indicated above scarcely deserve the name, if the first passage is in chronological position. If there was an informal trial before Annas, John 18: 25-27 follows verse 24, and John 20: 30, 31 is merely a comment of the Evangelist.]

So little indeed was such a result anticipated that it was not even noticed until several months after the work was first published.

ON THE RELATION OF THE GOSPELS TO EACH OTHER. By the Editor.

[I. The *independence* of the Gospels is rightly assumed in the above Introduction. Since it was first published few topics have been more fully discussed than that of the origin of the Gospels. No solution of the problem

seems more satisfactory than that which maintains entire independence on the part of the four Evangelists, no one of them using the work of any other, and no two deriving any considerable amount of common matter from a written source. In the case of the fourth Gospel we may admit that the Apostle John was aware of the contents of the three other narratives, but find no traces of any use of them. It is supplementary in fact, but not in form, and not necessarily in purpose. The three other Gospels, which tell of the Galilæan ministry and proceed on a common outline (synopsis), are called *synoptical* Gospels, or more briefly *Synoptics*, their authors being termed the *Synoptists*. The similarity in outline and the correspondence in matter have suggested many and various theories of the origin of the Synoptics, which cannot be even enumerated here, still less discussed. The theory we hold to be most probable not only agrees with that assumed by Dr. Robinson, but bears directly upon the legitimate purpose of a Harmony. The existence of so much common matter in the Synoptics we regard as due to the form which the story of our Lord's life took in the earliest preaching of the gospel. Such preaching necessarily preceded all our Gospels. It naturally took settled, yet not unvaried, form. The age was one when the memory was cultivated, the Jews being remarkably retentive of verbal forms. The first disciples would especially treasure up with reverence the words of our Lord. Hence the greatest correspondence is in the sayings recorded in the Gospels. Whatever of divine inspiration was needed to give truthfulness and authority our Lord had promised. It by no means follows that the oral teaching, above referred to, included all that could be known, or that has been accurately preserved; the preface to Luke's Gospel implies the contrary. There is no reason for seeking in this common matter a more correct and authoritative history than that presented in the four canonical Gospels. We append some reasons for the acceptance of the theory of independence:—

(1.) The books themselves give every evidence of independence. The variations are not verbally exact in any passages of considerable length, while the divergences cannot be satisfactorily accounted for on the theory that any one borrowed matter from another, or that any two derived the common matter from one written document. Careful and repeated comparisons of the sections treating of the same occurrences justify the above statement.

(2.) If one borrowed from another we might expect evidence of priority in the case of the Gospel thus used. But there is no conclusive proof on this point. The Fathers place Matthew first, but internal evidence most pointedly opposes the view that Mark borrowed from Matthew. The reference in Acts 1:1 to Luke's Gospel as a "former treatise" has led some scholars to assign the earliest place to the latter.

(3.) The theories which deny independence are so various, and indeed so contradictory to each other, as to warrant the gravest suspicion in regard to the correctness of the method on which they proceed. No kind of evidence is so untrustworthy as that employed by the advocates of these theories, and the same phenomena lead different critics to diametrically opposed results. For a compact statement of the theories, see Schaff, *History of the Christian Church*, new ed., i. 607-612.

II. The *common matter* in the Synoptics has been estimated in many ways, some of them yielding no valuable results. A count of words gives no idea of the correspondences and divergences, or of the proportion of narrative and discourse. A comparison by sections fails to indicate the extent of variation in language. Moreover, all but the more recent comparisons are incorrect, owing to the inaccuracy of the so-called Received Text. The general results are as follows:—

(1.) The three synoptic Gospels have less than one half of their matter in common, estimated by sections; Mark, however, having but two sections that are peculiar.

(2.) In these parallel sections verbal divergences are so numerous that more than one half of the words used in the three Gospels are peculiar to one or the other Evangelist, and the proportion of coincidences in all three is small. Schaff estimates the coincidences: Matthew, one word in seven; Mark, two in nine; Luke, one in eight; adding that one half of Mark is found in Matthew, one fourth of Luke in Matthew, one third of Mark in Luke. Yet the exact correspondence is far less than this.

(3.) The proportion of passages verbally coincident in two or more Gospels is estimated by Norton (*Genuineness of the Gospels*) at one sixth in Matthew and Mark, one tenth in Luke. (Probably the text of the earlier uncials would yield a still smaller proportion.) He notices that the agreement is greater in discourses reported, especially those of our Lord, and the divergences more marked in the narrative portions.

These results confirm the independence of the synoptic Gospels. See Schaff, as above; Archbishop Thomson (in Smith's *Bible Dictionary* and *Speaker's Commentary*); Stroud, *Harmony*; and Rushbrooke, *Synopticon*.

III. The independence of the Gospels is an argument in support of their historical truthfulness. The tendency to harmonize has introduced many minor corruptions into the Greek text; happily we now have sufficient authorities to remove them. This edition of the *Harmony* presents many more divergences than the earlier ones; but thus many new shades of thought are suggested. Above all, the peculiarities of the several Evangelists are preserved. The most minute matters of style can be of literary importance; and in the record of our Lord's life we cannot be satisfied with anything short of the highest attainable accuracy. (The Revised Version has this as its crowning merit, that it presents to the English reader better than any other known version the coincidences and divergences of the Gospel narratives.) Bishop Ellicott correctly says (*Life of Christ*, p. 31), "There is no one thing which the long roll of harmonies and histories, extending from the days of Tatian to our own, teach us more distinctly than this, that no true picture of the earthly life of our Redeemer can ever be realized, unless by God's grace we learn both to feel and to appreciate the striking individuality of the four Gospels in their portraiture of the life of Christ, and are prepared to estimate duly their peculiar and fore-ordered characteristics."]

PART I.

EVENTS CONNECTED WITH THE BIRTH AND CHILDHOOD OF OUR LORD.

§§ 1-13.

§ 1. The short Preface of Mark and the longer one of John do not belong here, but in Part II. They both include a reference to the preaching of John the Baptist, but none at all to the infancy of Jesus.

§ 2. The vision of Zacharias is assumed by some as having occurred on the great day of Atonement, the tenth of the seventh month. But on that day the high-priest himself officiated, entering into the holy of holies; Lev. 16: 3, 29, 32-34. Zacharias was an ordinary priest of the class of Abijah, one of the twenty-four classes instituted by David for the service of the temple, which relieved each other in succession every Sabbath; see 1 Chr. 24: 3-19; 2 Chr. 8: 14. Josephus, *Ant.*, vii. 14, § 7. Their service included the daily burning of incense on the altar of incense in the first or outer sanctuary, and this was what Zacharias was now doing; Luke 1: 9; Ex. 30: 6-8; 1 Chr. 23: 13. — It follows that no inference whatever can hence be drawn as to the year, or season of the year, when the vision took place. Nor is it said how long a time elapsed between the vision and Elizabeth's conception; the expression *μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας* in v. 24 being quite indefinite. Yet, in all probability, no very long interval had intervened. [The course of Abijah was the eighth class. Since each class served for a week in the temple, an effort has been made to fix the time of year by counting back from the destruction of Jerusalem. This occurred on the ninth day of the month Ab, and the *first* class (that of Jehoiarib) was then in waiting. But each course served twice in the year; hence a definite calculation is impossible.]

§ 3. The sixth month here refers back, not to the vision, but to the conception of Elizabeth; see v. 36.

§ 4. The conjecture of Reland is probably correct, namely, that *Ἰούδα* in v. 39 is a softened form for *Ἰούρα*, Heb. יִזְרְאֵל or יִזְרָאֵל, i. e. *Jutah* or *Juttah*, a city of the priests in the mountains of Judah, south of Hebron; Josh. 15: 55; 21: 16. [There is no positive evidence in support of the view of Reland, not even a manuscript variation. It is now generally rejected. The traditional site of the home of Zacharias is a village about four miles west of Jerusalem, now called *'Ain Karim* (Thomson, *The Land and the Book*). Lightfoot, Ewald, and others suppose that the place was Hebron, a priestly city, "in the hill country of Judah" (Josh. 21: 11). The question is still an open one, though not of great importance.]

§ 6. Mary remained with Elizabeth about three months, or nearly until the full time of the latter, and then returned to Nazareth; Luke 1: 56. It was after this and after the birth of John, when Mary was now in her fourth or fifth month, and her pregnancy had become perceptible, that Joseph was minded to put her away.

§ 7. The precise year of our Lord's birth is uncertain. Several data exist,

however, by which an approximation may be made, sufficiently accurate to show that our present Christian era is not entirely correct.

The present Christian era, which was fixed by the abbot Dionysius Exiguus in the sixth century, assumes the year of Christ's birth as coincident with A. U. 754. It will appear from what follows that this our common era begins in any case *more than four years too late*; that is, from four to five years, *at the least*, and more probably from six to seven years, after the actual birth of Christ. This era was first used in historical works by the Venerable Bede, early in the eighth century, and was not long after introduced in public transactions by the Frank kings Pepin and Charlemagne.

[The Dionysian era is reckoned from the Incarnation, which was identified with the miraculous conception, and not from the Nativity. It fixed the date of the latter as December 25, A. D. 1 = A. U. 754. This is four years and nine or ten months after the death of Herod (see below).

Much confusion results from the employment of two eras, especially since we must reckon both backward and forward from the Dionysian era. Moreover, the numbers are ordinal, not cardinal, and rarely represent the full measure of the year which is mentioned. In changing from the Roman era to the Dionysian, the following rule is convenient: The *sum* of the dates A. U. and B. C. must always = 754; the *difference* of the dates A. U. and A. D. = 753. For example:—

A. U.	748	749	750	751	752	753		754	755	756	757	780	..	783
A. C. (B. C.)	6	5	4	3	2	1	(A. D.)	1	2	3	4	27	..	30

If our Lord was born near the close of B. C. 5 and died A. D. 30 (the usual dates), then the length of his life was only thirty-three years and a few months, since each date represents a fractional part of a year.]

1. According to Matt. 2:1-6, Jesus was born during the lifetime of Herod the Great, and not long before his death. Herod died in the year of Rome (A. U.) 750, just before the Passover; see Jos., *Ant.*, xvii. 8, § 1; ib. xvii. 9, § 3. This has been verified by calculating the eclipse of the moon, which happened just before his death; Jos., *Ant.*, xvii. 6, § 4; Wurm in *Bengel's Archiv*, I. p. 26; Ideler, *Handb. der Chronol.*, II. p. 391 sq. If now we make an allowance of time for the purification, the visit of the Magi, the flight into Egypt, and the remaining there till Herod was dead (for all which not less than six months can well be required), it follows that the birth of Christ cannot in any case be fixed later than the autumn of A. U. 749. [On the time of year, see below.] — The casual mention of this eclipse by Josephus, the only one noticed in all his writings, is of the very highest importance in respect to chronology and history; since by determining the death of Herod it fixes also the time *after* which our Lord's birth could not have taken place, and thus so far corrects the error made by later chronologists in respect to the commencement of the Christian era. It appears also from astronomical calculation that during that year (A. U. 750) there was no other eclipse of the moon visible at Jerusalem; and during the next year none at all. Ideler, l. c.

2. Another note of time occurs in Luke 3:1, 2, where John the Baptist is said to have entered upon his ministry in the fifteenth year of Tiberius; and

again in Luke 3: 23, where Jesus is said to have been "about thirty years of age" at his baptism. [Here the A. V. is misleading. The R. V. properly renders: "And Jesus himself, when he began to teach, was about thirty years of age."] Now if both John and Jesus, as is quite probable, entered upon their ministry at the age of thirty, in accordance with the Levitical custom (Num. 4: 3, 35, 39, 43, 47), by reckoning back thirty years we may ascertain the year of John's birth, and of course also that of Jesus. Augustus died August 29, A. U. 767, and was succeeded by Tiberius, who had already been associated with him in the government for at least two years, and probably three. If now we reckon from the death of Augustus, the fifteenth year of Tiberius commenced August 29, A. U. 781; and going back thirty years, we find that John must have been born not earlier than August, A. U. 751, and our Lord, of course, not earlier than A. U. 752; a result disagreeing with that obtained from Matthew by three years. If, on the other hand, we reckon from the time when Tiberius was admitted as co-regent of the empire, which is shown to have been certainly as early as A. U. 765, and probably in A. U. 764, then the fifteenth year of Tiberius began in A. U. 778; and it follows that John may have been born in A. U. 748, and our Lord in A. U. 749. In this way the results obtained from Matthew and Luke are more nearly coincident. [But the phrase "about thirty years of age" permits an earlier date on either theory.] The early Fathers, Irenæus, Tertullian, Clement of Alexandria, as also Eusebius and Epiphanius, accord in placing the birth of Christ near the end of A. U. 751 or at the beginning of A. U. 752. Their different computations appear to rest on Luke 3: 1, 2. See Ideler, l. c., II. p. 385 sq. [The fifteenth year of the joint reign covers A. U. 779, and if John began at thirty years of age the date of the baptism may be in January, A. U. 780. But the data here are not sufficient of themselves to determine the time.]

3. A third note of time is derived from John 2, 20, "Forty and six years was this temple in building." Josephus says, in one place, that Herod began to build the temple in the eighteenth year of his reign, while in another he specifies the fifteenth year; *Ant.*, xv. 11, § 1; *B. J.*, i. 21, § 1. He also assigns the length of Herod's reign at thirty-seven or thirty-four years, according as he reckons from his appointment by the Romans, or from the death of Antigonus; *Ant.*, xvii. 8, § 1; *B. J.*, i. 33, § 8. Herod was first declared king of Judæa in A. U. 714; *Jos.*, *Ant.*, xiv. 14, §§ 4, 5; *B. J.*, i. 14, § 4; comp. *Ant.*, xiv. 16, § 4; Ideler, *Handb. der Chronol.*, II. p. 390. Hence the eighteenth year of his reign, when Herod began to rebuild the temple, would coincide with A. U. 732; and our Lord's first Passover, in the forty-seventh year following, would fall in A. U. 779. If now our Lord at that time was thirty and a half years of age, as is probable, this would carry back the year of his birth to the autumn of A. U. 748. [This note of time enables us only to say that our Lord could not have been born later than the beginning of A. U. 750, though it renders an earlier date probable.]

4. Further, according to a tradition preserved by the Latin Fathers of the first five centuries, our Lord's death took place during the consulate of the two Gemini, C. Rubellius and C. Fufius; that is, in A. U. 782. So Tertullian,

Lactantius, Augustine, etc. See Tertull., *Adv. Jud.*, § 8; Augustine, *De Civ. Dei*, XVIII. 54. If now the duration of his ministry was three and a half years, then, as before, the year of his birth would be carried back to the autumn of A. U. 748. Comp. Ideler, l. c., II. p. 413 sq. [The date of our Lord's death is more probably A. U. 783. In that year the 15th of Nisan (assuming that our Lord died on that day) fell on a Friday. Tertullian's statement is incorrect in other points. Those who make the ministry but two years in length (see beginning of Part III.) and accept the 14th of Nisan (see Introductory Note, Part VIII.) as the day of the crucifixion, give the preference to A. U. 782. With either theory there is no difficulty in accepting A. U. 749 as the year of the Nativity.]

5. Some modern writers, taking as the basis of their computation the census in Luke 2: 1, have fixed upon the latter part of the year A. U. 747, as the time when our Lord was born. Tertullian says: "Census constat actos sub Augusto in Judæa per Sentium Saturninum," c. *Marcion*, 4. 19. We know that Sentius was proconsul of Syria from A. U. 744 till A. U. 748. With this accords the tradition in some of the Fathers, that the child Jesus remained at least two years in Egypt; and this, it is said, is strengthened by the *διετής* of Matt. 2: 16. According to this view, Christ was about two and a half years old at Herod's death. So Sanclemente, *De vulgaris Æræ emendatione*, lib. IV., Rom. 1793, fol. Comp. Ideler, l. c., II. p. 394 sq. ["Tertullian stands quite alone in this statement, and is at variance not only with St. Luke, but with many of the early writers, and is not here to be credited." (Andrews, *Life of Our Lord*, p. 3). Luke 2: 2 seems to point to a date near the death of Herod. It is correctly rendered (R. V.): "This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius was governor of Syria." This statement implies a second enrolment under the same person, and to the latter Luke refers, in Acts 5: 37. The date of the second was A. D. 6 or 7, about ten years after the death of Herod. (For other renderings of this passage in Luke, see the commentaries.) The full name of the governor is P. Sulpicius Quirinius (not Quirinus, as many English writers still hold). "Cyrenius" (A. V.) is merely a transfer of the Greek form into English with the Latin termination. He was in Africa in A. U. 747, afterwards, as seems quite certain, in the East. It is probable, but by no means clearly established, that he was governor of Syria, for the first time, from A. U. 750 to 753, succeeding Quintilius Varus, who certainly held the office from A. U. 748 to 750. The two more probable explanations are: (1) that he was charged with the carrying out of this enrolment, and therefore loosely spoken of as "governor." The Evangelists apply the same term to Pilate, whose office was not identical. (2.) That Quirinius became governor in A. U. 750 and completed the enrolment which had been begun some time before, and over which he may have had some superintendence from the first; that Luke connects it with him for these reasons, and in order to make the distinction from the second one. The question is not yet solved, but we may assume Luke's accuracy, until there is better evidence against it. It will be noticed that (1) points to a later date than A. U. 747, and that (2) renders probable a date near to the death of

Herod. See Andrews, pp. 2-6; Schaff, *History*, I. pp. 121-125, new ed., Wieseler, *Chronol. Synopse*; A. W. Zumpt, *Das Geburtsjahr Christi*; also, for the literature, Schürer, *N. Testam. Zeitgeschichte*.]

6. More definitely still is the same year, A. U. 747, fixed upon as the date of Christ's birth, by those who regard the *star in the east* as having been the conjunction of the planets Jupiter and Saturn. This idea was first proposed by the celebrated Kepler. The appearance and reappearance of that star were coincident with the birth of Jesus; and it is known, by the most exact astronomical calculation, that in this very year, A. U. 747, these two planets were *twice* in conjunction, in the sign of the fish. The first time was on the 20th of May, when they were visible in the east before sunrise; the second time, on the 27th of October, when they were visible at midnight in the south. They were so near each other, that to the unaided eye they would appear as a single star. See Ideler, *Handb. der Chronol.*, II. p. 399 sq., 406 sq. — This solution of the difficult question before us is certainly recommended by simplicity, definiteness, and a scientific basis; and it is also supported by the considerations presented above in No. 5. It is further favored, perhaps, by the ready explanation which it affords of the difficulties connected with the account of that star in the narrative of the Evangelist. [The calculations of Kepler have been verified and extended in recent years, but can scarcely be said to yield certain chronological data. The time of departure and the length of the journey of the magi are altogether uncertain. Moreover, in February and March, A. U. 748, Mars was added to the planetary cluster, and this may have led them to go to Judæa. The command to slay all children in Bethlehem "from two years old and under" (Matt. 2: 16) might indicate an interval of some time between the appearance of the star and the arrival of the magi. McClellan (*New Test.*), who accepts December 25, A. U. 749, as the date of the Nativity, finds in the conjunction of the planets a premonition coinciding with the conception of John the Baptist (Oct., 748). Kepler tells of a new and transitory star, which appeared near the planets in Oct., 1604, and a similar phenomenon may have occurred in A. U. 748 or 749. See Smith's *Bible Dictionary*, article "Star of the Wise Men," by Pritchard, also Andrews, *Life of Our Lord*, pp. 9-13.]

From all these data it would appear, that while our Lord's birth cannot have taken place later than A. U. 749, it *probably* occurred one or two years earlier.

[Most recent writers incline to a date between the middle of A. U. 749 and February, A. U. 750.]

In respect to the time of the year when Jesus was born, there is still less certainty. John the Baptist would seem to have entered upon his ministry in the spring; perhaps when the multitudes were collected in Jerusalem at the Passover. The crowds which followed him imply that it was not winter. The baptism of Jesus in the Jordan, probably six months later, would then have occurred in autumn. It could not well have been in the winter; nor does a winter seem to have intervened. If now we may assume, as is most probable, that John entered on his office when he had completed his thirtieth

year, then the time of his birth was also the spring; and that of our Lord, six months later, was the autumn. Archbishop Newcome, referring to Lardner, has the following remark: "Jesus was born, says Lardner, between the middle of August and the middle of November, A. U. 748 or 749. We will take the mean time, October 1." See Lardner's *Works*, Vol. I. pp. 370, 372, Lond. 1835. — There is, on this point, no valid tradition. According to the earliest accounts, the sixth of January, or Epiphany, was celebrated by the oriental church, in the third and fourth centuries, as the festival of the birth and baptism of Jesus; Cassian, *Collat.*, X. c. 2. In the occidental church, after the middle of the fourth century, the twenty-fifth of December (Christmas) began to be kept as the festival of Christ's nativity; this day having been fixed upon, partly at least, as being the then current winter solstice. Thus, as late as the time of Leo the Great (ob. 461), there were many in Rome, "quibus hæc dies solemnitatis nostræ non tam de nativitate Christi, quam de novi, ut dicunt, solis ortu, honorabilis videatur." Leon. Magn., *Serm.*, XXI. c. 6; Gieseler, *Kirchengesch.*, I. p. 575. The observance of this latter festival (Christmas) spread into the East; while that of the Epiphany, as the baptismal day, was adopted in the West.

[Here we are without any other data than the probable time required for the events narrated as occurring between the birth of Christ and the death of Herod, in the early spring of A. U. 750. Dr. Robinson (under 1) intimates that not less than six months were required. Forty days intervened before the presentation in the temple; but this is the only definite mark of time. The fact that the shepherds were pasturing their flocks in the field (Luke 2:8) has been used against the traditional date. But as they were near Bethlehem, and not in some remote pasturing ground, the argument is not conclusive. Andrews deems it most probable that it was near the end of the year. October or November would meet all the conditions.]

See, generally, Lardner's *Works*, Vol. I., Book II. 3, p. 356 sq., Lond. 1835; Gieseler, *Kirchengesch.*, I. p. 62, p. 575, 3te Ausg. For the literature, see Hase, *Leben Jesu*, §§ 34, 35, 2te Aufl.

[The most convenient schedule of dates is as follows:—

Birth of John the Baptist, between April and June, .	A. U. 749 = B. C. 5.
Birth of Jesus, between October and December, .	A. U. 749 = B. C. 5.
Baptism of Jesus, January (?),	A. U. 780 = A. D. 27.
Crucifixion, April 7,	A. U. 783 = A. D. 30.]

§ 10. The visit of the Magi at Bethlehem naturally follows the presentation in the temple; since, after the jealousy of Herod had been once roused, this public presentation could not well have taken place. On the star seen by the Magi, see Note on § 7, No. 6. Joseph and Mary return from Jerusalem to Bethlehem, distant five English miles, where they had now been detained for nearly two months. Luke indeed does not allude to this return (2:39); but neither does he mention the flight into Egypt.

[Moreover, after such gifts from the Magi Mary would scarcely have presented the offering of poverty (comp. Lev 12:8). It seems more likely that the child would first receive the homage of believing Israelites, then the repre-

sentatives of the Gentile world. The traditional date of the adoration of the Magi (Jan. 6), places that event only thirteen days after the Nativity and thus twenty-seven days before the presentation. This interval is too long.]

§ 13. The genealogy in Luke is inverted, for the sake of more convenient comparison.

I. In the genealogy given by Matthew, considered by itself, some difficulties present themselves.

1. There is some diversity among commentators in making out the three divisions, each of fourteen generations, v. 17. It is, however, obvious, that the first division begins with Abraham and ends with David. But does the second begin with David, or with Solomon? Assuredly with the former; because, just as the first begins ἀπὸ Ἀβραάμ, so the second also is said to begin ἀπὸ Δαυίδ. The first extends ἕως Δαυίδ, and includes him; the second extends ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας, i. e. to an epoch and not to a person; and therefore the persons who are mentioned as coeval with this epoch (ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας, v. 11), are not reckoned before it. After the epoch the enumeration begins again with Jechoniah, and ends with Jesus. In this way the three divisions are made out thus [the spelling of the R. V. is substituted in all cases of variation]:—

1. Abraham.	1. David.	1. Jechoniah.
2. Isaac.	2. Solomon.	2. [Shealtiel.]
3. Jacob.	3. [Rehoboam.]	3. [Zerubbabel.]
4. Judah.	4. [Abijah.]	4. Abiud.
5. [Perez.]	5. Asa.	5. Eliakim.
6. [Hezron.]	6. [Jehoshaphat.]	6. Azor.
7. [Ram.]	7. Joram.	7. Sadoc.
8. [Amminadab.]	8. Uziah (Ozias).	8. Achim.
9. [Nahshon.]	9. Jotham.	9. Eliud.
10. Salmon.	10. Ahaz.	10. Eleazar.
11. Boaz.	11. Hezekiah.	11. Matthan.
12. Obed.	12. Manasseh.	12. Jacob.
13. Jesse.	13. Amon.	13. Joseph.
14. David.	14. Josiah.	14. Jesus.

2. Another difficulty arises from the fact, that between Joram and Ozias, in v. 8, three names of Jewish kings are omitted, viz. Ahaziah, Joash, and Amaziah; see 2 K. 8:25 and 2 Chr. 22:1; 2 K. 11:2, 21, and 2 Chr. 22:11; 2 K. 12:21; 14:1 and 2 Chr. 24:27. Further, between Josiah and Jechoniah in v. 11, the name of Jehoiakim is also omitted; 2 K. 23:34; 2 Chr. 36:4; comp. 1 Chr. 3:15, 16. If these four names are to be reckoned, then the second division, instead of fourteen generations, will contain eighteen, in contradiction to v. 17. To avoid this difficulty, Newcome and some others have regarded v. 17 as a mere gloss, “a marginal note taken into the text.” This indeed is in itself possible; yet all the external testimony of manuscripts and versions is in favor of the genuineness of that verse. [Such critical conjectures, in the presence of so many authorities, are now regarded as unwarrantable.] It is better, therefore, to regard these names as having been customarily omitted in the current genealogical tables, from which Matthew copied. Such omis-

sions of particular generations did sometimes actually occur, "propterea quod malæ essent et impiæ," according to R. Sal. Jarchi; see Jarchi on Gen. c. 11, c. 16; Surenhus., Βίβλ. Καταλλ., p. 97; Lightfoot, *Hor. Heb. in Matt. 1: 8*. A striking example of an omission of this kind, apparently without any such reason, is found in Ezra 7: 1-5 compared with 1 Chr. 6: 3-15. This latter passage contains the lineal descent of the high-priests from Aaron to the captivity; while Ezra, in the place cited, in tracing back his own genealogy through the very same line of descent, omits at least six generations. A similar omission is necessarily implied in the genealogy of David, as given Ruth 4: 20-22; 1 Chr. 2: 10-12; Matt. 1: 5, 6. [Four generations only are reckoned during a period of four hundred and fifty years.]

We may therefore rest in the necessary conclusion, that as our Lord's regular descent from David was always asserted, and was never denied, even by the Jews; so Matthew, in tracing this admitted descent, appealed to genealogical tables, which were public and acknowledged in the family and tribe from which Christ sprang. He could not indeed do otherwise. How much stress was laid by the Jews upon lineage in general, and how much care and attention were bestowed upon such tables, is well known. See Lightfoot, *Hor. Heb. in Matt. 1: 1*. In the N. T. comp. also Phil. 3: 4, 5.

II. Other questions of some difficulty present themselves, when we compare together the two genealogies.

1. Both tables at first view purport to give the lineage of our Lord through Joseph. But Joseph cannot have been the son by natural descent of both Jacob and Heli (Eli), Matt. 1: 16; Luke 3: 23. Only one of the tables, therefore, can give his true lineage by generation. This is done apparently in that of Matthew; because, beginning at Abraham, it proceeds by natural descent, as we know from history, until after the exile; and then continues on in the same mode of expression until Joseph. Here the phrase is changed; and it is no longer Joseph who "begat" Jesus, but Joseph "the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus who is called the Christ." See Augustine, *De Consensu Evangel.*, II. 5.

2. To whom, then, does the genealogy in Luke chiefly relate? If in any way to Joseph, as the language purports, then it must be because he in some way bore the legal relation of son to Heli, either by adoption or by marriage. If the former simply, it is difficult to comprehend, why, along with his true personal lineage as traced by Matthew up through the royal line of Jewish kings to David, there should be given also another subordinate genealogy, not personally his own, and running back through a different and inferior line to the same great ancestor. If, on the other hand, as is most probable, this relation to Heli came by marriage with his daughter, so that Joseph was truly his *son-in-law* (comp. Ruth 1: 8, 11, 12); then it follows, that the genealogy in Luke is in fact that of Mary the mother of Jesus. This being so, we can perceive a sufficient reason why this genealogy should be thus given, namely, in order to show definitely that Jesus was *in the most full and perfect sense* a descendant of David; not only by law in the royal line of kings through his reputed father, but also in fact by direct personal descent through his mother.

[The correct order in Luke 3: 23 is: *ὁν υἱὸς ὡς ἐνομίζετο Ἰωσήφ*, which the R. V. renders "being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph." In itself, "as was supposed" would be a curious introduction to a genealogy of Joseph. Moreover, the article is inserted in Greek before every name in the genealogy and not before that of Joseph. The simplest explanation of the passage is that of Andrews: "Jesus, generally, but erroneously, supposed to be the son of Joseph, was the son of Heli," etc. The name of Mary is omitted, since the details respecting the miraculous conception had been so fully given by Luke, and it was not usual to insert female names. There is an incidental confirmation of this view in the Talmud, where Mary is called the daughter of Heli.]

That Mary, like Joseph, was a descendant of David, is not indeed elsewhere expressly said in the New Testament. Yet a very strong presumption to that effect is to be drawn from the address of the angel in Luke 1: 32; as also from the language of Luke 2: 5, where Joseph, as one of the posterity of David, is said to have gone up to Bethlehem, *ἀπογράψασθαι σὺν Μαρίας κτλ.* to enrol himself with Mary his espoused wife. The ground and circumstances of Mary's enrolment must obviously have been the same as in the case of Joseph himself. Whether all this arose from her having been an only child and heiress, as some suppose, so that she was espoused to Joseph in accordance with Num. 36: 8, 9, it is not necessary here to inquire. See Michaelis, *Mosaïsches Recht*, Engl. *Commentaries on the Laws of Moses*, Part II. § 78.

It is indeed objected, that it was not customary among the Jews to trace back descent through the female line, that is, on the mother's side. There are, however, examples to show that this was sometimes done; and in the case of Jesus, as we have seen, there was a sufficient reason for it. Thus in 1 Chr. 2: 22, Jair is enumerated among the posterity of Judah by regular descent. But the grandfather of Jair had married the daughter of Machir, one of the heads of Manasseh, 1 Chr. 2: 21; 7: 14; and therefore, in Num. 32: 40, 41, Jair is called the son (descendant) of Manasseh. In like manner, in Ezra 2: 61 and Neh. 7: 63, a certain family is spoken of as "the children of Barzillai;" because their ancestor "took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name."

[The unbroken tradition has been that Mary herself was of the house of David. But from the third century to the Reformation both genealogies were regarded as those of Joseph. Since the Reformation there has been a remarkable division of opinion. The best statement of the view that Luke gives the ancestry of Joseph will be found in an article by Bishop Hervey in Smith's *Bible Dictionary*, and the details of the argument in a volume on the subject by the same author. Andrews well sums up in favor of the view of Dr. Robinson. Godet (*Luke*) defends the same position, while Meyer gives the exegetical grounds for the other side. Weiss, the German editor of Meyer, objects to the view of the latter as exegetically unsound, and regards the genealogy as that of Mary. See Meyer, *Luke*, in loco, Am. ed.]

3. A question is raised as to the identity, in the two genealogies, of the Salathiel and Zorobabel [R. V., in both passages: "Shealtiel," in the marg. "Gr. Salathiel," and "Zerubbabel"] named as father and son, Matt. 1: 12; Luke

3: 27. The Zorobabel of Matthew is no doubt the chief, who led back the first band of captives from Babylon, and rebuilt the temple, Ezra chaps. 2-6. He is also called the son of Salathiel in Ezra 3: 2; Neh. 12: 1; Hagg. 1: 1; 2: 2, 23. Were then the Salathiel and Zorobabel of Luke the same persons? Those who assume this, must rest solely on the identity of the names; for there is no other possible evidence to prove, either that they were cotemporary, or that they were not different persons. On the other hand, there are one or two considerations, of some force, which go to show that they were probably not the same persons.

First, if Salathiel and Zorobabel are indeed the same in both genealogies, then Salathiel, who according to Matthew was the son of Jechoniah by natural descent, must have been called the son of Neri in Luke either from adoption or marriage. In that case, his connection with David through Nathan, as given by Luke, was not his own personal genealogy. It is difficult, therefore, to see why Luke, after tracing back the descent of Jesus to Salathiel, should abandon the true personal lineage in the royal line of kings, and turn aside again to a merely collateral and humbler line. If the mother of Jesus was in fact descended from the Zorobabel and Salathiel of Matthew, she, like them, was descended also from David through the royal line. Why rob her of this dignity, and ascribe to her only a descent through an inferior lineage? See Spanheim, *Dubia Evangel.*, I. p. 108 sq. [This objection would hold good, even if the genealogy were that of Joseph.]

Again, the mere identity of names under these circumstances, affords no proof; for nothing is more common in Scripture, even among cotemporaries.

Various artificial theories of inheritances and levirate marriages have at different times been proposed, in order to explain and harmonize the two genealogies; but in the view here taken these become unnecessary. In respect to all of them, it may suffice here to quote the words of Lightfoot: "Nec opus est, nec ratio ulla, nec fundamentum omnino ullum, quo fingamus conjugia nescio quæ, et fratriationes nescio quas, ut tollatur scrupulus hoc in loco, ubi quidem non est scrupulus omnino ullus." *Hor. Heb. in Luc. 3: 23.*

PART II.

ANNOUNCEMENT AND INTRODUCTION OF OUR LORD'S PUBLIC MINISTRY.

§§ 14-20.

§ 14. [It seems likely that John the Baptist began his ministry about the age of thirty years, and that the baptism of Jesus took place shortly after the latter reached the same age (Luke 3: 23). Now the baptism of Jesus must have occurred several months before the first Passover of his ministry, and the ministry of John must have begun at least six months earlier than the baptism of Jesus. The most probable date for the first Passover is April, A. U. 780. (Andrews fixes it on the 9th of April of that year.) The baptism

may have occurred in the January preceding, though there is no evidence in support of the traditional *day* (January 6). Reckoning back six months, we would have the summer of A. U. 779 (A. D. 26) as the time when John began to preach. Dr. Robinson assigns "about one year" to the events of Part II., assuming that John's ministry began about the time of the Passover in A. U. 779. This would compel us to date the Nativity somewhat earlier. See Note on § 7. The view here given assigns about nine months to Part II.]

§ 15. For the time of our Lord's baptism, see the Note on § 7. [See Note on § 14. Andrews (pp. 33-35) shows that "the climatic peculiarities of the country offer no valid objections" to fixing upon January as the time of year.] — We may here, once for all, make a remark upon the difference of the words as quoted in Matt. 3: 17 and the parallel passages. A like difference is seen in the four copies of the title on the cross, Matt. 27: 37; Mark 15: 26; Luke 23: 38; John 19: 19. And still more, in the solemn words of our Lord at the institution of the cup, Matt. 26: 28; Mark 14: 24; Luke 22: 20; 1 Cor. 11: 25. Similar varieties of expression in the different reports of the same language are found in [many passages]. Where the Evangelists profess to record the expressions used by our Lord and others, they usually give them according to the *sense*, and not according to the *letter*. As Le Clerc expresses it: "Apostoli magis sententiam, quam locutiones, exprimere volunt;" *Harm.*, p. 518. [It has already been indicated (see Introductory Note on the Relation of the Gospels to each other, p. 199) that the Evangelists agree more closely in citations than in the narrative portions. Moreover, we can only discover the *sense* through the *letter*, and attention to the latter is essential in the interpretation of all documentary evidence.]

§ 16. That the temptation of Jesus took place immediately after his baptism, appears from the εὐθὺς of Mark 1: 12; and also from a comparison of John 1: 29, 35, 44. — According to Mark and Luke, Jesus was subjected to temptation during the forty days. Matthew and Luke specify three instances of temptation, but in a different order. Of these, that founded on our Lord's hunger must have occurred at the end of the forty days; while that which included the promise of all temporal power was obviously the final one. The order of Matthew is therefore the most natural of the two. [Matthew uses terms which indicate direct succession in connection with the second and third temptations, and in v. 11, at the close of his account. Luke is not so definite.]

§ 18. In v. 21 the Baptist declares that he was not Elias; meaning that he was not Elias risen from the dead, whom the Jews expected. In Matt. 17: 12, Jesus says that "Elias is come already;" meaning that John had come "in the spirit and power of Elias;" Luke 1: 17. [The R. V. properly gives the Hebrew name "Elijah" in all cases.]

In v. 33, John the Baptist says he knew not Jesus; though in Matt. 3: 14 (§ 15) he appears to have known who he was. That is to say: John must have been acquainted with the events of his own childhood and that of Jesus; he had now come preaching and baptizing as his forerunner, v. 31; but he knew not Jesus *personally* before he came to be baptized; at which time God had promised him a sign, by which he might know certainly that Jesus was the Messiah.

§ 20. The *third day* refers back probably to John 1:44. The journey in returning to Galilee did not require more than two days; the distance being, in any position of Bethania or Bethabara, not over about fifty miles. Cana, now *Kāna el-Jelīl*, was situated about seven miles north of Nazareth, and about three miles N. by E. of Sepphoris; see *Bibl. Res. in Palest.*, III. p. 204.

PART III.

OUR LORD'S FIRST PASSOVER, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL THE SECOND.

§§ 21-35.

[THE LENGTH OF OUR LORD'S MINISTRY. This is the most convenient place to state the various theories. We may dismiss, as altogether contrary to the four narratives, the view which limits the ministry to a little more than one year, accepting only two Passovers. It is called the Bipaschal theory (see Introductory Note of Dr. Robinson).

1. The view upheld in this Harmony is the *Quadripaschal* theory, which accepts John 5:1 as referring to a Passover. The ministry is thus regarded as extending over three years, or three years and a few months, if we reckon from the baptism of Jesus. The second Passover is that referred to in John 5. All are now agreed that the Passover which occurred after the feeding of the five thousand (narrated by all four Evangelists) began the last year of our Lord's life. Dr. Robinson, in his Note on § 36, ably defends the view that John 5:1 refers to a Passover. His position has been rendered more probable by the reading of the Sinaitic manuscript (ἡ ἐορτή), accepted by Tischendorf.

2. The *Tripaschal* theory is held by many scholars (Wieseler, Stier, Tischendorf, Lange, Ellicott, Farrar, among others). They usually follow the view of Kepler, who suggested that John 5:1 referred to the feast of Purim. So far as the early part of the ministry is concerned, the advocates of this theory accept in the main the order of events upheld in this Harmony. But the interval between the feast of Purim and the Passover was only about three weeks. If John 5:1 refers to the former feast, then during these few weeks we must place all the events included in Part IV. Indeed, the Sabbath controversy points to the time of early harvest (Matt. 12:1; Mark 2:23; Luke 6:1), which was necessarily some little time after Purim; hence the interval is still further reduced. Moreover, according to this theory, the time during which the twelve Apostles were trained for their public preaching is limited to a few days. They were chosen *after* this Sabbath controversy, as nearly all harmonists agree. Nor does this view give time for the growth of the popularity of Jesus as a teacher in Galilee. This popularity reached its height at the time of the feeding of the five thousand, which on this theory was but a few months after the first preaching in Galilee. The

grammatical questions are discussed in the Note on § 36, and other objections stated.

3. Another form of the Quadripaschal theory has been proposed and defended by Rev. S. J. Andrews (*Life of our Lord*). Accepting John 5:1 as referring to a Passover, he places the entire Galilæan ministry, as recorded by the Synoptists, after this (the second) Passover. The imprisonment of John the Baptist, which Dr. Robinson makes the occasion of the journey to Galilee through Samaria (John 4), is held by Mr. Andrews to have taken place shortly before the second Passover, the journey mentioned in Matt. 4:12; Mark 1:14; Luke 4:14 (§ 24) being after that Passover. The interval between the journey through Samaria (in December, see the Note on § 25) and the second Passover was passed in retirement.

This arrangement emphasizes the distinction between the Judæan and Galilæan ministry and accounts for the absence of all reference to John's imprisonment in John 4:1-3. It also accounts for the silence of John 5 respecting the disciples. All other views place the events of that chapter immediately before or after the Sabbath controversies in Galilee (§§ 37, 38), when our Lord had multitudes following him. Under these circumstances, it is doubtful whether he could have visited Jerusalem unattended, especially as no hint of any such visit is given by the Synoptists. In many respects this view seems to distribute the events in better proportion than either of the others, but it has not been formally adopted by many commentators.

The order of sections, according to Mr. Andrews, would be:—

Part III. §§ 21-23, 24 (John 4:1-3 only), 25, 27. Retirement in Galilee, December to April, A. D. 27-28.

Part IV. §§ 36 (2d Passover), 24 (except John 4:1-3), 26, 28-35, 37, etc., April, A. D. 28.

This arrangement affects only four months of the ministry, namely, from the journey through Samaria (in December) to the succeeding Passover in April. It accepts the order in John as continuous up to the end of chap. 5, and places immediately after this the return to Galilee in consequence of the imprisonment of John the Baptist.]

§ 21. This, our Lord's first Passover, is mentioned only by John; though the language of the other Evangelists implies that he had been again in Judæa; Matt. 4:12; Mark 1:14.

John connects with this first Passover the cleansing of the temple and the casting out of the traders; while the other Evangelists describe a like transaction at his last Passover, Matt. 21:12 sq.; Mark 11:15 sq.; Luke 19:45 sq. The question is raised whether these were different transactions; and whether there is not here a neglect of the order of time, either by John or in the other Gospels. As the language and the note of time in all the Evangelists, in respect to both the instances, is entirely definite and specific, the answer may be said to depend upon a further question, namely, Whether our Lord would be likely to repeat a highly symbolic and important public act, after an interval of two or three years? That he was accustomed to repeat the substance of his discourses, or at least the more striking parts of them, at different times

and before different persons, is sufficiently obvious. Now if this is true in respect to the discourses of Christ, why might he not just as well have repeated, after a long interval and before different persons, a public symbolical act, so significant in itself, and so expressive of his veneration for the temple and of his character and authority as the Messiah? The Jews, it seems, did not question his right to perform such an act, provided he was a true prophet. They only demanded some sign of his authority; John 2:18. This Jesus gave, and had already given, in his mighty works wrought at the same Passover, v. 23; works which drew from Nicodemus, a Pharisee and member of the Sanhedrin, the admission that he was "a teacher come from God;" John 3:2. [The "definite and specific" statements of the Evangelists seem to settle the question. The question of probability need only be considered in the absence of definite statements.]

On the "three days" in John 2:20, see Note on § 49.

§§ 23, 24. The order is here determined by comparing John 3:24 with Matt. 4:12; Mark 1:14. Jesus goes out with his disciples from Jerusalem into the country of Judæa; where he remains until after John is cast into prison. See the next Note. [John 4:1-3, indicates that the occasion of this withdrawal into Galilee was the jealousy of the Pharisees. The news of the imprisonment of John may therefore have come at a later period.]

§ 25. A specification of time is given in John 4:35, which is tolerably definite: "Say ye not, There are yet four months, and the harvest cometh?" According to Lev. 23:5-7, 11, 14, 15, and Jos., *Ant.*, iii. 10, § 6, the first-fruits of the barley-harvest were presented on the second day of the paschal festival; while the wheat-harvest was two or three weeks later; see *Bibl. Res. in Palest.*, II. p. 99 sq. Hence this journey of our Lord must have been made in the latter part of November or in December, about eight months after the preceding Passover. It follows that the public ministry of John the Baptist had continued for at least a year and six months before his imprisonment. [If we place the imprisonment later, the ministry of John must be estimated as covering nearly two years.]

§ 28. The visit to Nazareth is inserted here on the testimony of Luke 4:16 sq., which is supported by Matt. 4:13. The visit mentioned in Matt. 13:54 sq.; Mark 6:1 sq., was later, and took place after the raising of Jairus' daughter.

§ 29. That the call of the four Apostles belongs here, in accordance with Mark's order, is obvious; since they were present with Jesus at the healing of the demoniac and of Peter's wife's mother, §§ 30, 31. — The three accounts all evidently refer to the same transaction. Luke relates more particularly the former part, including the putting off upon the lake in Simon's boat and also the miraculous draught; and passes lightly over the latter part. Matthew and Mark, on the other hand, narrate the former part only generally but the latter part with more detail. In the one part Luke introduces circumstances which the others omit; in the other part Matthew and Mark mention facts which Luke has not noted. The remark of Spanheim is here just: "Quæ narrantur a Luca, illa non negantur a Matthæo, sed prætermittuntur

tantum. Nihil vero frequentius, quam quædam prætermitti ab his, suppleri ab aliis; *ne vel scriptores sacri ex compacto scripsisse viderentur*, vel lectores uni ex illis reliquis spretis hærerent." *Dubia Evang.*, Tom. III. Dub. 72, vii. [The order here given is accepted by nearly all harmonists. The only difference is respecting the general view of the ministry, as fully stated at the beginning of this Part.]

PART IV.

OUR LORD'S SECOND PASSOVER, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL THE THIRD.

§§ 36-66.

§ 36. On the phrase *ἐορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων*, John 5 : 1, turns mainly the question as to the duration of our Lord's public ministry. John notes distinctly three Passovers, John 2 : 13; 6 : 4; 12 : 1. If now this *ἐορτὴ* be another Passover, then our Lord's public labors continued during three and a half years; if not, then the time of his ministry must, in all probability, be reckoned one year less. [On the Tripaschal and Quadripaschal theories, see Note introductory to Part III.]

The only reasonable ground of doubt in this case is the absence of the article before *ἐορτὴ*. Did the text read *ἡ ἐορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων*, then, as most admit, it would with sufficient definiteness denote the Passover; compare Matt. 26 : 5; Luke 2 : 42; John 4 : 45; 11 : 56, al. [The discovery of *ἡ*, which reads *ἡ*, has induced Tischendorf (see Greek text) to insert the article; but he adopts in his Harmony the Tripaschal theory. The manuscript authorities in favor of this reading are of great weight; but A, B, and D, with the mass of later authorities, are against the article. The Revised Version properly gives it a place in the margin. If it is accepted, the reference to the Passover seems certain. Even if rejected, the passage may refer to this great festival. The arguments of Dr. Robinson which follow serve to show that even in the absence of the article the passage refers to a Passover, namely, the *second* in our Lord's public ministry.]

1. The word *ἐορτὴ* without the article is put definitely for the Passover, in the phrase *κατὰ ἐορτήν*, Matt. 27 : 15; Mark 15 : 6; Luke 23 : 17. Compare John 18 : 39.

2. In Hebrew a noun before a genitive is made definite by prefixing the article, not to the noun itself, but to the genitive; see Gesen., *Heb. Gr.*, § 109, 1; Nordheim., *Heb. Gr.*, II. p. 14, γ. This idiom is transferred by the LXX into Greek: *e. g.*, Deut. 16 : 13, *ἐορτήν τῶν σκηνῶν ποιήσεις σεαυτῷ*, Heb. *חַג הַסִּכְּנֹת*, i. e., *the festival of Tabernacles*; 1 K. 18 : 15, *ἐν θησαυροῖς οἴκου τοῦ βασιλέως*, Heb. *בְּאֵצְרֹת בֵּית הַמֶּלֶךְ*. So too in the New Testament: Matt. 12 : 24, *ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβοὺλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων*, i. e., *the prince of demons*; Luke 2 : 11, *ἐν πόλει Δαβὶδ* (the proper name being itself definite).

i. e., not *a* city of David, but *the* city, as in English *David's city*, Heb. צִיּוֹן; Acts 8 : 5, εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας, i. e., *the* city (metropolis) of Samaria; see v. 14. Hence, in the passage before us, according to the analogous English idiom, we may render the phrase ἐορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων by *the Jews' festival*; which marks it definitely as the Passover. [On the grammatical point see Winer's *Grammar*, Thayer's ed., p. 125. There can be no doubt that in Hellenistic Greek many nouns without the article have a definite reference, being treated as proper names.]

3. It is not probable that John means here to imply that the festival was indefinite or uncertain. Such is not his usual manner. The Jewish festivals were to him the measures of time; and in every other instance they are definitely specified. So the Passover, John 2 : 23; 12 : 1; even when Jesus does not visit it, 6 : 4; and also when it is expressed only by ἡ ἐορτή, 4 : 45; 11 : 56; 12 : 12, 20 al. So, too, the festival of Tabernacles, ἡ ἐορτὴ τῶν Ἰ. ἡ σκηνοπηγία, 7 : 2; and of the Dedication, τὰ ἐγκαίνια, 10 : 22. This is all natural in him; for an indefinite festival could afford no note of time.

4. The plucking of the ears of grain by the disciples (§ 37 and note), shows that a Passover had just been kept; which tallies accurately with this visit of our Lord to Jerusalem. [There might have been a few weeks intervening between the Passover and this act of the disciples, as indeed is implied in Andrews' theory. The harvest was not over until some time after the Passover. However, the reference to the grain shows the time of year, and the harvest could not have been that of the last year of our Lord's ministry, nor that following the first Passover.]

5. This ἐορτή could not have been the festival either of Pentecost or of Tabernacles next following our Lord's first Passover. He returned from Judæa to Galilee not until eight months after that Passover, when both these festivals were already past; see the Note on § 25. — That it might by possibility have been the Pentecost after a second Passover not mentioned, and before that in John 6 : 4, cannot perhaps be fully disproved; but such a view has in itself no probability, and is apparently entertained by no one. At any rate it also would give the same duration of three and a half years to our Lord's ministry.

6. Nor can we well understand here the festival of Purim, which occurred on the fourteenth and fifteenth of the month Adar or March, one month before the Passover; see Esth. 9 : 21, 22, 26–28. Against this the following considerations present themselves : (a.) The Jews did not go up to Jerusalem to celebrate the festival of Purim. The observance of it among that people throughout the world consisted solely in reading the Book of Esther in their synagogues on those days, and making them "days of feasting and joy and of sending portions [dishes] one to another and gifts to the poor;" Esth. 9 : 22; Jos., *Ant.*, xi. 6, § 13; Reland, *Antiqq. Heb.*, IV. 9. But the "multitude," John 5 : 13, seems to imply a concourse of strangers at one of the great festivals. — (b.) It is very improbable, that Jesus would have gone up to Jerusalem at the Purim, to which the Jews did not go up, rather than at the Passover, which occurred only a month later. His being once present at the festival of Dedi-

cation (John 10 : 22) is not a parallel case ; since he appears not to have gone up for that purpose, but this festival occurred while he remained in or near Jerusalem after the festival of Tabernacles, John 7 : 2 sq. — (c.) The infirm man was healed on the Sabbath, John 5 : 9 ; which Sabbath belonged to the festival, as the whole context shows, John 5 : 1, 2, 10–13. But the Purim was never celebrated on a Sabbath ; and, when it happened to fall on that day, was regularly deferred ; see Reland, l. c. [See also (Introductory Note to Part III.) the objection to Purim, from the brief interval into which this view compresses the early Galilæan ministry.]

7. The main objection urged against taking this *ἑορτή* as a Passover, is the circumstance, that in such case, as our Lord did not go up to the Passover spoken of in John 6 : 4, but only at the subsequent festival of Tabernacles in John 7 : 2 sq., he would thus have absented himself from Jerusalem for a year and six months ; a neglect, it is alleged, inconsistent with his character and with a due observance of the Jewish law. But a sufficient reason is assigned for this omission, namely, “because the Jews sought to kill him,” John 7 : 1 ; comp. 5 : 18. It obviously had been our Lord’s custom to visit the Holy City every year at the Passover ; and because, for the reason assigned, he once let this occasion pass by, he therefore went up six months afterwards at the festival of Tabernacles. All this presents a view perfectly natural ; and covers the whole ground. Nor have we any right to assume, as many do, that our Lord regularly went up to Jerusalem on other occasions, besides those specified in the New Testament.

[8. We only add that the parable of the barren fig-tree (Luke 13 : 6–9) has been used in support of the three years’ ministry. In itself it is not conclusive, though urged by able commentators ; yet it adds another probability to the many named above.]

In this instance, the most ancient view is that which interprets *ἑορτή* of a Passover. So Irenæus in the third century : “Et posthac iterum secunda vice adscendit [Jesus] in diem Paschæ in Hierusalem, quando paralyticum, qui juxta natatorium jacebat xxxviii annos curavat ;” *Adv. Hær.*, 2 : 39. The same view was adopted by Eusebius, Theodoret, and others ; and in later times has been followed by Luther, Scaliger, Grotius, Lightfoot, Le Clerc, Lampe, Hengstenberg, etc. [Jerome, however, distinctly states the Tripaschal view.] Cyril and Chrysostom held to a Pentecost, as also the Harmony ascribed to Tatian ; and so, in modern times, Erasmus, Calvin, Beza, Bengel, etc. The festival of Purim was first suggested by Kepler (*Eclogæ Chronicæ*, pp. 72, 129 sq. Francof. 1615) ; and at the present day this is the only view, aside from the Passover, that finds advocates. Those who hold it, as Hug, Neander, Olshausen, Tholuck, Meyer (Lücke and De Wette leave the question undecided), regard John 6 : 4 as having reference to the second Passover during our Lord’s ministry ; which thus becomes limited to two and a half years. [For a full discussion for and against Purim, see Lange’s Commentary, *John*. Dr. Lange defends Purim, and Dr. Schaff gives the other side. See also Andrews and McClellan, for the reference to the Passover ; and against it the authors cited in the Introductory Note to Part III.]

§ 37. The circumstances here narrated show that a Passover had just been celebrated; see the Note on § 25. The *σάββατον δευτερόπρωτον* was probably *the first Sabbath after the second day of the Passover* or of unleavened bread; that is, the first of the seven Sabbaths reckoned between that day and Pentecost. Our Lord would seem to have hastened away from Jerusalem; for which a reason is found in John 5:16, 18. [Both the reading and the interpretation are doubtful; see the critical notes for the authorities against *δευτεροπρώτῃ*, which would be regarded as decisive in ordinary cases. Here the word is so difficult that its very difficulty becomes a strong argument in favor of its genuineness. Besides, many Fathers refer to it directly. It seems, however, to have arisen from a marginal note made to distinguish this from the Sabbaths mentioned in Luke 4:31 and 6:6. The interpretations are many, and that given above by no means a necessary one. Yet as far as the entire occurrence is concerned the date is fixed as immediately before or during the harvest, which would be after the Passover, in all probability. This remains the strongest positive proof of the three years' ministry.]

§ 40. The appointment of the Twelve follows here, according to Mark and Luke. Matthew gives their names in 10:2-4, as having been already appointed. Lebbaeus, called also Thaddæus by Matthew and Mark, is the same as Jude the brother of James in Luke. [Tischendorf reads *Λεββαῖος* in Matthew; Westcott and Hort, *Θαδδαῖος*; the received text combines the two, but without sufficient authority.] The epithet *ὁ ζηλωτής*, *Zealot*, is the Greek translation of *ὁ* [*Kavanaïos*] derived from Heb. *קנאן*, Aram. *ܩܢܐܢ*; see the Lexicons. [The R. V. renders "Cananæan," giving "Or, Zealot" in the margin.] Nathanael, who is mentioned with the Apostles in John 21:2, was probably the same as Bartholomew, who elsewhere also is coupled with Philip; see John 1:45 sq.

§ 41. The Sermon on the Mount follows here, in accordance with the order of Luke. The correctness of this order, so far as it respects Matthew, depends on the question: Whether the discourse as reported by the two Evangelists is one and the same, and was delivered on the same occasion? This question is answered at the present day by interpreters, with great unanimity, in the affirmative; and mainly for the following reasons:—

1. The choice of the Twelve by our Lord, as his ministers and witnesses, furnished an appropriate occasion for this public declaration respecting the spiritual nature of his kingdom, and the life and character required of those who would become his true followers. Luke expressly assigns this as the occasion; and although Matthew is silent here and elsewhere as to the selection of the Apostles, yet some passages of the discourse, as reported by him, seem to presuppose their previous appointment as teachers; see Matt. 5:13, 14; 7:6.

2. The beginning and the end of both discourses, and the general course of thought in both, exhibit an entire accordance one with the other.

3. The historical circumstances which follow both discourses are the same, namely, the entrance into Capernaum and the healing of the centurion's servant.

The main objection which has been felt and urged against the identity of the two discourses, is the fact that Matthew's report contains much that is not found in Luke; while, on the other hand, Luke adds a few things not found in Matthew, as vv. 24-26, 38-40, 45; and, further, his expressions are often modified and different, as in vv. 20, 29, 35, 36, 43, 44, 46. But this objection vanishes, if we look at the different objects which the two Evangelists had in view. Matthew was writing chiefly for Hebrew Christians; and it was therefore important for him to bring out, in full, the manner in which our Lord enforced the spiritual nature of his dispensation and doctrine, in opposition to the mere letter of the Jewish law and the teaching and practice of the Scribes and Pharisees. This he does particularly, and with many examples, in Matt. 5: 18-38; 6: 1-34. Luke, on the contrary, was writing mainly for Gentile Christians; and hence he omits the long passages of Matthew above referred to, and dwells only upon those topics which are of practical importance to all. In other respects the discourses, as given by the two writers, do not differ more than is elsewhere often the case in different reports of the same discourse. Compare Matt. 24: 1-42 with Mark 13: 1-37 and Luke 21: 5-36; also Matt. 28: 5-8 with Mark 16: 6-8 and Luke 24: 5-8. See, also, the Note on § 15.

Augustine, in order to avoid the like difficulty, supposed that our Lord first held the longer discourse in Matthew before his disciples on the top of the mountain; and afterwards descended and delivered the same in the briefer form of Luke to the multitudes below; *De consensu Evangelistarum*, II. 45. But this is unnecessary; and the order of circumstances would seem rather to have been the following: Our Lord retires to the mountain and chooses the Twelve; and with them descends to the multitudes on the level place or plain, where he heals many. (§ 40.) As they press upon him, he again ascends to a more elevated spot, where he can overlook the crowds and be heard by them; and here, seating himself with the Twelve around him, he addresses himself to his disciples in particular and to the multitudes in general. See Matt. 5: 1, 2; Luke 6: 20; also Matt. 7: 28; Luke 7: 1.

The mountain where these events took place was doubtless some part of the high ground on the west of the Lake of Tiberias, not far from Capernaum. The Romish church has the tradition that the singular hill called Tell Hattin, or Kūrūn Hattin, was the spot; and that hill is hence known to travellers as the Mount of Beatitudes. But this eminence is at least seven or eight miles distant from any probable site of Capernaum; which seems inconsistent with Matt. 8: 5; Luke 7: 1. And further, this tradition is current only among foreign Latin monks, and cannot be traced back, even among them, beyond the twelfth century; while the Greek church, which has been native upon the soil from the earliest centuries, knows nothing of it; and has indeed no tradition whatever connected with the Sermon on the Mount. See *Bibl. Researches in Palestine*, III. p. 240.

[The references to locality and other minute circumstances forbid the view that these discourses are merely summaries of our Lord's teachings during the early part of the Galilæan ministry. Recent travellers favor the traditional

site of the Mount of Beatitudes. The "level place" is supposed to be a small plateau on the side of the mountain. There is no reason for insisting that the place was very near Capernaum, and the Horns of Hattin would be a convenient locality for the assembling of multitudes from various regions; compare the detailed statements of Mark and Luke, especially the former. See Stanley, *Sinai and Palestine*, pp. 360, 361.]

§ 42. In Matthew the centurion seems to come in person to Jesus; in Luke he sends the elders of the Jews. This diversity is satisfactorily explained by the old law maxim: *Qui facit per alium, facit per se*. Matthew narrates briefly; Luke gives the circumstances more fully. In like manner, in John 4 : 1, Jesus is said to baptize, when he did it by his disciples. In John 19 : 1, and elsewhere, Pilate is said to have scourged Jesus; certainly not with his own hands. In Mark 10 : 35, James and John come to Jesus with a certain request; in Matt. 20 : 20, it is their mother who prefers the request. In 2 Sam. 24 : 1, God moves David to number Israel; in 1 Chr. 21 : 1, it is Satan who provokes him.

§ 44. Matthew places this narrative after the sending out of the Twelve, Matt. 11 : 1, 2. This appears to be too late; for during their absence John was beheaded; see Mark 6 : 30; Matt. 14 : 13. The order of Luke is therefore retained. Our Lord was probably at or near Capernaum; comp. § 45.

§ 48. The order of Mark is here resumed, who places these transactions next after the appointment of the Twelve, omitting the Sermon on the Mount and other intervening matters. The narrative of Luke is obviously parallel, although given by him in a different place. See Introd. Note to Part VI., p. 226. [The position of the events recorded in Luke 11 : 14-13, 9, is very difficult to determine. The entire passage forms a part of that great division of Luke's Gospel which is otherwise peculiar to that Evangelist (chaps. 9 : 51-18 : 14). Most harmonists give chap. 11 : 14-36 the position here assigned; but a number of them place chaps. 11 : 37-13 : 9, after the departure from Galilee; comp. § 81. It is difficult to account for the remarkable correspondence between the accounts of Matthew and Luke in §§ 48, 49, unless they refer to the same miracle and discourses. But it seems equally difficult to disconnect § 51 from what precedes in Luke.]

§ 49. The specification in Matt. 12 : 40, that Jesus should be "three days and three nights" in the sepulchre, seems at first view not to harmonize with the account of his burial and resurrection. From these latter it appears that he was laid in the tomb before sunset on the sixth day of the week or Friday, and rose again quite early on the first day of the week, or Sunday, having lain in the grave not far from thirty-six hours. See §§ 159, 160, and Notes. This accords with the usual formula which our Lord employed in speaking of his resurrection, namely, that "he should rise on the *third day*;" Matt. 16 : 21; 20 : 19; Luke 9 : 22; 18 : 33, etc. Equivalent to this is also the expression, "after *three days* I will rise again," Matt. 27 : 63; Mark 8 : 31; John 2 : 19, etc. [In Mark 9 : 31; 10 : 34 which are strictly parallel with those cited from Matthew and Luke, the correct reading is "after three days."] This latter idiom is found also in John 20 : 26, where *eight days* is put for a week.

[Compare, also, Mark 9 : 2, "after six days," with Luke 9 : 28, "about eight days."]

In the present instance, Matt. 12 : 40, the apparent difficulty arises from the form of the expression "three days and three nights," which our Lord uses here, and here alone, because he is quoting from Jonah 2 : 1 [1 : 17]. The phrase in itself is doubtless equivalent to the Greek *νυχθήμερον*, a day and night of twenty-four hours. But the Hebrew form *שְׁלֹשָׁה יָמִים וְשְׁלֹשָׁה לַיְלֹת*, *three days and three nights*, was likewise used generally and indefinitely for *three days* simply; as is obvious from 1 Sam. 30 : 12 (compared with v. 13), and from the circumstances there narrated. Such, also, is manifestly the case here.

§ 51. The order here connects back with Luke 11 : 36, in § 49. Jesus receives the invitation of the Pharisee *ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι*, while He was speaking. See Introd. Note to Part VI. p. 226. [There can be no doubt that §§ 51-53 belong together, and the phrase above cited seems to connect them with Luke 11 : 36. It is not correct to explain "while he was engaged in teaching," *i. e.*, in general. After renewed investigation we accept the order of Dr. Robinson. Vv. 45-52 resemble parts of the discourse pronounced against the Pharisees in the temple a few days before our Lord's death. Hence some identify them; but Luke definitely fixes the place here, and all three Synop- tists indicate that the Scribes and Pharisees were denounced at the time indicated by Matthew.]

§ 52. Luke chap. 12, is directly connected with the preceding by the phrase *ἐν οἷς*, *meanwhile*.

§ 53. The order is here fixed by v. 1.

§ 54. The order here depends on Matt. 13 : 1; the intervening events in §§ 51-53 being supplied by Luke. The place may be Capernaum; but this is not certain.

§ 56. Mark here fixes the order of time, "the same day at evening." The incident of the Scribe and of another disciple, which Matthew gives definitely here, is related by Luke in a wholly different connection without any note of time. It is transferred hither, because it is of such a nature that it cannot well be supposed to have been so exactly repeated at two different times. The conversation takes place as our Lord was on his way from the house (Matt. 13 : 36) to the boat.

§ 57. [A reference to the text and critical notes will show the great variations in the name of the inhabitants of the region visited. The Authorized Version is undoubtedly incorrect in all three Gospels. It seems probable that the people bore all three names: Gadarenes, Gerasenes, and Gergesenes. The last seems to be the correct reading in Luke (R. V., "Gerasenes," however). Gadara was the capital city of Peræa, and would give the name to the inhabitants of the entire district; "Gergesenes" may be derived from the old term "Girgashites," while Gerasa was the name of a city, quite remote from the lake. The opinion is, however, now prevalent that there was a city near the lake, named Gergesa or Gerasa. All the terms are appropriate, and the apparent discrepancy is only a mark of independence and truthfulness.]

Mark and Luke speak of only one demoniac; Matthew of two. Here the maxim of Le Clerc holds true: *Qui plura narrat, pauciora complectitur; qui pauciora memorat, plura non negat*. Something peculiar in the circumstances or character of one of the persons rendered him more prominent, and led the two former Evangelists to speak of him particularly. But their language does not *exclude* another. See *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 1845, p. 169.

§§ 58, 59. The call of Levi or Matthew is placed by the three Evangelists immediately after the healing of the paralytic in Capernaum; see §§ 34, 35. Very naturally, too, they all three connect with his call an account of the *feast* which he afterwards made for Jesus; in order to bring together and present at once all that was personal to Matthew. But from Matt. 9 : 18 it appears that, while our Lord was reclining and discoursing at that feast, Jairus comes to beseech him to visit his daughter lying at the point of death; and Jesus goes with him. Now this transaction, according to Mark and Luke, did not happen until just after the return from the eastern shore of the lake. Hence the narrative of the feast is also to be transferred to this place; and that, too, the more certainly, because the Twelve appear to have also been present at it; see Matt. 9 : 10; Mark 2 : 15. [The feast and call of Matthew are placed together by all three Synoptists; and yet, if we can make any deduction whatever in regard to the order of events in the Gospels, we must separate them. This is suggestive in reference to other questions of harmony. The only considerable deviation from the chronological order in Mark is contained in § 58, chap. 2 : 15-22.]

§ 62. In Matt. 10 : 10 the Twelve are instructed not to provide a staff (*ῥάβδον*); in Mark 6 : 8 they are told not to take anything *save a staff only*. Here Matthew refers to *providing* (*κτᾶσθαι*) *beforehand* for the journey; Mark, to what they may actually take along with them. [In Luke the singular, "staff," is the correct reading; this was altered to "staves" to avoid the apparent conflict with Mark's account. Mark is more exact; Luke's statement is to be interpreted by that of Matthew.]

§§ 63, 64. While the Twelve are absent preaching in the name of Christ, Herod causes John the Baptist to be beheaded in the castle of Machærus at the southern extremity of Peræa, near the Dead Sea; Jos., *Ant.*, xviii. 5, § 2. In consequence of the preaching of the Apostles, Herod hears the fame of Jesus; is conscience-smitten; and declares him to be John, risen from the dead. The disciples of John come and tell Jesus; and the Twelve also return with the same intelligence; upon which Jesus retires to the northeastern coast of the lake, not far from the northern Bethsaida or Julias; see *Bibl. Res. in Palest.*, III. p. 308. All these events seem to have taken place near together.

Matthew and Mark narrate the death of the Baptist in explanation of Herod's declaration. The account of his imprisonment is transferred to § 24.

According to John 6 : 4, the Passover was at hand, namely, the third during our Lord's ministry. John, therefore, had lain in prison not far from a year and six months; and was beheaded about three years after entering upon his ministry. See Note on § 25.

§§ 65, 66. From the region of the northern Bethsaida or Julias, the disci-

ples embark for Bethsaida of Galilee, Mark 6: 45; or for Capernaum, according to John 6: 17. [It is evident from Luke 9: 9 that the miracle had taken place near Bethsaida Julias (northern Bethsaida). It is doubtful whether there was a western Bethsaida, although Dr. Robinson strongly advocates that view. The passage in Mark 6: 45 can be explained as meaning that the disciples were to go by boat northward and then to cross the lake. This agrees better with the fact that "the wind was contrary." The only specific mention of Bethsaida of Galilee is in John (12: 21), and this may be explained by the fact that the city was partly in Galilee, being on both sides of Jordan where it enters the lake; compare Andrews, pp. 211-217.] They land on the plain of Gennesaret, Matt. 14: 34; Mark 6: 53. The next day the multitudes follow in boats to Capernaum seeking for Jesus, and find him there; John 6: 24, 25, 59. It follows as a necessary conclusion that Capernaum was on or near the plain of Gennesaret; most probably at its north-eastern extremity. For the topography of this region, see *Bibl. Res. in Palest.*, III. p. 288 sq.; comp. p. 282 sq.

In John 7: 1 a reason is assigned why Jesus did not go up at this time to the Passover mentioned in John 6: 4. This was the third Passover during his ministry.

PART V.

FROM OUR LORD'S THIRD PASSOVER UNTIL HIS FINAL DEPARTURE FROM GALILEE AT THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES.

§§ 67-82.

§ 67 sq. The order of events, as far as to § 79 inclusive, is in accordance with both Matthew and Mark; with whom Luke also coincides, so far as he touches upon the same transactions.

§ 68. Jesus retires from Galilee, first to the region of Tyre and Sidon, then to the Decapolis, and afterwards to the district of Cæsarea Philippi. All these were districts not under the jurisdiction of Herod; whose domain included Galilee and Peræa. Not improbably Jesus may have withdrawn from Galilee at this particular time because the attention of Herod had been thus turned to him after the death of John the Baptist; and perhaps, too, on account of Herod's temporary presence in that province, by which his own personal danger would naturally be increased. See the Note on §§ 63, 64. [The tide of popularity had turned after the discourse at Capernaum (§ 66), and the hostility of the Pharisees became pronounced.]

§ 69. The Decapolis was on the S. and S. E. of the Lake of Tiberias. It included Scythopolis (Bethshean), Gadara, Hippo, Pella, Gerasa; the names of the other cities being less certain. Our Lord, in returning from Tyre and Sidon, probably passed through Galilee. [The correct text in Mark 7: 31 indicates that he did not pass through Galilee, but made a circuit "through Sidon," passing northward, then eastward, reaching the eastern shore of the

lake after traversing the northern part of the Decapolis at the foot of the Lebanon range.] The feeding of the four thousand obviously took place in the Decapolis; since Jesus immediately afterwards passes over the lake to Magdala on its western shore. [The correct reading in Matt. 15:39 is "Magadan."]

§ 72. The healing of the blind man at the northern Bethsaida is related only by Mark. It took place on the way from the eastern shore of the lake toward Cæsarea Philippi.

[§ 73. This is the turning-point in the training of the Twelve, a crisis in our Lord's ministry. Notice that Matthew only tells of the saying: "Thou art Peter," etc. The emphasis seems to rest on what is common to the three narratives.]

§ 74. The *μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας* of Mark 8:31 is equivalent to *τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ* in Matt. 16:21; Luke 9:22. See the Note on § 49. [The former phrase is invariably used by Mark, according to the correct text.]

§ 75. On Matt. 17:12, see the Note on § 18.

§ 80. The sending out of the Seventy obviously took place at or near Capernaum; see vv. 13, 15. It comes therefore here in its order, before our Lord leaves Galilee to go up to the festival of Tabernacles. The words *μετὰ ταῦτα*, in v. 1, refer to the general series of events narrated in the preceding chapter; not to v. 51 sq. in particular. The incident of the Scribe, which there follows (v. 57 sq.) was in fact much earlier; see in § 56 and Note.

[The difficulties connected with harmonizing Luke's narrative are discussed very fully in the Introd. Note to Part VI. Most recent harmonists, even those who agree in the main with Dr. Robinson, differ from him in regard to the time when the Seventy were sent out. Those who do not accept a return to Galilee, after the Feast of Tabernacles, usually place Luke 9:51-56 before the sending out of the Seventy (see note on § 81), and regard the visit to Jerusalem (John 9:10 sq.) as an incident in the great journey from Galilee to death, which is spoken of in such solemn terms by Luke (9:51). There is much to commend this view. The sending of the Seventy, on this theory, took place during the journey from Galilee, to which our Lord did not return until after his resurrection. The journey was not direct, but led through part of Samaria (comp. §§ 81, 82), probably through part of Peræa (comp. Matt. 19:1, 2; Mark 10:1, which may be placed, with equal propriety, in connection with the return of the Seventy), and certainly through part of Judæa (see next paragraph). The Seventy probably went in advance along this route, and returned after a short interval; whether before or after the Feast of Tabernacles is very uncertain. During part of this journey, our Lord left his followers, and made a brief visit to Jerusalem alone during the Feast of Tabernacles (§§ 83, etc.) This theory would compel us to place Luke 9:51-56 before 10:1-16, but does not of necessity involve any other change in Dr. Robinson's arrangement at this point. Andrews accepts a return to Galilee after the Feast of Tabernacles, placing John 7:2-10, 21 (all of which he refers to that visit to Jerusalem) before the final departure from Galilee (Luke 9:51) and the sending out of the Seventy. There are various other

arrangements, but the main question at this point is whether the Seventy were sent out before or after the Feast of Tabernacles. A more difficult question is that respecting the number of events which are to be connected with that Feast; see Notes on §§ 86, 87.]

According to Luke 10 : 1, the Seventy were to go to every city and place, whither our Lord himself would come. To what part of the country, then, were they sent? Not throughout Galilee; for Jesus apparently never returned to that province; and besides both himself and the Twelve had already preached in all the towns and villages. Not in Samaria; for he merely passes through that district without making any delay. Possibly into some parts of Judæa, whither our Lord himself afterwards came; but more probably along the great valley of the Jordan and throughout the populous region of Peræa, which our Lord traversed and where he taught, after the festival of Dedication, and as he for the last time went up to Jerusalem; see John 10 : 40; Matt. 19 : 1; Mark 10 : 1; Luke 13 : 22. — In accordance with this view the return of the Seventy took place in Jerusalem or Judæa, not long before the festival of Dedication (§ 89); immediately after which festival Jesus withdrew into Peræa to follow up their labors, John 10 : 40 sq. See Introd. Note to Part VI., p. 226. [See also the preceding paragraph.]

Our Lord's instructions to the Seventy have a striking resemblance to those given to the Twelve; see in § 62.

§ 81. Our Lord evades the hypocritical urgency of his relatives; and afterwards goes up to the festival more privately; that is, with less of public notoriety and without being followed as usual by crowds. The journey mentioned in Luke 9 : 51 was obviously his last journey from Galilee to Jerusalem; and v. 53 shows that he was passing on rapidly and without delay. In both those circumstances, Luke accords with John; and the two accounts are therefore properly arranged together. See more in Introd. Note to Part VI., p. 225. [John 7 : 9 favors the view that the final departure from Galilee had not yet taken place; hence Dr. Robinson's arrangement.]

§ 82. The healing of the ten lepers evidently connects itself with the same journey through Samaria, and is narrated by Luke out of its proper order. Compare the incident of the Scribe and another, Luke 9 : 57 sq., and see the Note on § 56. [The date of this incident is very doubtful. The position it occupies in the Gospel connects it with the final journey to Jerusalem immediately before the Passover or with some excursion from Ephraim after the raising of Lazarus. But the mention of "the midst of Samaria and Galilee," seems opposed to this view, and in favor of placing it here. Greswell, Stroud, Thomson, Tischendorf, and Andrews, accept the order of Luke, though differing among themselves as to the exact relation of that part of Luke to the narrative of John. If Luke's order is followed, it becomes necessary to refer v. 11 to a journey from Ephraim to Jerusalem, during which occurred all the events which follow in Luke's narrative up to the point where Matthew and Mark again become parallel. So Meyer and many others. See Introd. Note to Part VI., and the various theories of the order of events added there.]

PART VI.

THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL OUR LORD'S ARRIVAL AT BETHANY SIX DAYS BEFORE THE FOURTH PASSOVER.

§§ 83-111.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE.

IN this interval of time, from the festival of Tabernacles to our Lord's last arrival at Bethany, we encounter one of the most difficult portions of the whole Gospel harmony.

According to John's narrative, Jesus, after leaving Galilee to go up to the festival of Tabernacles in October (John 7 : 10), did not return again to Galilee; but spent the time intervening before the festival of Dedication in December, probably in Jerusalem, or, when in danger from the Jews, in the neighboring villages of Judæa; John 8 : 59; Luke 10 : 38 sq. Had Jesus actually returned to Galilee during this interval, it can hardly be supposed that John, who had hitherto so carefully noted our Lord's return thither after each visit to Jerusalem, would have failed to give some hint of it in this case also, either after chap. 8 : 59, or after chap. 10 : 21. But neither John, nor the other Evangelists, afford any such hint. [See, however, Note on § 80.] — Immediately after the festival of Dedication, Jesus withdrew from the machinations of the Jews beyond Jordan; whence he was recalled to Bethany by the decease of Lazarus; John 10 : 40; 11 : 7. He then once more retired to Ephraim; and is found again at Bethany six days before the Passover; John 11 : 54; 12 : 1.

Matthew and Mark contain no allusion at all to the festival of Tabernacles; nor do we find any express mention of it in Luke. Yet Luke 9 : 51 is most naturally referred to our Lord's journey at that time; and it implies, also, that this was his final departure from Galilee; see Note on § 81. Luke and John are, therefore, here parallel. The circumstances of danger, which had induced Jesus during the summer to retire from Galilee in various directions (see Note on § 68), as well as the approach of the time when "he should be received up," are reasons of sufficient weight to account for his having transferred, at this time, the scene of his ministry and labors from Galilee and the north to Jerusalem and Judæa, including excursions to the country on and beyond the Jordan.

In regard to the transactions during the whole interval of time comprised in this Part, the Gospels of Matthew and Mark are silent; except where they relate that our Lord, after his departure from Galilee, approached Jerusalem for the last time through Peræa and by way of Jericho, where he was followed by multitudes; Matt. 19 : 1, 2; 20 : 29; Mark 10 : 1, 46. [Matt. 19 : 1, 2 and Mark 10 : 1 may, however, be referred to the journey mentioned in Luke 9 : 51.] With the transactions recorded by these two Evangelists during this last approach, Luke also has some things parallel; Luke 18 : 15-43.

The arrival at Bethany is common to the three; and in this they all accord with John; Matt. 21: 1; Mark 11: 1; Luke 19: 29; John 12: 1, 12 sq.

There exists consequently no difficulty in harmonizing Matthew and Mark and so much of Luke as is parallel to them (18: 15 sq.) with John. But in Luke, from chap. 9: 51, where Jesus leaves Galilee, to chap. 18: 14, where the record again becomes parallel with Matthew and Mark, there is a large body of matter peculiar for the most part to Luke, and relating *prima facie* to the time subsequent to our Lord's departure from Galilee. How is this portion of Luke's Gospel to be arranged and distributed, in order to harmonize with the narrative of John?

Harmonists have hitherto generally *assumed* a return of our Lord to Galilee after the festival of Tabernacles; and this avowedly in order to provide a place for this portion of Luke's Gospel. But the manner in which it has been arranged, after all, is exceedingly various. Some, as Le Clerc, insert nearly the whole during this supposed journey; *Harm. Evangel.*, p. 264 sq. Others, as Lightfoot, assign to this journey only what precedes Luke 13: 23, and refer the remainder to our Lord's sojourn beyond Jordan, John 10: 40; see *Chron. Temp. N. T., Opp.*, II. p. 37, 39. In like manner Schleiermacher, Neander, Olshausen, and others, assume a return to Galilee before the festival of Dedication, but differ greatly in their distribution of this part of Luke.

If now we examine more closely the portion of Luke in question (9: 51-18: 14), we perceive that, although an order of time is discoverable in certain parts, yet as a whole it is wanting in exact chronological arrangement. It would seem almost as if, in this portion peculiar to Luke, that Evangelist, after recording many of the earlier transactions of Jesus in Galilee, in accordance with Matthew and Mark, had here, upon our Lord's final departure from that province, brought together this new and various matter of his own, relating partly to our Lord's previous ministry in Galilee, partly to this journey, and still more to his subsequent proceedings, until the narrative (in chap. 18: 15) again becomes parallel to the accounts of Matthew and Mark. Such, for example, is the incident of the Scribe and of another in Luke 9: 52 sq. — an occurrence of such a nature that we cannot well suppose it to have happened twice, and which Matthew narrates at Capernaum, on the occasion of our Lord's first excursion across the lake; see § 56. The sending forth also of the Seventy evidently took place at or near Capernaum, chap. 10: 1 sq. see § 80 and Note. The transactions narrated in chap. 10: 17-11: 13, have marks of chronological connection; and the scene of them is obviously Jerusalem or its vicinity; see §§ 86-89 and Notes. The healing of a demoniac and the consequent blasphemy of the Scribes and Pharisees in Luke 11: 14, 15, 17 sq. is parallel with the same events in Matthew and Mark, which these two Evangelists describe as having occurred in Galilee; see § 48 and Note. With this passage, again, Luke 11: 37-54 is immediately connected by the words ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι, see § 51 and Note. The transition to the next chapter (chap. 12) is made by the phrase ἐν οἷς, marking proximity of time; § 52 and Note. And, further, the words παρήσαν δέ τινες, Luke 13: 1, show that the conversation there given (vv. 1-9) immediately followed. The remainder

of this portion of Luke, chap. 13: 10–18: 14 (with the exception of chap. 17: 11–19, which obviously connects itself with the journey in chap. 9: 51), contains absolutely no definite notation of time or place, nor anything, indeed, to show that the events happened in the order recorded, or that they did not take place at different times and in different parts of the country. The only passage to which this remark does not perhaps fully apply, is chap. 13: 22–35. [On this passage, see below.]

For these reasons, like Newcome, I have distributed Luke 9: 51–10: 16, and 11: 14–13: 9 (as also 17: 11–19) in Parts IV. and V., as already specified, among the transactions of our Lord's ministry in Galilee, between his second Passover and his journey to the festival of Tabernacles. The remainder of this whole portion of Luke, namely, chaps. 10: 17–11: 13, and 13: 10–17: 10, as also 17: 20–18: 14, remains to be disposed of in the present Part.

With many leading modern commentators, I prefer here to follow the narrative of John, and infer that our Lord did not again return to Galilee after the festival of Tabernacles. On this principle, therefore, the present Harmony is constructed. Hence, Luke 10: 17–11: 13, is inserted between the festival of Tabernacles and that of Dedication; see the particulars in the Notes on §§ 86–89. [With this arrangement, except as regards the mission of the Seventy, there is general agreement among recent commentators and harmonists, although there is diversity as to how many of the events narrated by John are to be placed at the earlier festival.]

More difficult is it to assign the proper place for Luke 13: 10–17: 10; the transactions recorded in which all cluster around or follow chap. 13: 22, where Jesus is represented as traveling leisurely through the cities and villages towards Jerusalem. Now this journey cannot have been the same with that in Luke 9: 51 and John 7: 10; because there Jesus went up privately, while here he is accompanied by multitudes, Luke 14: 25. Nor can it have been a later journey *from Galilee*; for that in Luke 9: 51 was the final one. Nor indeed were the Jews accustomed to go up from the country to Jerusalem at the festival of Dedication; see Note on § 91. Lightfoot, *Hor. Heb., in Joh. 10: 22*. Besides, Luke 13: 22 stands in connection with the warning received by our Lord against Herod, vv. 31–33; which, under the attendant circumstances, cannot well be regarded as having been given in Galilee; much less in Jerusalem, as Lightfoot supposes; *Chron. Temp. N. T., Opp.*, II. p. 39. But Herod was lord also of Peræa; and in that province he had imprisoned and put to death John the Baptist; Joseph., *Ant.*, xviii. 5, § 2. It would therefore be natural, that our Lord, who had been less known in that region, and who now appeared there, followed by multitudes, should receive warning of the danger he was thus incurring. Hence, I have ventured to assign this part of Luke (13: 10–17: 10) to that period of our Lord's life and ministry which was passed in Peræa after the festival of Dedication.

Our Lord first withdrew soon after that festival from the plots of the Jews into Peræa, the province beyond Jordan: ["He went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode. And many came unto him; and . . . believed."] John 10: 40–42 How long

Jesus remained in that region before he was recalled by the death of Lazarus, can be only matter of conjecture. In that interval Lightfoot places all this part of Luke after chap. 13 : 22; see *Opp.*, II. p. 39. In this I am unable to accord with that profound scholar; because the language of John does not necessarily imply that our Lord at this time made any journey or circuit in Peræa itself. At least it could not then and there be said of him in any sense, that ["he went on his way through cities and villages, teaching and journeying on unto Jerusalem,"] Luke 13 : 22; for he had just departed from Jerusalem, and was recalled to Bethany by a special message from the sisters of Lazarus, John 11 : 3, 7. All this would seem to imply rather, that Jesus remained during this excursion, at least mainly, in the district "where John had baptized"; so that Martha and Mary knew at once where to send for him. It follows also as a natural inference, that this first sojourn beyond Jordan could not well have been a long one, nor probably have occupied more than a few weeks out of the four months intervening between the festival of Dedication and the Passover.

After the raising of Lazarus, Jesus again retired from the machinations of the Jews to ["the country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he tarried with the disciples;"] John 11 : 54. The Evangelist John records nothing more of his movements, until he again appears in Bethany six days before the Passover; John 12 : 1. But the expression used by John as to his sojourn at Ephraim (*κακεῖ διέτριβεν μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν*, *there he passed the time*), does not preclude the idea of excursions from that place, nor of a circuitous route on his return to Bethany and Jerusalem at the Passover. Now Matthew, Mark, and Luke affirm expressly, that on this return Jesus went up to Bethany from Jericho; and the two former narrate, as expressly, that in thus reaching Jericho he had come ["into the borders of Judæa and beyond Jordan,"] where great multitudes followed him, and he healed them and taught them, as he was wont; Matt. 19 : 1, 2; Mark 10 : 1. With all this the language of Luke 13 : 22 accords perfectly; as does also the mention of the multitudes in Luke 14 : 25. With this too accords Luke 13 : 31-35, including the warning against Herod and our Lord's reply; as also the touching lamentation over Jerusalem, where Jesus was so soon to perish. With this accords, further, the fact, that the narrative of Luke subsequent to the portion in question, namely, Luke 18 : 15 sq., is parallel with that of Matthew and Mark during this same journey; see §§ 105-109.

After a long consideration, therefore, I do not hesitate to refer Luke 13 : 22, with the transactions and discourses of which it forms the nucleus, mainly to a journey of our Lord through the populous region of Peræa, on his return to Bethany after sojourning in Ephraim. There *may* also have been excursions from that city to the neighboring villages of Judæa, or even to the Jordan valley. This city Ephraim I hold to be probably identical with Ephron and Ophrah of the Old Testament; and therefore apparently represented by the modern Taiyibeh, situated nearly twenty Roman miles N. N. E. of Jerusalem, and five or six Roman miles N. E. of Bethel, on the borders of the desert which stretches along on the west of the Dead Sea and the valley of

Jordan; see the Note on § 93. It occupies a lofty site; and from it one overlooks the adjacent desert, the Jordan with its great valley, and the mountains of Peræa beyond, with the Saracenic castle er-Rübūd, near 'Ajlūn, in the northern part of Peræa, bearing about N. E. Even at the present day the hardy and industrious mountaineers of this place have much intercourse with the valley, and till the rich fields and reap the harvests of Jericho; see *Bibl. Res. in Palest.*, II. p. 121, p. 276. It was therefore quite natural and easy for our Lord, from this point, to cross the valley and the Jordan and then turn his course towards Jericho and Jerusalem, while at the same time he exercised his ministry among the cities and villages along the valley and in the eastern region. Thither, indeed, he not improbably had sent before him the Seventy disciples (see Note on § 80); and some parts of the same district he himself had already visited.

I have therefore inserted the whole of Luke 13: 10–17: 10, perhaps for the first time, after the mention of our Lord's sojourn at Ephraim; as belonging naturally to that period and to this return-journey through Peræa. And then it only remained to let Luke 17: 20–18: 14 follow directly afterwards; because there is no mark nor authority for placing it anywhere else; and because, too, it immediately precedes, and thus connects with, that portion of Luke which is subsequently parallel to Matthew and Mark. Not that I would by any means assert that all the events and the discourses of our Lord here given are recorded by Luke in their exact chronological order; for this portion of his Gospel presents very much the appearance of a collection of discourses and transactions in themselves disconnected. Yet, as there are no marks nor evidence, internal or external, by which to arrange them differently, it seems hardly advisable, on mere conjecture, to abandon the order in which they have been left to us by Luke himself.

If it be objected, that this arrangement crowds too many incidents and discourses into this journey through Peræa, the reply is not difficult. Matthew and Mark confine their previous narratives chiefly to Galilee; and give comparatively little of what took place later in Peræa. Luke, besides recounting the like events in Galilee, has a large amount of matter peculiar to himself, without any definite notation of time and place; and it is therefore not unnatural to suppose, that an important portion of it may relate to this last journey. Again, there is room for allowing to this journey in Peræa an interval of time amply sufficient for all these transactions, and indeed for many more. If we assume, that our Lord's first sojourn beyond Jordan, his return to Bethany, and the subsequent departure to Ephraim, occupied even two months (which is a large allowance) there still remained nearly two months before the Passover, in which to make excursions from Ephraim, and also traverse leisurely the distance through Peræa to Bethany, requiring in itself, at the utmost not more than five days of travel. If now we compare the transactions thus spread out over these two months (or not improbably over a longer interval), with those recorded during the following six days next before the Passover (see Part VII.), we shall hardly be very strongly impressed with the idea that too much in proportion is thus allotted to this journey.

[The main points of difference between the view above given and that of many, perhaps most, recent harmonists are as follows:—

1. The sending out of the Seventy is placed *after* the final departure from Galilee; see Note on § 80.

2. The healing of the ten lepers is regarded as standing in its proper chronological position in Luke's narrative; see Note on § 82.

3. The healing of the blind man and the subsequent discourse (John 9: 1–10: 21) are connected with the Feast of Tabernacles, not placed immediately before the Feast of Dedication; see Note on § 90.

4. The passage in Luke (11: 14–13: 9) which Dr. Robinson assigns to Part IV., is retained in the position given by Luke; see Note on § 48. But the most judicious are in doubt as to this point. Some assign parts of Matthew's parallel account to the later period. The place, on this theory, is supposed to have been near Jerusalem (Bethany) or in Peræa.

5. Luke 13: 10–17: 10 forms a continuous narrative (so Meyer), and the discourses were uttered in Peræa. But Dr. Robinson connects this portion of Luke immediately with 17: 20 (17: 11–19 being placed earlier), and regards the whole as occurring *after the raising of Lazarus* and the retirement to Ephraim. His position is ably defended above, and seems to be still tenable, notwithstanding the fact that most harmonists differ from him. The view now generally held is that Luke 13: 10–17: 10 must be placed *before* the raising of Lazarus, and that from 17: 20 (or 17: 11) onward belongs to a journey from Ephraim to Jericho and Bethany. See Andrews, *Life of our Lord*, pp. 345–362. This separation of the narratives of Luke into two distinct parts is usually defended in this way: First, in Luke 13: 22 a journey is spoken of, which is identified by Andrews with that to the Feast of Dedication (John 10: 22), but usually placed in connection with the retirement beyond Jordan (John 10: 40) before the raising of Lazarus. The only advantage here is, in joining the events in Luke which seem to have occurred in Peræa with John's notice of a retirement to that region. Second: Luke 17: 11 speaks of a journey which is regarded as distinct from the previous one; hence what follows is placed in connection with the last journey to Jerusalem, since John speaks of the retirement to Ephraim shortly before the last Passover (John 11: 54, 55). Dr. Robinson, however, places Luke 17: 11–19 at an earlier point in the history (see § 82), and thus obviates the necessity for this separation.

Archbishop Thomson (Smith's *Bible Dictionary*, and *Speaker's Commentary*, N. T., Vol. I.), places Luke 10: 17–19: 28 before the Feast of Dedication, thus making John's narrative uninterrupted from chap. 10: 22 up to the arrival at Bethany. This seems to conflict with the accounts given by the Synoptists of the journey to Jericho and Jerusalem (§§ 107–110).

The main question, though connected with many incidental variations, is respecting the position of the raising of Lazarus. It seems to form a fitting climax to our Lord's miracles; hence the tendency to place it as late as possible in the history. Plumptre (in Ellicott's *Commentary*) assigns it a position after Matt. 20: 16; Mark 10: 31; Luke 18: 30 (§ 106). But it must in any

case have preceded the healing of the blind men at Jericho (§ 109); hence cannot have been the last miracle. Dr. Robinson's view accepts only one other miracle after the raising of Lazarus, namely, the healing of the infirm woman on the Sabbath (§ 94, Luke 13 : 10-17). The reply of our Lord to the menace of Herod (Luke 13 : 31-33) conveys the impression of a speedy approach of death, or at least of a speedy cessation of public activity (see *International Rev. Commentary, in loco*). This gives an additional reason for placing the entire passage from Luke 13 : 10 onward at the later period.

The various Lives of Christ and recent Commentaries give full discussions of the entire question. We have presented, as briefly as possible, the leading points of the various theories. Dr. Robinson's arrangement and his defense of it are left unaltered.]

§ 83. Jesus had now been absent from Jerusalem a year and six months, since his second Passover.

[§ 84. This entire section, including John 7 : 53, can scarcely be regarded as genuine in view of the weight of evidence, external and internal, against it. For the authorities omitting it, and also for the many various readings in those containing it, see critical Notes. It is, however, likely to be a true story, though *not* written by John. Compare the Revised Version, which virtually rejects it from the text, but gives it a place in the margin.

The omission of the passage would connect John 8 : 12 more closely with 7 : 53. As 7 : 37 speaks of the "last day, the great *day* of the feast" (a Sabbath), we may then assign 8 : 12-59 to the same day.]

§§ 86, 87. Our Lord had left the temple, and apparently the city; John 8 : 59. The healing of the blind man occurred later; see the Note on § 90. [As John 7 : 37 refers to a Sabbath and the blind man was healed on the Sabbath (John 9 : 14), there must have been an interval of a week at least, during which some of the events recorded by Luke (§§ 86-88) may have occurred. But most harmonists join John 9 : 1-10 : 21 with John 8 : 59, without accepting any recorded events as intervening. The question is not an important one; but some light is shed upon it by the results of textual criticism.] While thus absent from the city, and yet in its vicinity, Jesus visits Bethany and is received by Martha and Mary. That visit is placed by Luke in immediate connection with the incident of the lawyer and the parable of the Good Samaritan; which therefore are inserted here. The scene of that parable also implies that it was spoken in the vicinity of Jerusalem and Bethany. [Andrews places the incident in the house of Martha and Mary, during the journey to Jerusalem at the Feast of Dedication. In other respects the harmonists agree quite closely.]

§ 88. Jesus repeats on this occasion the same model-form of prayer taught in the Sermon on the Mount, § 41. Luke's order is here retained; as there is no evidence by which to assign any other. [The briefer form of the correct text is an additional argument for the repetition.]

§ 89. Luke relates the return of the Seventy in immediate connection with their appointment (Luke 10 : 1-16), evidently by anticipation. Their appointment appears to have been one of our Lord's last acts in Galilee; and

they went forth, probably into Peræa and elsewhere, while he proceeded to Jerusalem; see the Note on § 80. Their return to him, at or near Jerusalem, is therefore here placed as late as may be, before the festival of Dedication. [It seems better to place this return at an earlier period; see additional Note on § 80, and comp. Andrews (*Life of our Lord*, pp. 339-345) on the purpose of sending out the Seventy.]

§ 90. With the healing of the blind man the discourse in John 10 : 1 sq. stands in immediate connection; see chap. 9 : 40. And in the words of our Lord (John 10 : 26 sq.) spoken at the festival of Dedication, there is a direct allusion to the figurative representation of the shepherd and his sheep in the same discourse. This implies that the same audience was then present, at least in part; and consequently, that the discourse in question had been delivered not long before. For these reasons the healing of the blind man would seem also to have taken place near the beginning of the festival of Dedication, or at least not long before. [The allusion to the discourse in John 10 : 1-18 is not decisive against its having been spoken shortly after the Feast of Tabernacles, the interval being, at most, two months. But the manuscripts B L and 33 read *τότε* (so some versions) in John 10 : 22 (R. V. marg.: "At that time"). In any case this shows the very early view of the connection. If the reading is accepted, then we must join John 9 : 1-10 : 21 with the Feast of the Dedication. This variation, apparently unnoticed by Dr. Robinson, confirms his view.]

§ 91. The festival of Dedication, τὰ ἐγκαίνια, was instituted by Judas Maccabæus to commemorate the purification of the temple and the *renewal* of the temple-worship, after the three years' profanation by Antiochus Epiphanes. It was held during eight days, commencing on the 25th day of the month Kislev, which began with the new moon of December. See 1 Macc. 4 : 52-59; 2 Macc. 10 : 5-8. Josephus calls it φῶτα, *i. e.*, festival of lights or lanterns, and speaks of it as a season of rejoicing; *Ant.*, xii. 7, §§ 6, 7. It was celebrated by the Jews, not at Jerusalem alone, like the great festivals of the law, but at home, throughout the whole country, by the festive illumination of their dwellings; see Lightfoot, *Hor. Heb.*, in *Joh.* 10 : 22.—According to John's narrative, Jesus was now at Jerusalem, not because the Jews were accustomed to go up thither at this festival, but because he had remained in the vicinity since the festival of Tabernacles; see the Introd. Note to Part VI., p. 227.

The place ["where John was at the first baptizing"] (10 : 40) was "Bethany beyond Jordan." [There are several variations in the ancient authorities; see critical Note on John 1 : 28. The R. V. marg. gives the Hebrew form of two: *Bethabarah* and *Betharabah*, the latter being found in the Codex Sinaiticus as a correction by a later hand (seventh century). The statement of Origen shows that the variations are older than our oldest manuscripts.] Nothing more is known as to its situation. On our Lord's sojourn here, and also the probable length of it, see the Introd. Note to Part VI., pp. 227, 229.

§ 93. As the Sanhedrin had now determined, in accordance with the coun-

sel of Caiaphas, that Jesus should be put to death, he therefore withdraws from Jerusalem to a city called Ephraim "near to the wilderness"; John 11: 54. This place has never hitherto been identified with any modern site. The following comparisons and combinations may perhaps throw some light upon it.

This city Ephraim (Ἐφραΐμ, Ἐφρέμ) is doubtless the same with the Ephraim or Ephron of 2 Chr. 13: 19, Heb. עֶפְרָיִם in Keri, עֶפְרֹן in Chethib, Sept. Ἐφρών, which place Abijah king of Judah, after his great battle with Jeroboam, took from the latter along with Bethel and Jeshanah. It was therefore a strong place, and lay not far remote from Bethel. So too Josephus relates, that Vespasian marched from Cæsarea to the hill-country, subdued the toparchies of Gophna and Acraba with the small cities (πολίχνια) Bethel and Ephraim (Ἐφραΐμ), and then proceeded to Jerusalem; Jos., *B. J.*, iv. 9, § 9. The same is also doubtless the Ephron (Ἐφρών) of Eusebius and Jerome; which the former places at *eight* and the latter (correcting Eusebius) at nearly *twenty* Roman miles, north of Jerusalem; see *Onomast.*, art. "Ephron."

Bethel, according to Eusebius and Jerome, was twelve Roman miles from Jerusalem towards the north; and its remains exist there at the present day; *Onomast.*, art. "Bethel"; *Bibl. Res. in Palest.*, II., p. 127. Ephraim or Ephron, then, being *in the twentieth* mile from Jerusalem, was seven miles beyond Bethel. But Ephraim, according to John 11: 54, was "near to the wilderness" or desert; and the only desert in that region is on the east of Bethel, namely, the desert of Judæa lying on the west of the Dead Sea and the valley of the Jordan, and extending northwards at least as far as to the parallel of Shiloh, if not farther. Ephraim was also a place of strength, like Bethel. All these combinations point definitely and distinctly to the lofty site of the modern et-Taïyibeh, situated two hours northeast of Bethel and six hours and twenty minutes north-northeast of Jerusalem (reckoning three Roman miles to the hour), adjacent to and overlooking the broad tract of desert country lying between it and the valley of the Jordan, — a position so remarkable and commanding, that we cannot suppose it to have been left unoccupied in ancient times; see *Bibl. Res. in Palest.*, II. pp. 121-124. This, then, was the Ephraim or Ephron of both the Old and New Testaments.

There is another similar name in the Old Testament, namely, *Ophrah* in Benjamin, Heb. עֶפְרָה, Sept. Ἐφραθά, Josh. 18: 23; 1 Sam. 13: 17. This was apparently the *Aphra* (Ἀφρά) of Eusebius and Jerome, situated *five* Roman miles east of Bethel; *Onomast.*, art. "Aphra." The question suggests itself, whether, perhaps, Ophrah and Ephron (עֶפְרֹן, עֶפְרָה) were anything more than different forms of the same name belonging to one and the same place? This would seem not improbable; since both forms have the same general signification, *fawn*, *fawn-like*, from the noun עֶפֶר, *a fawn*; the one being simply the feminine form of the noun, and the other taking the very common termination ון. Precisely the same difference is found in the proper name *Salmon*, e. g. שְׁלֹמֹה and שְׁלֹמִי, Ruth 4: 20, 21. Further, the great laxness and variety of manner with which Hebrew names are written in

Greek, leave ample room for supposing such an identity. Thus another *Ophrah* (עפרָה) in Manasseh is written in the Sept. Ἐφραθά, Judg. 6 : 11 ; 8 : 27, 32 ; 9 : 5 ; and by Josephus Ἐφράν, *Ant.*, v. 6, § 5. Lastly, the position assigned to Ophrah by Jerome, namely, five Roman miles east of Bethel, is, from the nature of the country, applicable only to the same Taiyibeh above described.

§ 94. Matthew and Mark, having omitted all mention of our Lord's presence and teaching in Jerusalem at the festival of Tabernacles and that of Dedication, as likewise of the raising of Lazarus and other events, now resume their narrative by relating, that after Jesus had left Galilee he approached Jerusalem, as the Passover drew nigh, by passing through the country beyond Jordan. [The correct reading in Mark 10 : 1, properly rendered in the R. V., "into the borders of Judæa and beyond Jordan," leaves it even more doubtful whether the reference is to the last journey to Jerusalem. It seems far more likely that these verses sum up the final movement from Galilee toward Jerusalem, and are strictly parallel with Luke 9 : 51 sq. See on p. 223.] Both Evangelists speak of the great multitudes that followed Jesus.

Luke 13 : 10-21 is inserted here, because it precedes, and is connected with, the notice of our Lord's journeying towards Jerusalem in Luke 13 : 22 ; see § 95 and Note.

§ 95. For the reasons why Luke 13 : 22 is arranged in this connection, see the Introd. Note to Part VI. pp. 227, 228. For the appropriateness of this arrangement, so far as it respects vv. 31-35, see the same Note on p. 227.

The lamentation over Jerusalem in v. 34 arises naturally from the mention of that city in v. 33. In Matt. 23 : 37 sq. the same lamentation is repeated in connection with our Lord's denunciation of the Scribes and Pharisees in Jerusalem. Luke's phrase οὐ μὴ ἴδῃτε μέ κτλ. is explained by the οὐ μὴ με ἴδῃτε ἀπάρτι κτλ. of Matthew, implying that he was now about to withdraw from the world, and that Jerusalem, which then rejected him, would not again behold him and enjoy the privilege of his presence, until compelled by his glorious manifestation to acknowledge him as the true Messiah.

§§ 96-103. On these sections see the Introd. Note to Part VI. p. 229.

§ 104. This section properly comes in here before § 105, where Luke is again parallel with Matthew and Mark.

§ 107. This transaction properly occurred in Peræa ; as Jesus had not yet arrived at Jericho. The word ἀναβαίνω is used of any journey to Jerusalem or Judæa ; see Luke 2 : 4 ; John 7 : 8 ; 12 : 20 ; Acts 18 : 22.

§ 108. In Matthew it is the mother of James and John who makes the request ; in Luke it is the two disciples themselves ; see the Note on § 42.

§ 109. Mark and Luke here speak of *one* blind man ; Matthew of *two*. The case is similar to that of the demoniacs of Gadara ; see the Note on § 57. [Notice the many corrections in the text, especially of Mark, who gives the most exact account.]

More difficult is it to harmonize the accounts as to the *place* where the miracle was wrought. Matthew and Mark narrate it as having occurred when Jesus was *departing* from Jericho (ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱεριχώ) ; while

Luke seems to describe it as happening during his *approach* to the city (ἐν τῷ ἐγγίζειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερειχῶ). Several ways of solving this difficulty have been proposed.

1. The language of Mark is : καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱερειχῶ, "they come to Jericho." This, it is said, may be understood as implying, that Jesus remained some days at least in Jericho, where he would naturally visit points of interest in the vicinity ; as, for example, the fountain of Elisha, a mile or more distant. The miracle therefore may have been wrought, not when he was *finally* leaving Jericho for Jerusalem ; but when he was *occasionally* going out of, and returning to, Jericho. So Newcome, *Harmon.*, Note on § 108. [The most probable solution is that Luke 18 : 35 refers to the first approach to Jericho, with which Luke, in a general way, connects the miracle, that Matthew and Mark tell more exactly that it occurred "as they were going out," on some excursion during the stay in that city, while Luke 19 : 1 refers to the final passage through Jericho. This does least violence to the grammatical sense ; for ἐν τῷ ἐγγίζειν is less specific than the statements of Matthew and Mark.]

2. The verb ἐγγίζειν, it is said, may signify not only to *draw near*, but also to *be near*, i. q. ἐγγὺς εἶναι. Hence, the language of Luke may include also the idea expressed by Matthew and Mark, i. e. while he was *still near* the city. So Grotius, *Comm. in Matt. 20 : 30*. [This explanation is very generally rejected, and the extended lexical remarks of Dr. Robinson upon it are omitted. Luke does, quite often, carry on a narrative along one line, and then go back to take up another part of the history ; but among New Testament writers he is most exact in his use of verbs referring to travelling, and the tense used in 19 : 1, διήρχετο ("was passing through"), compels us to connect the story of Zacchæus with that verse. Now the view of Grotius does not meet the difficulty, unless Luke 19 : 1 is placed in order of time before 18 : 35. Many harmonists overlook the force of the imperfect in 19 : 1, intimating that Zacchæus lived out of the city, or that Luke anticipates.]

3. Less probable than either of the above is the solution of Lightfoot and others, who assume that Jesus healed one blind man before entering the city, and another on departing from it. See Lightfoot, *Chron. Tempor. in N. T.*, *Opp.*, II. p. 42.

[4. Still another view is that two different sites are referred to, the ancient one and that occupied in the time of Christ (so Farrar and others). This is possible, but does not seem probable. See Schaff's *Bible Dictionary*, p. 430.]

[§ 110. This section in all its details points to the final departure from Jericho to Jerusalem. The journey referred to in ver. 28 took place, as is now generally held, on Friday, the 8th of Nisan, one week before the crucifixion. The Supper took place (see Notes on § 111) on Saturday evening, the 9th of Nisan, and the public entry to Jerusalem on Sunday, the tenth. The latter date was accepted by Dr. Robinson in his earlier editions, and is restored in this. This affects the entire schedule of days given in Part VII., Introductory Note.]

§ 111. The phrase ἐκ τῆς χώρας, John 11 : 55, does not refer to the region of Ephraim ; for then it must have read ἐκ ταύτης χώρας. Besides, those coming

from that vicinity would hardly have made such inquiries. The phrase therefore signifies *from the country* generally, as distinguished from Jerusalem; compare in Luke 21 : 21.

"Six days before the Passover" is equivalent to "the sixth day" before that festival; see the Note on § 49.

[In his earlier editions Dr. Robinson says: "As our Lord ate the paschal supper on the evening following Thursday (which evening was reckoned in the Jewish manner to Friday), the sixth day before it was Saturday or the Jewish Sabbath. On that day, then, Jesus came to Bethany; probably after a Sabbath day's journey." In his last edition he substitutes for this reckoning: "the sixth day before it was the *first* day of the week, reckoning back as usual from Friday itself as one day." He concludes that the Jewish Sabbath was spent at Jericho.

This latter result can be obtained only by counting Friday as one day and also the assumed day of arrival as the sixth; thus giving about four days instead of six. This is objectionable as a mode of reckoning, and does not suit the details of the history so well as the view that places the entry into Jerusalem on Sunday (10th Nisan) and the arrival at Bethany correspondingly earlier. Reckoning as the first day the 14th of Nisan, which was Thursday, if our Lord ate the Passover at the regular time (see Introductory Note to Part VIII.), the arrival at Bethany would fall on Friday or Saturday, according to the mode of reckoning. Between these two days there is little to choose.

The objection to Saturday (the Jewish Sabbath) arises from the implication that our Lord travelled on that day from Jericho to Bethany. The public entry into Jerusalem could not have taken place on Saturday, hence an objection to Friday. The best solution seems to be as follows: our Lord journeyed from Jericho to Bethany on Friday, reaching there in the evening, probably about the beginning of the Jewish Sabbath. Most of the company from Jericho go on to Jerusalem, but he remains at Bethany during the Sabbath. In the evening the supper was made, and the anointing by Mary took place. Andrews suggests: "During the afternoon the Jews of Jerusalem, who had heard through the pilgrims of his arrival, go out to see him and Lazarus, and some of them believe on him. This, coming to the ears of the chief priests, leads to a consultation how Lazarus may be put to death with Jesus." The Greek text of the Harmony has been rearranged in accordance with this view.

Dr. Robinson places the anointing at Bethany, on the Wednesday before the crucifixion (§ 131). His reasons are given at this point, and those for accepting the position assigned by John are added.]

According to Matthew and Mark this supper would most naturally seem to have taken place on the following evening; that is, the evening which ushered in, and was reckoned to, the fifth day of the week. John's order would apparently assign it to the evening after the day on which Jesus came to Bethany.

As in the accounts of this supper itself neither of the Evangelists has speci-

fied any note of time, we are left to infer from other circumstances, whether it more probably took place on the evening after the arrival of Jesus at Bethany, as John seems to imply; or in the evening following the fourth day of the week, in accordance with Matthew and Mark, after our Lord had taken his final leave of the temple. The following are some of these circumstances.

1. The formal determination of the chief priests to put Jesus to death was made apparently on the fourth day of the week, Matt. 26: 1-5; Mark 16: 1, etc. It was not until *afterwards* that Judas came to them with his proposal of treachery, which they received with joy, Matt. 26: 14; Mark 14: 10, 11, etc.

2. Matthew and Mark narrate the supper as the occasion which led to the treachery of Judas. Stung by his Master's rebuke, he is represented as going away to the chief priests and offering to betray him. This act would then seem to have been done under the impulse of sudden resentment; and this view of the matter receives also some support from his subsequent remorse and suicide. All this accords well with the order of Matthew and Mark. But if the supper took place on the evening after Jesus came to Bethany, then Judas must have cherished this purpose of treachery in his heart for several days without executing it; and that, too, while our Lord was daily teaching in the temple, and there was abundant opportunity to betray him. Such a supposition, under the circumstances, is against probability.

3. The language of Matthew, *τότε πορευθεῖς*, v. 14, seems necessarily to connect the visit of Judas to the chief priests *immediately* with the supper, which therefore must have taken place on the preceding evening. On the other hand, it would be very natural for John to anticipate the time of the supper and narrate it where he does, in order there to bring together and complete all that he had to say further of Bethany; which, indeed, he mentions no more.

[In favor of the earlier date it may be urged:—

1. That John is more chronological in his order than Matthew, and, indeed, than Mark (see Introduction, p. 197); he connects v. 9 with "therefore," and what he narrates in vv. 9-11 must be placed before the public entry into Jerusalem. On the other hand, the accounts of Matthew and Mark do not (as Dr. Robinson suggests) necessarily connect the proposal of Judas *immediately* with the supper. No Evangelist is less exact in this respect than Matthew (see 3 above), and both seem to introduce the account of the supper parenthetically.

2. The supper was a formal entertainment, and therefore more likely to have occurred during the triumphal progress to Jerusalem than during the week of conflict. Especially unlikely is the position after the long conflict in the temple, and the discourse on the Mount of Olives. The day after (Wednesday) is too late, since both Matthew and Mark imply a longer interval between the proposal of Judas and the betrayal. (The same objection holds against Dr. Robinson's schedule of days in the last edition.)

3. There is no reason why John should have anticipated, but the two Synoptists might readily postpone mentioning the event until they had occasion to account for the betrayal of our Lord.

4. The argument that Judas acted under the impulse of sudden resentment is invalid. John, more than any of the Evangelists, tells us of the incidents where individual disciples are prominent, giving their names. He alone does so in this case. His accuracy as to persons is a voucher for his accuracy in notes of time, especially when the length of time is an important element in estimating the character of Judas and the nature of his crime. The mention of the greed of Judas tells decidedly against the view that his treachery was a hasty, passionate act.]

There is no sufficient reason for supposing, with Lightfoot and others, that the supper in John is a different one from that in Matthew and Mark. The identity of circumstances is too great, and the alleged differences too few, to leave a doubt on this point. Matthew and Mark narrate it as in the house of Simon the leper; John does not say where it took place, but he speaks of Lazarus as one of those who reclined at the table, implying that the supper was not in his own house. It was not, and is not now, customary in the East for females to eat with the males; and therefore Lazarus, in his own house, would have been the master and giver of the entertainment. In the two former Evangelists, the woman anoints the head of Jesus; in the latter his feet; yet neither excludes the other. The anointing of *the feet* had once before happened to Jesus, as a token of extraordinary respect and devotedness, Luke 7: 38, 46; the anointing of the head was customary, Ps. 23: 5; Ecc. 9: 8; Judith 16: 8. — Matthew and Mark do not here name Mary; nor have they anywhere else mentioned her or Martha or Lazarus. Nor do they in this connection name Judas; whom we know as the fault-finder only from John.

PART VII.

OUR LORD'S PUBLIC ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS BEFORE THE FOURTH PASSOVER.

§§ 112–132.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE.—SCHEDULE OF DAYS.

[In the Notes on Part VII. the dates assigned by Dr. Robinson in his earlier editions have been substituted for those of the last. See Note on § 111. This general statement will obviate the necessity of marking such substitutions with brackets. The same remark holds good in relation to the headings of the sections in the Greek text. Other modifications by the editor are bracketed.]

The Jewish day of twenty-four hours was reckoned from sunset to sunset, as is still the case in Oriental countries. The paschal lamb was killed on the fourteenth day of Nisan, towards sunset; and was eaten the same evening, after the fifteenth day of Nisan had begun; Ex. 12: 6, 8, and Introd. Note

to Part VII. Our Lord was crucified on the day before the Jewish Sabbath, that is, on Friday, Mark 15: 42; and as he had eaten the Passover on the preceding evening, it follows that the fourteenth of Nisan fell that year on Thursday, reckoned from the preceding sunset. Hence, the sixth day before the Passover, when Jesus came to Bethany, was the Jewish Sabbath or Saturday (see the Note on § 111); and the transactions of the following week, comprised in Parts VII. and VIII., may be distributed according to the following Schedule; which agrees in the main with the *Schema* of Lightfoot; see his *Hor. Heb., in Joh. 12: 2*.

SCHEDULE OF DAYS.

Day of Nisan.	Day of Week.	
9.	7. SAT.	<i>reckoned from preced. sunset.</i> The Jewish Sabbath. Jesus arrives at Bethany, John 12: 1. [Or probably, having arrived there on Friday evening, remains there, and in the evening is anointed in the house of Simon.]
10.	1. SUND.	<i>from sunset.</i> Jesus makes his public entry into Jerusalem, § 112; and returns at night to Bethany, Mark 11: 11.
11.	2. MOND.	<i>from sunset.</i> Jesus goes to Jerusalem; on his way the incident of the barren fig-tree. He cleanses the temple, § 113; and again returns to Bethany, Mark 11: 19.
12.	3. TUESD.	<i>from sunset.</i> Jesus returns to the city; on the way the disciples see the fig-tree withered, Mark 11: 20. Our Lord discourses in the temple, §§ 115–126; takes leave of it.
13.	4. WEDN.	<i>from sunset.</i> [During the eve of this day (our Tuesday evening) our Lord], on the Mount of Olives, on his way to Bethany, foretells his coming to destroy the city, and proceeds to speak also of his final coming to judgment, §§ 127–130. [Either on the eve of this day (our Tuesday evening) or on Wednesday the rulers conspire against Christ, and Judas makes known to them his plan of treachery.]—Jesus remained this day at Bethany.
14.	5. THURSD.	<i>from sunset.</i> Jesus sends two disciples to the city to make ready the Passover. He himself repairs thither in the afternoon, in order to eat the paschal supper at evening.
15.	6. FRID.	<i>from sunset.</i> At evening, in the very beginning of the fifteenth of Nisan, Jesus partakes of the paschal supper; institutes the Lord's supper; is betrayed and apprehended; §§ 133–143. He is brought first before [Annas and] Caiaphas, and then in the morning before Pilate; is condemned, crucified, and before sunset laid in the sepulchre; §§ 144–158.
16.	7. SAT.	The Jewish Sabbath. Our Lord rests in the sepulchre.
17.	1. SUND.	Jesus rises from the dead at early dawn; see § 159 and Note.

§ 112. The time is specified in John 12: 12. The other Evangelists do

not notice the fact that Jesus had remained at Bethany the preceding night. [Matt. 21 : 14-16, which Dr. Robinson places in this section, has been transferred to § 113. On this day our Lord seems to have simply entered and looked about the temple.]

§ 113. Mark 11 : 11, 12 specifies the time very exactly. On the cleansing of the temple, see the Note on § 21.

Luke 21 : 37, 38 is inserted here, because in Luke's order it is only retrospective; being placed after our Lord's discourses on the Mount of Olives, when he had already taken leave of the temple, to which he returned no more.

§§ 114-130. These sections include the numerous discourses and transactions of the third day of this week.

§ 114. The account of the withering away of the fig-tree might in itself well be connected with the preceding section. But according to Mark 11 : 20 this occurrence took place on the subsequent day.

§ 123. [In the text of Matthew, v. 14 is to be omitted (see critical Notes). Hence Mark 12 : 40 and Luke 20 : 47 have been transferred to § 122.]

§ 125. This incident of the Greeks is inserted here, on the third day of the week, because of John 12 : 36, which implies that Jesus afterwards appeared no more in public as a teacher. He immediately takes leave of the temple.

§ 126. The Evangelist John here gives his own reflections upon the unbelief of the Jews. From v. 44 we are not to understand that Jesus, after having left the temple, returned and uttered this additional discourse. It is rather the vivid manner of the Evangelist himself; who thus introduces Jesus as speaking, in order to recapitulate the sum and substance of his teaching, which the Jews had rejected.

§§ 127-130. The topics of these sections are more fully discussed in an article by the author of this work, in the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 1843, No. III. pp. 531 sq. [The very difficult questions respecting the interpretation of this discourse on the Mount of Olives are more properly discussed in commentaries.]

§ 127. Our Lord takes leave of the temple, to which he returns no more; at the same time foretelling its impending destruction. On his way to Bethany, he seats himself for a time upon the Mount of Olives, over against the temple, where the city was spread out before him as on a map; and here four of his disciples put to him the question, "When shall these things be?" According to Matthew they add: "And what the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?" They were still in darkness, and believed, like the other Jews, that the Messiah was yet to go forth as an exalted temporal prince, to subvert the then present order of things, to overthrow their enemies and subdue all nations, and thus restore preëminency and glory to the Jewish people, and reign in peace and splendor over the world; see Luke 24 : 21; Acts 1 : 6. This was the expected coming and the end of the world, or present state of things, referred to Matt. 24 : 3; as also in Luke 17 : 20 sq.; 19 : 11. See *Biblioth. Sacra*, l. c. pp. 531-535.

Jesus does not directly answer the question of the four Apostles; but speaks of deceivers and calamities and persecutions that should arise. His language here is strictly introductory to the next section.

§ 128. That the "abomination of desolation," Matt. 24 : 15, etc., refers to the Roman armies by which Jerusalem was besieged and destroyed, is shown conclusively by Luke 21 : 20.

The subsequent desolation and calamity spoken of in Matt. 24 : 29-31 and the parallel passages may be most appropriately referred to the overthrow and complete extirpation of the Jewish people fifty years later under Adrian; when they were sold as slaves and utterly driven out from the land of their fathers. See Münter's *Jüdischer Krieg*, Leipz. 1821; translated by W. W. Turner in the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 1843, p. 393 sq. Comp. *ibid.*, p. 550 sq. This was the final war and catastrophe of the Jewish nation under the celebrated and mysterious Bar Cochba, "Son of a Star." It was a catastrophe far more terrible than the destruction of Jerusalem; though the latter, in consequence of the vivid description of it by Josephus, has come to be usually considered as the last act in this great tragedy. Such, however, it was not. [The use of the word εἰθώς in Matt. 24 : 29 favors the reference accepted by Dr. Robinson; but most Commentators find in the paragraph that follows (so in parallel passages) a reference to the second coming of Christ, which becomes the exclusive reference toward the close of the discourse.]

The figurative language of these verses is similar to that of many passages in the Old Testament, which refer to civil commotions and historical events of far less importance than the destruction of Jerusalem and the overthrow of the Jewish state; comp. Is. 13 : 9 sq.; 19 : 1, 5 sq.; 34 : 2, 4 sq.; Ezek. 32 : 2, 7; Ps. 18 : 7-14; 68 : 7 sq.; 77 : 15 sq., etc. Comp. Rev. 6 : 12 sq. and see also *Biblioth. Sac.*, 1843, p. 545 sq. Further, Luke 21 : 28 shows decisively that these verses cannot have reference to the general judgment of the great and final day; the language of Luke directly expresses temporal deliverance, and that only; comp. also John 11 : 52; Matt. 23 : 37; Luke 13 : 34.

That some near catastrophe is meant, appears also from the limitation to "this generation," Matt. 24 : 34, and the parallel passages. The phrase οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὐτῆς ἕως κτλ. in Matt. 24 : 34, etc., is equivalent to the phrase : εἰσὶν τινες τῶν ὧδε ἐστηκότων οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσονται θανάτου ἕως κτλ. in Mark 9 : 1. — For the popular use of the word γενεά, *generation*, see also Gen. 15 : 16, comp. 13. [This argument is the strongest one in favor of the exclusive reference to the destruction of Jerusalem.]

Matt. 24 : 36-42 connects itself directly with what precedes, see v. 36; and refers likewise to the overthrow of the Jewish people and dispensation; comp. Luke 17 : 20-37. But with v. 42 of Matthew, all direct reference to the Jewish catastrophe terminates. This appears from the nature of the language; and also further from the fact that thus far both Mark and Luke give parallel reports; while at this very point their reports cease, and all that follows belongs to Matthew alone. This goes to show that the discourse of our Lord up to this point is to be regarded as a whole, which is here completed; having reference to his coming for the overthrow of Judaism. At this point a new topic is introduced.

§§ 129, 130. Our Lord here makes a transition, and proceeds to speak of his final coming at the day of judgment. This appears from the fact, that the

matter of these sections is added by Matthew after Mark and Luke have ended their parallel reports relative to the Jewish catastrophe; and Matthew here commences, with v. 43, the discourse which Luke has given on another occasion, Luke 12 : 39 sq., see in § 52. This discourse in Luke has reference obviously to our Lord's final coming; and that it has here the same reference is apparent from the appropriateness of the subsequent warnings, and their intimate connection with Matt. 25 : 21-46; which latter all interpreters of note agree in referring to the general judgment. Up to this point, further, all is destruction to evil-doers, the overthrow of persecuting Judaism; but henceforth all refers to the trial and final separation of the righteous and the wicked. See *Biblioth. Sac.*, l. c., p. 553 sq.

§ 131. On the fourth [perhaps on the evening of the third] day of the week the chief priests and others, after deliberation, came to the formal conclusion to seize Jesus and put him to death; Matt. 26 : 3, 4, etc. As the means by which this purpose was aided and accomplished, the first three Evangelists narrate the treacherous intent of Judas; which again two of them introduce by describing the circumstances under which it arose during the supper at Bethany. [See Notes on § 111, where will be found Dr. Robinson's reasons for placing the supper at this point, and those of the editor for accepting the position assigned to it by John. It seems impossible to find a place for it on Wednesday evening, if the discourses in the temple and on the Mount of Olives were uttered that day. But the other events recorded in this section probably occurred on Tuesday evening (comp. "after two days," Matt. 26 : 2), possibly in part while our Lord delivered the discourse on the Mount of Olives. Dr. Robinson places them on the evening when that discourse was delivered, but by accepting a day later fails to give room for an interval of "two days," even by the shortest mode of reckoning, since the time of day was probably after sunset. As intimated in the Schedule of Days, Wednesday was spent in retirement at Bethany.]

§ 132. "The first day of unleavened bread" is here the fourteenth of Nisan; on which day, at or before noon, the Jews were accustomed to cease from labor and put away all leaven out of their houses; Ex. 12 : 15-17; Lightfoot, *Opp.*, I. p. 728 sq., *Hor. Heb. in Marc. 14 : 12*. On that day towards sunset the paschal lamb was killed; and was eaten the same evening, after the fifteenth of Nisan had begun; at which time, strictly, the festival of unleavened bread commenced and continued seven days. In popular usage, however, the fourteenth day, being thus a day of preparation, was spoken of as belonging to the festival; and therefore is here called the "first" day. That such a usage was common, appears also from Josephus; who, having in one place expressly fixed the commencement of the festival of unleavened bread on the fifteenth of Nisan (πέμπτη δὲ καὶ δεκάτῃ διαδέχεται τὴν τοῦ Πάσχα ἢ τῶν ἀζύμων ἑορτή, *Ant.*, iii. 10, § 5), speaks nevertheless in another passage of the fourteenth as the day of that festival: καὶ τῆς τῶν ἀζύμων ἐνστάσης ἡμέρας τεσσαρεσκαδεκάτῃ Ξανθικοῦ μηνός (κατὰ δὲ ἡμᾶς Νισάν), *B. J.*, v. 3, § 1; comp. *Ant.*, xi. 4, § 8. In this way, further, the same historian could say literally, that the festival was celebrated for eight days: ἑορτὴν ἄγομεν ἐφ' ἡμέρας ὀκτώ, τὴν τῶν ἀζύμων λεγομένην, *Jos., Ant.*, ii. 15, § 1.

On this fifth day of the week, as the circumstances show, our Lord, after sending Peter and John to the city to prepare the Passover, himself followed them thither with the other disciples, probably towards evening.

On the Passover in general, see the Introd. Note to Part VIII.

PART VIII.

THE FOURTH PASSOVER; OUR LORD'S PASSION; AND THE ACCOMPANYING EVENTS UNTIL THE END OF THE JEWISH SABBATH.

§§ 133–158.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE.—THE PASSOVER.

[THIS Note has been slightly abridged, but not otherwise modified.]

As the events of our Lord's Passion were intimately connected with the celebration of the Passover, those circumstances relating to that festival, which may serve to illustrate the sacred history, are here brought together. A more complete article upon this whole subject (of which the following Note is an abstract) was published by the author of these Notes in the *Bibliotheca Sacra* for August, 1845, pp. 405–436, to which the reader is referred. [See close of this Note.]

I. *Time of killing the Paschal Lamb.* The paschal lamb (or kid, Ex. 12 : 5) was to be selected on the tenth day of the first month, Ex. 12 : 3. On the fourteenth day of the same month (called Abib in the Pentateuch, and later Nisan, Deut. 16 : 1; Esth. 3 : 7) the lamb thus selected was to be killed, at a point of time designated by the expression בֵּין הָעֶרְבַּיִם, *between the two evenings*, Ex. 12 : 6; Lev. 23 : 5; Num. 9 : 3, 5; or, as is elsewhere said, בֶּעֶרְבַב כְּבוֹא הַשָּׁמֶשׁ, *at evening about the going down of the sun*, Deut. 16 : 6. The same phrase, בֵּין הָעֶרְבַּיִם, is put for the time of the daily evening sacrifice, Ex. 29 : 39, 41; Num. 28 : 4. The time thus marked was regarded by the Samaritans and Karaites as being the interval between sunset and deep twilight: see Reland, *De Samar.*, § 22, in *Diss. Misc.*, T. II., Trigland, *De Karais*, chap. 4. So, also, Aben Ezra, *Ad Ex. 12 : 6*. But the Pharisees and Rabbinites, according to the Mishnah (*Pesach.*, 5 : 3), held the first evening to commence with the declining sun, Gr. δέιλη πρωία, and the second evening with the setting sun, Gr. δέιλη ὀψία. Hence, according to them, the paschal lamb was to be killed in the interval between the ninth and eleventh hour, equivalent to our three and five o'clock P. M. That this was in fact the practice among the Jews in the time of our Lord, appears from the testimony of Josephus: Πάσχα καλεῖται, καθ' ἣν θύουσι μὲν ἀπὸ ἐννάτης ὥρας μέχρι ἐνδεκάτης, Jos., *B. J.*, vi. 9, § 3. The daily evening sacrifice also was offered at the ninth hour, or three o'clock P. M., Jos., *Ant.*, xiv. 4, § 3; *Pesach.*, 6 : 1; comp. Acts 3 : 1, *et Wetstein in loc.*

The true time, then, of killing the Passover in our Lord's day, was between the ninth and eleventh hour, or towards sunset, near the close of the fourteenth day of Nisan.

II. *Time of eating the Passover.* This was to be done the same evening. "And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread, and with bitter herbs shall they eat it," Ex. 12 : 8. The Hebrews in Egypt ate the first Passover, and struck the blood of the victims on their door-posts, on the evening before the last great plague; at midnight the Lord smote all the first-born; and in the morning the people broke up from Ramesses on their march towards the Red Sea, namely, "on the fifteenth day of the first month, on the morrow after the Passover," Num. 33 : 3.

Hence the paschal lamb was to be slain in the afternoon of the fourteenth day of the month, and was eaten the same evening; that is, on the evening which was reckoned to and began the fifteenth day.

III. *Festival of unleavened Bread.* From Ex. 12 : 17, 18, comp. Deut. 16 : 3, 4; and from Lev. 23 : 6, comp. Num. 28 : 17; it appears that the festival of unleavened bread began strictly with the Passover-meal, at or after sunset following the fourteenth day of Nisan, and continued until sunset at the end of the twenty-first day. Comp. Jos., *Ant.*, iii. 10, § 5.

We have already seen that it was customary for the Jews, on the fourteenth day of Nisan, to cease from labor at or before mid-day; to put away all leaven out of their houses before noon; and to slay the paschal lamb towards the close of the day; see above, and Note on § 132. Hence, in popular usage, the fourteenth day came very naturally to be reckoned as the beginning or first day of the festival, Matt. 26 : 17; Mark 14 : 12; and Josephus also could say that the festival was celebrated for eight days; see Note on § 132.

It is hardly necessary to remark that, in consequence of the close mutual relation between the Passover and the festival of unleavened bread, these terms are often used interchangeably, especially in Greek, for the whole festival, including both the paschal supper and the seven days of unleavened bread; see Luke 22 : 1; John 6 : 4; Acts 12 : 3, 4; Jos., *Ant.*, ii. 1, § 3, comp. *B. J.*, v. 3, § 1.

IV. *Other Paschal Sacrifices.* 1. In Num. 28 : 18-25, it is prescribed that on the first and last days of the festival, the fifteenth and twenty-first of Nisan, there should be a holy convocation, in which "no manner of servile work" should be done. And on each of the seven days, besides the ordinary daily sacrifices of the sanctuary, there was to be "a burnt offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year;" also a meat offering, and "one goat for a sin offering." The first and last days of the festival, therefore, were each a day of convocation and of *rest*, and hence were strictly *Sabbaths*, distinct from the weekly Sabbath, except when one of them happened to fall upon this latter.

2. On the morrow after this first day of rest or Sabbath, that is, on the sixteenth day of Nisan, the first fruits of the harvest were offered, together with a lamb as a burnt offering; Lev. 23 : 10-12. This rite is expressly assigned

by Josephus, in like manner, to the second day of the festival, the sixteenth of Nisan; *Ant.*, iii. 10, § 5. The grain offered was barley, this being the earliest ripe, and its harvest occurring a week or two earlier than that of wheat; *Jos.*, i. c.; *Bibl. Res. in Palest.*, II. p. 99. Until this offering was made, no husbandman could begin his harvest; nor might any one eat of the new grain; *Lev.* 23 : 14. It was therefore a rite of great importance; and in the time of our Lord and later was performed with many ceremonies. See *Biblioth. Sacra*, i. c., p. 408.

3. There was also another sacrifice connected with the Passover, known among the later Hebrews as the *Khagigah* (חֲגִיגָה) or *festival*; of which there are traces likewise in the Old Testament. It was a festive thank-offering (זֶבַח שְׁלָמִים, *Engl. Vers.* "peace offering"), made by private individuals or families, in connection with the Passover, but distinct from the appointed public offerings of the temple. Such voluntary sacrifices or free-will offerings were provided for and regulated by the Mosaic law. The fat only was burned on the altar (*Lev.* 3 : 3, 9, 14); the priest had for his portion the breast and right shoulder (*Lev.* 7 : 29–34; 10 : 14); and the remainder was eaten by the bringer with his family and friends in a festive manner, on the same or the next day; *Lev.* 7 : 16–18; 22 : 29, 30; *Deut.* 12 : 17, 18, 27; 27 : 7. These private sacrifices were often connected with the public festivals, both in honor of the same, and as a matter of convenience; *Num.* 10 : 10; *Deut.* 14 : 26; 16 : 11, 14; *comp.* 1 *Sam.* 1 : 3–5, 24, 25; 2 : 12–16, 19. They might be eaten in any clean place within the city (*Lev.* 10 : 14; *Deut.* 16 : 11, 14); but those only might partake of them, as likewise of the Passover, who were themselves ceremonially clean; *Num.* 18 : 11, 13; *John* 11 : 55; *comp.* *Num.* 9 : 10–13; 2 *Chr.* 30 : 18; *Jos.*, *B. J.*, vi. 9, § 3.

Such voluntary private sacrifices in connection with the Passover seem to be implied in the Old Testament, in *Deut.* 16 : 2; 2 *Chr.* 30 : 22, 24; 35 : 7–9; see more in *Biblioth. Sacra*, i. c., p. 409 sq. Hence being a sacrifice, thus connected with a festival, these private free-will offerings were themselves called, at least by the later Hebrews, by the name *Khagigah* (חֲגִיגָה) a *festival*. The earlier Rabbins connect the *Khagigah* directly with *Deut.* 16 : 2, as above; *Pesach.*, fol. 70, 2; Lightfoot, *Hor. Heb. in Joh.* 18 : 28. There was, however, some difference of opinion among them, as to the particular day of the paschal festival, on which *Khagigah* ought to be offered, whether on the fourteenth or fifteenth of Nisan; but the weight of authority was greatly in favor of the fifteenth day; Lightfoot, i. c. Yet the later accounts of the mode of celebrating the paschal supper seem to imply, that a *Khagigah* was ordinarily connected with that meal. Indeed, mention is made of a "*Khagigah of the fourteenth day*," so called in distinction from the more important and formal ceremonial *Khagigah* of the Passover festival; which latter was not regularly offered until the fifteenth day, when the paschal supper had already been eaten. The former was then a mere voluntary oblation of thanksgiving, made for the purpose of enlarging and diversifying the passover-meal. See Lightfoot, *Ministerium Templi*, xiii. § 4; *ib.*, c. 14; Reland, *Antiqq. Sac.*, iv. § 2, 2.

V. *The Paschal Supper.* For a full account of this meal, both in its origi-

nal institution and as it was probably celebrated in the time of our Lord, see *Biblioth. Sacra*, l. c. p. 144 sq. That the Jews in the course of ages had neglected some of the original precepts, and also introduced various additional ceremonies, is evident from the manner in which our Lord celebrated the supper, as narrated by the Evangelists. What all these additions were, we have no specific historical account from contemporary writers; yet the precepts preserved in the Mishnah and Talmud of Jerusalem (compiled in the third century from earlier traditions), probably refer to the most important of them, and serve to throw light upon some of the circumstances connected with the institution of the Lord's supper. See *Biblioth. Sacra*, l. c. p. 411 sq.

According to these authorities, four cups of red wine, usually mingled with one fourth part of water, were drunk during the meal, and served to mark its progress. The *first* was merely preliminary, in connection with a blessing invoked upon the day and upon the wine; and this corresponds to the cup mentioned in Luke 22 : 17. Then followed ablutions, and the bringing in of bitter herbs, the unleavened bread, the roasted lamb, and also the Khagigah of the fourteenth day, and a broth or sauce (חרוֹקֶה) made with spices. After this followed the instructions to the son, etc., respecting the Passover: and the first part of the *Hallel*, or song of praise, Pss. 113, 114, was repeated. The *second* cup was now drunk. Next came the blessing upon each kind of food, and the guests partook of the meal reclining; the paschal lamb being eaten last. Thanks were then returned, and the *third* cup drunk, called בּוֹס הַבְּרָכָה, *the cup of blessing*; comp. τὸ ποτήριον τῆς εὐλογίας, 1 Cor. 10 : 16. The remainder of the *Hallel*, Pss. 115–118, was now repeated and the *fourth* cup drunk; which was ordinarily the end of the celebration. Sometimes a *fifth* cup might be added, after repeating the great *Hallel*, Pss. 120–137.

The institution of the Eucharist probably took place at the close of the proper meal, immediately before the third cup, or cup of blessing, which would seem to have made part of it; comp. 1 Cor. 10 : 16.

VI. *Did our Lord, the night in which he was betrayed, eat the Passover with his Disciples?* Had we only the testimony of the first three Evangelists, not a doubt upon this question could ever arise. Their language (see § 132) is full, explicit and decisive, to the effect, that our Lord's last meal with his disciples was the regular and ordinary paschal supper of the Jews, introducing the festival of unleavened bread, on the evening after the fourteenth day of Nisan. Mark says expressly, 14 : 12 : ὅτε τὸ πάσχα ἔθνον, *when THEY killed the Passover*; which, whether the subject of ἔθνον be the Jews or be indefinite, implies at least the regular and ordinary time of killing the paschal lamb. Luke's language is, if possible, still stronger, 22 : 7 : "Then came the day of unleavened bread, ἐν ᾗ ἔδει θύεσθαι τὸ πάσχα, *when the Passover MUST be killed*," i. e., according to law and custom. This marks, of course, the fourteenth day of Nisan; and on that same evening our Lord and his disciples sat down to that same passover-meal, which had thus by his own appointment been prepared for them, and of which Jesus speaks expressly as the Passover, v. 15. Philologically considered, there cannot be a shadow of doubt, but that Matthew, Mark, and Luke, intended to express, and do express, in the plainest terms,

their testimony to the fact that Jesus regularly partook of the ordinary and legal passover-meal on the evening after the fourteenth of Nisan, at the same time with all the Jews. [“John himself clearly points to the fifteenth of Nisan, as the day of the crucifixion, when he reports that the customary release of a prisoner ‘at the Passover’ (ἐν τῷ πάσχα) was granted by Pilate on the day of crucifixion; 18 : 39, 40.” Schaff, *History Christian Church*, I. p. 134, new ed.]

When, however, we turn to the Gospel of John, we seek in vain in this Evangelist for any trace of the paschal supper, as such, in connection with our Lord at that time. John narrates indeed (chap. 13) our Lord’s last meal with his disciples; which the attendant and subsequent circumstances show to have been the same with that which the other Evangelists describe as the Passover. Upon just that point, indeed, John is silent; but from this silence the inference can never be rightfully drawn that this last meal was not the Passover; any more than John’s similar silence in respect to the Lord’s supper warrants the conclusion that no such rite was ever instituted. John, as all admit, wrote his Gospel as a supplement to the others; and hence, in speaking of this last meal, he narrates only such circumstances as had not been fully set forth by the other Evangelists. He does not describe this meal as being the Passover, nor make any mention of the Eucharist, because this had been done in both cases, in the most explicit manner, by Matthew, Mark, and Luke. In this way the difference of the two reports of the same occasion is satisfactorily accounted for.

But there are a few expressions in John’s Gospel, in connection with this meal, and especially with our Lord’s Passion, which taken together might, at first view, and if we had only John, seem to imply that on Friday, the day of our Lord’s crucifixion, the regular and legal Passover had not yet been eaten, but was still to be eaten on the evening after that day. The following are the passages.

(a) John 13 : 1, τοῦ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς πρὸ πάσχα. This form of expression, it is said, shows that our Lord’s last meal with his disciples took place *before* the Passover, and could not therefore itself have been the paschal supper.

(b) John 18 : 28, “And they themselves [the Jews] went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled, ἀλλ’ ἵνα φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα, *but that they might eat the Passover.*” [The slight change of text accepted by recent editors (omitting ἵνα) does not affect the argument. The R. V. properly renders the sentence: “And they themselves entered not into the palace (Greek *Prætorium*), that they might not be defiled, but might eat the Passover.”] From this last phrase, it appears, as is averred, that the Jews were expecting to partake of the paschal supper the ensuing evening; and of course had not eaten it already.

(c) John 19 : 14, ἡν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα. This “preparation of the passover,” being the day on which Christ suffered, necessarily implies, it is alleged, the day before the passover-meal; which of course was to be eaten that evening.

(d) John 19 : 31, ἡν γὰρ μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου. The next

day after the crucifixion being the Jewish Sabbath, and that Sabbath being "a great day," we must infer, it is argued, that it was thus called "great" because it coincided with the first day of the festival or fifteenth of Nisan, and was thus doubly consecrated.

These four are the passages mainly urged. Some other considerations are brought forward as auxiliary.

(e) In John 13 : 27-30, when Jesus said to Judas, "That thou doest, do quickly," some of the disciples supposed this to mean, "Buy that we have need of for the feast." Now as this was said apparently near the close of the meal, it follows, as some urge, that the passover-meal was yet to come.

(f) To the same effect, it is said, is the circumstance, that on the day of the crucifixion the Sanhedrin was convened, sat in judgment upon Jesus, and delivered him over to death, — a public judicial act, which according to the Talmudists was unlawful upon the Sabbath and upon all great festival days. See Lightfoot, *Hor. Heb., in Matt. 27 : 1* ; Jahn, *Bibl. Archæol.*, II., ii. p. 309 ; De Wette, *Archæol.*, § 218.

It is apparent that the whole inquiry relates simply to the time of the Passover. According to all the four Evangelists, our Lord was crucified on Friday, the day before the Jewish Sabbath ; and his last meal with his disciples took place on the preceding evening, the same night in which he was betrayed. The simple question, therefore, at issue is : Did this Friday fall upon the fifteenth day of Nisan, or upon the fourteenth ? Or, in other words, did our Lord on the evening before his crucifixion eat the Passover, as is testified by the first three Evangelists ; or was the Passover still to be eaten on the evening after that day, as John might seem to imply ?

This question has been more or less a subject of discussion in the church ever since the earliest centuries ; chiefly with a view to harmonize the difficulties. It is only in recent years that the apparent difference between John and the other Evangelists has been urged to the extreme of attempting to make it irreconcilable.

VII. *Examination of Passages in John's Gospel, etc.* Admitting, as we must, and as we have already seen (p. 246), that the testimony of Matthew, Mark, and Luke, is too definite and explicit to be in any way set aside or modified, let us examine more closely the passages in John ; and thus see whether they naturally require to be so understood or interpreted as to present any appearance of discrepancy.

John obviously wrote his Gospel as supplementary to the other three. He had them then before him, and was acquainted with their contents. He was aware that the other three Evangelists had testified to the fact that Jesus partook of the Passover with his disciples. Did John believe that their testimony on this point was wrong ; and did he mean to correct it ? If so, we should naturally expect to find some notice of the correction along with the mention of the meal itself, which John describes as well as they. Indeed, that would have been the appropriate and only fitting place for such a correction. But John has nothing of the kind ; and we are therefore authorized to maintain, that it was not John's purpose thus and there to correct or contra-

dict the testimony of the other Evangelists; and if not there, then much less by mere implication in other places and connections.

(A) John 13 : 1, *πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα*, see p. 247, *a*. Here something may depend on the import of the word *ἑορτή*, of which the proper and only signification (like Heb. *חג*) is *festival*, not *feast*; that is, it implies everywhere a yearly day or days of festive commemoration; never a single meal or entertainment. So in Num. 28 : 16, 17, where the *paschal supper*, prepared on the fourteenth of Nisan and eaten at evening, is distinguished from the *festival*, Heb. *חג*, Sept. *ἑορτή*, which began on the fifteenth and continued for seven days. See further Luke 2 : 41; 22 : 1; also the Lexicons and Concordances of the New Testament and Septuagint.

Some interpreters take the phrase *πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς* as qualifying the action expressed in v. 4, thus making of these four verses one sentence, as in the editions of Griesbach and Knapp. But the sentence thus formed is exceedingly involved and intricate, wholly unlike John's usual manner, and that without any necessity. The second *εἰδώς* (v. 3) is in no sense a resumption of the first; and strict grammatical construction certainly requires v. 1 to be made independent. [The early divisions of the Gospels, called Eusebian Canons, make a new section begin at v. 2. Modern editors place a period at the end of v. 1, but Westcott and Hort give the other punctuation in the margin.] The force of *πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς* being thus limited to v. 1, it may there qualify either *εἰδώς* κτλ. or the words *εἰς τέλος ἡγάπησεν αὐτούς*.

If we take it as qualifying *εἰδώς*, then the sense is: "Jesus, knowing before the festival of the Passover, that his hour was come," etc., comp. John 12 : 23; Matt. 17 : 9, 22 sq.; 20 : 17–19, al. In this way the passage has no bearing whatever upon the present question as to the Passover.

If, on the other hand, *πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς* be regarded as qualifying *εἰς τέλος ἡγάπησεν αὐτούς*, it is equivalent to *τὸ προεόρτιον*, the time immediately before the festival, and refers to the commencement (at evening) of the fifteenth day of Nisan, as the first or opening day of the festival of unleavened bread, distinct from the mere supper; see Num. 28 : 16, 17, cited above. The phrase *πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς* is in that case equivalent to the Engl. *festival-eve*, and here marks the evening immediately before the *ἑορτή* or *festival* proper, on which eve, during the supper, our Lord manifested his love for his disciples "unto the end," by the touching symbolical act of washing their feet. Lücke says: "As John wrote for Greeks and other readers unacquainted with the Jewish mode of reckoning time, and is here directly speaking only of the preparation of the meal and what preceded it, — while the preparation of the passover-meal did actually take place on the fourteenth of Nisan, the true *προεόρτιον*, — he therefore could very properly use the expression *πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα* without intending to say that the meal itself was eaten on the fourteenth day. At any rate, the word *πρό* is here too indefinite and relative to draw from it the inference, that the meal described was eaten on the evening which followed the thirteenth and *began* the fourteenth of Nisan." Comm. on Joh. 13 : 1.

In any case, therefore, this passage does not require us to admit the inference which some have drawn from it.

(B) John 18 : 28, ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα, see p. 247, *b*. This passage is perhaps the strongest of all. To bring out from it, however, the inference that on the day of the crucifixion the paschal supper had not yet been eaten, the expression φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα must be taken in the limited sense, *to eat the paschal supper*; and this, it is affirmed, is the true and only usage of the phrase elsewhere in the New Testament. This last assertion is correct; for, besides the present instance, the expression φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα occurs only five times in the New Testament, namely, Matt. 26 : 17; Mark 14 : 12, 14; Luke 22 : 11, 15; and but once in the Greek version of the Old Testament, namely, 2 Chr. 30 : 18; in all which passages the context limits it necessarily to the paschal supper. But it by no means hence follows, where the phrase is used generally and without the mention of any restrictive circumstances, that there also it must be taken in a like limited sense.

The word πάσχα, at least, is not always so taken. In the New Testament the word is found in no less than three main significations: (α) *The paschal lamb*; Mark 14 : 12; Luke 22 : 7; metaph. 1 Cor. 5 : 7. (β) *The paschal meal*; Matt. 26 : 18, 19; Luke 22 : 8, 13; Heb. 11 : 28; and so five times in the phrase φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα as above cited. (γ) *The paschal festival*, comprising the seven days of unleavened bread; Luke 22 : 1, ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἁζύμων ἡ λεγομένη πάσχα; 2 : 41, comp. 43; Matt. 26 : 2; John 2 : 13; 6 : 4; 11 : 55, *al.* — As now there is nothing in the circumstances nor in the context of John 18 : 28, to limit the meaning of τὸ πάσχα in itself either to the paschal lamb or paschal meal, we certainly are not bound by any intrinsic necessity so to understand it here in the phrase φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα. If, on the other hand, we adopt for it in this place the wider sense of *paschal festival*, two modes of interpretation are admissible.

1. The first mode takes τὸ πάσχα in its literal and widest sense of *passover festival*; but modifies the force of φαγεῖν. In this way the phrase φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα may be understood as put, in a loose popular usage, instead of the common ποιεῖν τὸ πάσχα, *to keep or celebrate the passover*. Precisely this form of expression occurs in the Hebrew in respect to this very festival; 2 Chr. 30 : 22, וַיֹּאכְלוּ אֶת־הַמִּוֶּעֶד שִׁבְעַת הַיָּמִים, *and they did eat the festival seven days*. So the Seventy at least understood it, as is manifest from their version, καὶ συνετέλεσαν τὴν ἑορτὴν τῶν ἁζύμων ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας, *and they fulfilled (kept) the festival of unleavened bread seven days*.

2. The second mode retains φαγεῖν in its literal acceptance; takes πάσχα still in its widest signification; but assigns to the latter, by metonymy, the sense of *paschal sacrifices*, that is, the voluntary peace offerings and thank offerings made in the temple during the paschal festival, and more especially on the fifteenth day of Nisan, called in later times *Khagigah*; see p. 245 above. That the word πάσχα, in the general sense of *festival*, is susceptible of such a metonymy, is apparent from Hebrew analogies. Thus, e. g., חֲגִיגָה, the common word for festival; as Ps. 118 : 27, וְאֶסְרִי־הוּג בְּעֻבְדֹתַי, *bind the sacrifice (festive-offering) with cords*, etc. Ex. 23 : 18; Mal. 2 : 3. The same metonymy is assumed by some modern interpreters in the passages just cited above, 2 Chr. 30, 22, מוֹעֵד, *pr. festival*, by meton., *festive-offerings*; where

the next clause specifies the kind of sacrifices, namely, peace offerings; see the Lexicons of Simonis, Gesenius, etc. So too in the Talmud, where it is asked: *מאי פסח*, *what is the Passover?* and the reply is: *שלמי פסח*, *the peace offerings of the Passover*, that is, the Khagigah. *Rosh Hashshana*, v. 1; see Re-land, *Antt. Sac.*, iv. 3, 11.

It is manifest, that both the above methods of interpretation are founded on fair analogies; and that either of them relieves us from the necessity of referring the phrase in question to the paschal supper, and thus removes the alleged difficulty. The chief priests and other members of the Sanhedrin, on the morning of the first day of the festival, were unwilling to defile themselves by entering beneath the roof of the Gentile procurator; since in that way they would have been debarred from partaking of the sacrificial offerings and banquets, which were customary on that day in the temple and elsewhere; and in which they, from their station, were entitled and expected to participate.

This view receives some further confirmation from the circumstance that the defilement which the Jews would thus have contracted by entering the dwelling of a heathen, could only have belonged to that class of impurities from which a person might be cleansed the same day by ablution; the *מִבְרַאי יוֹם*, *ablutions of a day*, so called by the Talmudists. See Lev. 15 : 5 sq.; 17 : 15; 22 : 6, 7; Num. 19 : 7 sq.; Maimonides, *Pesach*, vi. 1; Lightfoot, *Hor. Heb.*, in *Joh.* 18 : 28; Winer, *Realw.*, II. p. 318, 3te Ausg. If now τὸ πᾶσχα in John 18 : 28 was truly the paschal supper, and was not to take place until the evening after the day of the crucifixion, then this defilement of a day could have been no bar to their partaking of it; for at evening they were clean. Their scruple, therefore, in order to be well founded, could have had reference only to the Khagigah or paschal sacrifices offered during the same day before evening. See Bynæus, *De Morte J. C.*, iii. 1, p. 13.

[It is important to bear in mind that John wrote later than the other Evangelists, after the destruction of Jerusalem, and that he distinguishes "the Jews" in a peculiar way. "Jewish institutions had, in his eyes, been emptied of their significance and value." (Andrews.) There are other indications, even in his use of geographical terms, of this position toward the Jews. Hence we may expect him to be less exact in his references to the Passover rites, and have a right to interpret his language accordingly.]

(C) John 19 : 14, ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πᾶσχα, see p. 247, c. Does this παρασκευὴ refer, as usual, to the Jewish Sabbath, which actually occurred the next day? or does it here refer to the first day of the festival of the Passover *per se*, and as distinct from the Sabbath? It is only on the latter supposition, that the passage can be made in any way to conflict with the testimony of the other Evangelists.

The Greek word παρασκευὴ is elsewhere found five times in the New Testament, namely, Matt. 27 : 62; Mark 15 : 42; Luke 23 : 54; John 19 : 31, 42. Mark defines it to be the προσάββατον, *fore-sabbath*, the day or hours immediately preceding the weekly Sabbath and devoted to preparation for that sacred day. No trace of any such observance is found in the Old Testament. Yet the strictness of the law respecting the Sabbath, which forbade the kin-

dling of fire and, of course, the preparation of food on that day (Ex. 35 : 2, 3, comp. 16 : 22-27), would very naturally lead to the introduction of such a custom. After the exile, the *προσάββατον* is once mentioned in the Apocrypha, Judith 8 : 6. In later times, ἡ παρασκευή would seem to have become the usual Greek term for this observance; as in the New Testament and in Josephus; *Ant.*, xvi. 6, § 2. In the still later Hebrew, it bore the specific appellation of עֶרֶב הַשַּׁבָּת, *eve*, as being the עֶרֶב הַשַּׁבָּת, *eve of the Sabbath*.

Primarily and strictly this παρασκευή or eve would seem to have commenced not earlier than the ninth hour of the preceding day; as is perhaps implied in the decree of Augustus in favor of the Jews, preserved by Josephus, *Ant.*, xvi. 6, § 2: ἐγγύας τε μὴ ὁμολογεῖν αὐτοὺς ἐν σάββασιν ἢ τῇ πρὸ ταύτης παρασκευῇ ἀπὸ ὥρας ἐνάτης. But in process of time, the same Hebrew word came in popular usage to be the distinctive name for the whole *day* before the Jewish Sabbath, that is, for the sixth day of the week or Friday. Nor was the use of the Hebrew word for the Greek term παρασκευή confined to the Jews; for the like Syriac form is found for παρασκευή in the Syriac version of the New Testament; and in like manner, the corresponding Arabic word is given in the *Camoos* as an ancient name for Friday. We are therefore entitled to infer that ἡ παρασκευή, that is, the παρασκευή of the weekly Sabbath, became at an early date, among Jews, Syrians, and Arabs, a current appellation for the sixth day of the week. Compare also the very peculiar phraseology of Matt. 27 : 62; as also the German *Sonnabend* for Saturday.

The reasons which operated to introduce a *προσάββατον*, or preparation for the Sabbath, did not exist in the case of the other festivals, on which the preparation of food was not forbidden; Ex. 12 : 16. Nevertheless, what had become customary in respect to the Sabbath would naturally be imitated in other cases; and accordingly, after the exile, we find mention of the *προνομήν*, *eve of the new-moon*, Judith 8 : 6. In the Talmudists, a *passover-eve*, עֶרֶב הַפֶּסַח, is likewise spoken of. But what this could well have been, so long as the Passover (paschal supper) was regularly celebrated at Jerusalem, it is difficult to perceive. The *eve* (עֶרֶב) before the *passover-festival* could have included, at most, only the evening and the few hours before sunset at the close of the fourteenth of Nisan; like the primary usage in respect to the *προσάββατον*, as we have just seen. But according to all usage of language, both in the Old and New Testament, those hours and that evening were part and parcel of the *passover-festival* itself, and not its preparation; unless, indeed, the paschal meal and its accompaniments be called the preparation of the subsequent festival of seven days; which again is contrary to all usage. It would seem most probable, therefore, that this mode of expression did not arise until after the destruction of the temple and the consequent cessation of the regular and legal paschal meal; when, of course, the seven days of unleavened bread became the main festival.

But even admitting that a *passover-eve* (עֶרֶב הַפֶּסַח) did exist in the time of our Lord; still, the expression could in no legitimate way be so far extended as to include more than a few hours before sunset. It could not have commenced apparently before the ninth hour, when they began to kill the

paschal lamb; see p. 243. On the other hand, the Hebrew term עֲרִיבָהּ, for which the Greek παρασκευή stands in the New Testament, was employed, as we have seen, as a specific name in popular usage for the whole sixth day of the week or Friday, not only by the Jews, but also by the Syrians and Arabs. Hence, when John here says: ἦν δὲ παρασκευή τῇ πάσχα, ὥρα δὲ ὥσεί ἐκτη, there is a twofold difficulty in referring his language to a preparation or eve of the regular Passover; *first*, because apparently no such eve or preparation did or could well then exist; and *secondly*, because, it being then the sixth hour or mid-day, the eve or time of preparation (supposing it to exist) had not yet come, and the language was therefore inapplicable. But if John be understood as speaking of the weekly παρασκευή or προσάβατον, which was a common name for the whole of Friday, then the mention of the sixth hour was natural and appropriate.

We come then to the conclusion that if John (like Mark in chap. 15 : 42) had here defined the phrase in question, he would probably have written on this wise: ἦν δὲ παρασκευή τοῦ πάσχα, ὃ ἐστι προσάβατον τοῦ πάσχα, that is, the paschal Friday, the day of preparation or *fore-sabbath* which occurred during the paschal festival. And further, in the only other two instances where John uses the word παρασκευή, he applies it to this very same day of our Lord's crucifixion, and in this very same sense of the weekly παρασκευή, preceding the weekly Sabbath; John 19 : 31, 42.

(D) John 19 : 31, ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου, see p. 247, *d*. Here, as is alleged, it is the coincidence of the first festival day with the Sabbath that made the latter a "great" day. This would certainly be the effect of such a coincidence; but the Sabbath of the Passover would also be still a "great" day, even when it fell upon the second day of the festival. The last day of the festival of Tabernacles, as a day of convocation, is called "that great day;" though in itself not more sacred than the first day; John 7 : 37, comp. Lev. 23 : 33-36. So קָרָא מִקְרָא, *the calling of assemblies*, Is. 1 : 13, is rendered ἡμέρα μεγάλη by the Seventy, implying that in their estimation any day of solemn convocation was a great day. The Sabbath, then, upon which the sixteenth of Nisan or second day of the festival fell, might be called "great" for various reasons. *First*, as the Sabbath of the great national festival, when all Israel was gathered before the Lord. *Secondly*, as the day when the first fruits were presented with solemn rites in the temple; a ceremony paramount in its obligations even to the Sabbath; see above, page 244. *Thirdly*, because on that day they began to reckon the fifty days until the festival of Pentecost, Lev. 23 : 15 sq. — In all these circumstances there is certainly enough to warrant the epithet "great" as applied to the Sabbath on which the sixteenth of Nisan might fall, as compared with other Sabbaths. There exists, therefore, no necessity, and, indeed, no reason, for supposing that John by this language meant to describe the Sabbath in question as coincident with the first paschal day or fifteenth of Nisan.

(E) John 13 : 27-30; see p. 248, *e*. Here the words: "Buy what we have need of, εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν, *for the festival*," have been misunderstood, by taking ἑορτή for the *paschal supper*, a signification which is quite foreign to it;

see p. 249 above. The disciples thought Judas was to buy the things necessary for the *festival* on the fifteenth and following days. If now our Lord's words were spoken on the evening preceding and introducing the fifteenth of Nisan, they were appropriate; for some haste was necessary, since it was already quite late to make purchases for the next day. But if they were uttered on the evening preceding and introducing the fourteenth of Nisan, they were not thus appropriate; for then a whole day was yet to intervene before the festival. This passage therefore confirms, rather than contradicts, the testimony of the other Evangelists.

(F) There remains the objection, that a public judicial act, like that by which Jesus was condemned and executed, was unlawful upon the Sabbath and on all great festival days; see above, p. 248, *f*. This consideration has, at first view, some weight, and has been often and strenuously urged; yet it is counterbalanced by several circumstances which very greatly weaken its force.

The execution itself took place under Roman authority; and therefore does not here come into account. And as to the proceedings of the Sanhedrin, even admitting that the prohibitory precepts already existed (which is very doubtful), yet there are in the *Mishna* and *Gemara* other precepts of equal antiquity and authority, which actually direct and regulate the meeting and action of that body on the Sabbath and on festival days; see *Mishn. Sanhedr.* x. 4; *Gemara. Sanhedr.*, x.; Tholück, *Comm. in Joh.*, p. 304 sq. 6te Aufl. But besides all this, the chief priests and Pharisees and scribes who composed the Sanhedrin, are everywhere denounced by our Lord as hypocrites, Matt. 23 : 1 sq. Such men, in their rage against Jesus, would hardly have been restrained even by their own precepts. They professed likewise, and perhaps some of them believed, that they were doing God service; and regarded the condemnation of Jesus as a work of religious duty, paramount to the obligations of any festival. Nor are other examples of such a procedure by any means wanting. We learn from John 10 : 22, 31 that on the festival of Dedication, as Jesus was teaching in the temple, "the Jews took up stones to stone him." On the day after the crucifixion, which, as all agree, was a Sabbath and a "great day," the Sanhedrin applied to Pilate for a watch; and themselves caused the sepulchre to be sealed, and the watch to be set; Matt. 27 : 62 sq. A stronger instance still is recorded in John 7 : 32, 37, 44, 45; where it appears that on the last *great* day of the festival of Tabernacles, the Sanhedrin were in session and waiting for Jesus to be brought before them as a prisoner. Nor was it merely a casual or packed meeting, but one regularly convened; for Nicodemus was with them, v. 50. And, finally, according to Matt. 26 : 3-5, the Sanhedrin, when afterwards consulting to take Jesus and put him to death, decided not to do it on the festival. Why? because it would be unlawful? Not at all; but simply ["lest a tumult arise among the people"]. But when, through the treachery of Judas, this danger was avoided, the occasion was too opportune not to be gladly seized upon even on a great festival day.

All these considerations seem to me to sweep away the whole force of this objection.

Such then is a general review of the passages and arguments, on the strength of which the alleged discrepancy between John and the other Evangelists in respect to this Passover has usually been maintained. Nothing has here been assumed, and nothing brought forward, except as founded on just inference and safe analogy. After repeated and calm consideration, there rests upon my own mind a clear conviction that there is nothing in the language of John, or in the attendant circumstances, which upon fair interpretation requires or permits us to believe that the beloved disciple either intended to correct, or has in fact corrected or contradicted, the explicit and unquestionable testimony of Matthew, Mark, and Luke.

VIII. *Early Historical Testimony.* Some circumstances in the early history of the Christian church seem to favor the idea that, among the primitive teachers, those who were most familiar with the writings and views of the Apostle John held to the belief that our Lord did celebrate the regular Passover with his disciples on the evening before his crucifixion. The question which we have been discussing seems to have first arisen in connection with the great Passover controversy, in the latter part of the second century. The churches of Asia Minor, gathered chiefly from Jewish converts, continued the keeping of the Passover on the evening after the fourteenth of Nisan, simultaneously with the Jews; and made this the central point of their celebration of our Lord's passion and resurrection, on whatever day of the week it might occur. But the Western churches, formed mostly from Gentile converts, discarded the Passover; and celebrated annually the resurrection of our Lord on a Sunday, and observed the preceding Friday as a day of penitence and fasting.

The advocates of the course pursued by the Western churches took the ground that "the last meal of Jesus with his disciples was not the Passover; since according to John's Gospel Christ partook of it on the thirteenth of Nisan; while on the following day, which was the appointed time for the Jewish Passover, he offered up himself as the true sacrifice for mankind, of which the Passover was the type;" see in *Chron. Pasch.*, I. p. 13, ed. Dindorf. On the other side Polycarp testified that he had once celebrated the regular Jewish Passover with the Apostle John; and Polycrates, bishop of Ephesus, in an epistle to Victor, Bishop of Rome, appealed to the testimony of the Apostles John and Philip, and that of other bishops and teachers, "that all kept the day of the Passover on the fourteenth according to the Gospel;" Euseb., *Hist. Ecc.*, v. 24. It is hence evident that the teachers and churches of Asia Minor, among whom John had lived and taught, celebrated the Passover on the evening after the fourteenth of Nisan, in agreement, as they held, with the example of John himself, and κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, "according to the Gospel;" a phrase which can have reference only to that single celebration of the Passover, which, according to Matthew, Mark, and Luke, our Lord held with his disciples the evening on which he was betrayed. We are therefore entitled to draw from the language of Polycrates this inference, namely, that he and those before him in Asia Minor, who had been familiar with John and other Apostles, had no belief that John's Gospel contained anything re-

specting the Passover at variance with the testimony of the other Evangelists. See the subject more fully treated in *Bibliotheca Sacra*, l. c., p. 428 sq.

Conclusion. It has been the object of this Note to show that upon all grounds, both of philology and history, the conclusion is valid and irrefragable that the testimony of John in respect to the Passover need not be, and is not to be, understood as conflicting with that of Matthew, Mark, and Luke.

For a review of other proposed methods of conciliation, and for the literature of the subject, the student is referred to the author's article above-mentioned, in the *Bibliotheca Sacra* for August, 1845, pp. 405-436. [An excellent statement of the arguments on both sides, but concluding in favor of Dr. Robinson's position, will be found in Andrews, *Life of our Lord*, pp. 423-460. The recent commentaries, especially Lange, *Matthew* and *John*, contain full exegetical discussions. There is as yet no sign of unanimity. Wieseler, Lichtenstein, Hengstenberg, Ebrard, Norton, Keil, Andrews, Schaff, Milligan (*Popular Commentary*), Plumptre (*Ellicott's Commentary*), McClellan, and many others accept the view defended in the above Note. The earlier date (13th of Nisan) is maintained, among others, by Bleek, DeWette, Meyer, Ewald, Stier, Greswell, Ellicott (*Life of Christ*), Godet (*Commentary, Luke and John*), Farrar (*Life of Christ*), and Westcott (*Speaker's Commentary, John*). Schürer has (in a monograph on the subject) recently opposed the interpretation of *φάγωσιν τὸ πάσχα*, which refers it to the paschal festival.]

§ 133. For the cup mentioned by Luke in v. 17, see the preceding Introductory Note, p. 246.

The contention among the disciples had apparently occurred quite recently, perhaps even in the guest-chamber while taking their places at the table. That they were prone to yield to such a spirit is evident from the instances recorded in § 79 and also § 108. Our Lord on this solemn occasion reproves them; especially by the touching act of washing their feet; see § 134. — The aorist *ἐγένετο* (Luke 22 : 24) is to be rendered as the pluperfect; see Note on § 145. [The order accepted by Dr. Robinson can be maintained without taking this aorist as a pluperfect. The Greek would use the aorist to indicate some single past act, and the pluperfect only when it was designed to express the priority to some other past act.]

§ 134. The washing of the disciples' feet by their Lord and Master was an impressive lesson, that they should live in harmony and love and humility one with another. The occasion of this act was their previous contention, as related by Luke in § 133. Compare Luke 24 : 26 sq. with John 13 : 16 sq. John's narrative is supplementary to that of Luke; and therefore he does not speak of the contention itself, because the latter had already described it.

On the phrase *πρὸ τῆς ἑσπρῆς τοῦ πάσχα*, v. 1, see above in Introd. Note, p. 217. [The correct text in v. 2 is *δείπνου γινομένου*, which the R. V. properly renders: "during supper." This sustains Dr. Robinson's view of the time; but the other reading (*γενομένου*) would not bear this sense.] The time of the action was probably after they had taken their places at table, and before they had partaken of the proper meal; perhaps between the first and second cups of wine; see p. 246 above.

§ 135. The sequence of the transactions during the supper appears to have been the following: The taking of their places at table; the contention; the first cup of wine; the washing of the disciples' feet, and reproof (§§ 133, 134); the pointing out of the traitor (§ 135); [institution of the Lord's Supper (§ 136); the foretelling of Peter's denial (§ 137), etc.]. Luke's order differs from that of Matthew and Mark in placing by anticipation the institution of the Eucharist before the pointing out of the traitor, etc. He was apparently led to this by the mention of the first cup of wine, vv. 17, 18. Afterwards he returns and narrates the previous circumstances. [The §§ 136, 137 are transposed for the reasons given under § 136.]

In the present section Jesus first declares that one of the twelve shall betray Him; they in amazement inquire, "Lord, is it I? is it I?" and Peter makes a sign to John, leaning on Jesus' bosom, that he should ask who it was. John does so; and Jesus gives him privately a sign by which he may know the traitor, namely, the sop. The amazement and inquiry still continuing, Jesus gives the sop to Judas; who then, conscience-smitten, but desiring to conceal his confusion, asks, as the others had done, "Lord, is it I?" Jesus answers him, and he immediately goes out, before the institution of the Eucharist; comp. John 13 : 26 sq. [The presence of Judas at the Lord's Supper is extremely improbable, but has been strenuously maintained by many commentators, and connected with questions respecting the Eucharist. The ablest defender of the presence of Judas is Godet, who, however, accepts in the main the correctness of Luke's order.] For John 13 : 28, 29, see *Introd.* Note, p. 253.

[§ 136. The institution of the Lord's Supper is placed before the prophecy of Peter's denial, etc., for the following reasons: (1) Matthew and Mark give this order; (2) this arrangement reduces the variations of order in Luke's narrative; (3) the account of John omits all direct reference to the Lord's Supper, and it may be placed after v. 35 quite as naturally as after v. 38; (4) Matthew and Mark place the warning to Peter after the mention of the going out to the Mount of Olives, and this points to a position after the Lord's Supper. See § 137.]

The institution of the Lord's Supper took place, obviously, at the close of the Passover-meal, and in connection with the "cup of blessing," or third cup, which terminated the meal proper; comp. 1 Cor. 10 : 16, and see p. 246, above. With this view accords the *μετὰ τὸ δεῖπνῆσαι* of Luke 22 : 20 and 1 Cor. 11 : 25. Matthew and Mark speak of Jesus as breaking the bread *ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν*, which implies nothing more than "during the meal," while they were yet eating; and does not require the institution of the bread to be separated from that of the cup. These two writers also make the institution the last act before going out to the Mount of Olives; Matt. 26 : 30; Mark 14 : 26. Luke by a prolepsis places the institution before all the transactions connected with it.

§ 137. John lets the warnings to Peter immediately follow the pointing out of the traitor [see § 136]; Matthew and Mark narrate the warning to Peter, as if given on the way to the Mount of Olives; Matt. 26 : 30, 36; Mark 14 :

26, 32. But Luke, like John, places it *before* they went out; 22 : 34, 35. [This assumes that the warnings were uttered but once. The earlier position is necessary in that case, though it is more naturally placed after the Lord's Supper. But since Matthew and Mark connect the warning with another important prophecy, not mentioned by the other two Evangelists and with difficulty fitted into their narratives, it seems probable that the warning was spoken first in the room in Jerusalem (Luke and John) and repeated on the way to Gethsemane (Matthew and Mark); comp. § 142. This accords with Peter's character, and accounts for the somewhat increased emphasis in the warnings as given by Matthew and Mark.—It may be added that the incident about the swords cannot readily be placed before the institution of the Lord's Supper.]

Mark says, "Before the cock crow *twice*," v. 30; the other Evangelists have simply "Before the cock crow"; see Note on § 144.

§ 142. Matthew relates that our Lord went away *thrice* and prayed. Mark speaks of his going away twice only, but mentions his coming again the *third* time, v. 41; and therefore accords with Matthew. According to Luke, Jesus goes away and prays, and an angel strengthens him; after which he prays the "more earnestly," v. 44. The three Evangelists, therefore, agree in their narratives.

§ 143. Jesus advances to meet the crowd, and declares himself to be the person whom they sought. At the same time Judas, in order to fulfill his bargain, comes up and salutes Him with a kiss.

[§§ 144–146. *The Examination of our Lord by the Jewish Rulers.* The Notes of Dr. Robinson accept but one examination of our Lord by the Jewish rulers. This view is open to serious objection: (a) It is opposed by the correct rendering of John 18 : 24: "Annas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas, the high priest." The verb here *cannot* be taken as equivalent to the pluperfect (see § 145). (b) It fails to account for the order in John's Gospel, which is that of an eye-witness, both of the early part of the trial and of Peter's denial. (c) It confuses two distinct statements in Matthew and Mark: those which tell of a night examination (Matt. 26 : 57–68; Mark 14 : 53–65) and also of a morning assembly of the Sanhedrin (Matt. 27 : 1; Mark 15 : 7), at the same time failing to account for the position these Evangelists assign to Peter's denials. (d) It dislocates without necessity the course of Luke's narrative. If the several accounts are taken in their natural sense, they suggest (1) an informal examination before Annas, narrated by John (18 : 19–23); (2) a more formal examination before Caiaphas and many of the Sanhedrin, narrated by Matthew and Mark (the denials of Peter occurring during the period from the close of the former to the end of the latter); then in the morning (3) a formal condemnation narrated somewhat fully by Luke, but hinted at by Matthew and Mark. Such a repetition is not in itself improbable, and the legal condemnation could not take place before morning. The main difficulty is with the examination before Annas. If that is accepted, it must be admitted that John calls him "high-priest." Though this is not done elsewhere by that Evangelist, it seems more probable that he should

thus term Annas (who was recognized as high priest by the Jews) than that he should use the Greek aorist as a pluperfect. Writing later, he would naturally tell of what was not noticed by the other Evangelist, especially as he was himself present in "the court of the high priest." This view implies that Annas and Caiaphas, for convenience, occupied the same house. See Godet, *Commentaries on Luke and John*.

The arrangement of Greek text in the Harmony has, however, not been altered, and Dr. Robinson's statement of his view is retained in full. The difference of opinion is so great, and the difficulties so serious, that it seems best to present fully both sides.]

§ 144. The presence of the chief priests and scribes and elders, that is, the Sanhedrin, at the house of Caiaphas, as noted by Matthew and Mark, seems mentioned here by anticipation. According to Luke 22 : 66, they did not come together until after daybreak; see § 145. [See Note above. The formal morning meeting, at all events, was held.]

An oriental house is usually built around a quadrangular interior court; into which there is a passage (sometimes arched) through the front part of the house, closed next the street by a heavy folding gate, with a smaller wicket for single persons, kept by a porter. In the text, the interior court, often paved or flagged, and open to the sky, is the αὐλή, where the attendants made a fire; and the passage beneath the front of the house from the street to this court is the προαῖλιον or πυλῶν in Matt. 26 : 71; Mark 14 : 68. The place where Jesus stood before the high priest may have been an open room or place of audience on the ground-floor, in the rear or on one side of the court; such rooms, open in front, being customary. It was close upon the court; for Jesus heard all that was going on around the fire, and turned and looked upon Peter; Luke 22 : 61.

Peter's *first* denial took place at the fire in the middle of the court, on his being questioned by the female porter. — Peter then, according to Matthew and Mark, retreats into the passage leading to the street (πυλῶν, προαῖλιον), where he is again questioned, and makes his *second* denial. Luke and John do not specify the place. The Evangelists differ in their statements here as to the person who now questioned him. Mark says the same maid (ἡ παιδίσκη) saw him again (πάλιν), and began to question him, v. 69; Matthew has ἄλλη, another maid, v. 71; Luke writes ἕτερος, another person, or another man, ἄνθρωπος, v. 58; while John uses the indefinite form εἶπον, *they said*. As, according to Matthew (v. 71) and Mark (v. 69), there were several persons present, Peter may have been interrogated by several. — The *third* denial took place about an hour after, probably near the fire, or at least within the court, where our Lord and Peter could see each other, Luke 22 : 61. Here Matthew and Mark speak of several interrogators; Luke has ἄλλος τις, and John specifies the servant of the high priest. [The most satisfactory explanation accepts three episodes of denial, different particulars being given by the different Evangelists. The last occasion was probably at the close of the night examination before Caiaphas.]

The three denials are here placed together for convenience, although during

the intervals between them the examination of Jesus was going on before the high priest; the progress of which is given in § 145.

Mark relates that the cock crowed *twice*, vv. 68, 72; the others speak only of his crowing *once*. [The text in Mark 14 : 68 is in doubt; but v. 72 plainly states that it was the second time.] This accords also with their respective accounts of our Lord's prophecy; see § 137. The cock often crows irregularly about midnight or not long after; and again always and regularly about the third hour or day-break. When, therefore, "the cock-crowing" is spoken of alone, this last is always meant. Hence the name ἀλεκτοροφωνία, *cock-crowing*, for the third watch of the night, which ended at the third hour after midnight; Mark 13 : 35. Mark therefore here relates more definitely; the others more generally.

§ 145. This examination by Caiaphas, John 18 : 19-23, took place, according to John, soon after Peter's first denial; see § 144. Not improbably the high priest again withdrew, after having sent off messengers to convoke the Sanhedrin, which met at early dawn, Luke 22 : 66. — Luke 22 : 63-65 is transposed, in accordance with Matthew and Mark. [But see Note above.]

It has been supposed by some that this examination was held before Annas, John 18 : 13. But Peter's denials all took place in the house of Caiaphas, Matt. 26 : 57; John 18 : 24 sq., comp. v. 28; and Caiaphas alone was high priest. Hence the aorist ἀπέστειλεν, in John 18 : 24, is to be rendered by the pluperfect: "Annas *had* sent him," etc. Such a use of the aorist is not unfrequent, where an earlier circumstance is inserted afterwards, Matt. 14 : 3, 4; 26 : 48, comp. Mark 14 : 44; Luke 22 : 24; or also in relative clauses, Luke 19 : 15; 24 : 1; John 11 : 30; Acts 1 : 2. See Winer, *Gramm.*, § 41 : 5; Buttmann, § 137, n. 1; Kühner, *Ausf. Gramm.*, § 444. [Many of the cases above cited are not examples of the use referred to. The Greek aorist in a dependent clause has its usual force; but the relation to the previous clause makes it necessary to express the tense by the English pluperfect. Such a usage is not a proof that the Greeks used the aorist in a leading clause instead of the pluperfect. The apparent cases are only such as express a single past fact without any relation to some other fact, previously mentioned, that may have followed it. Here, where οὖν is the connective, the aorist *cannot* be properly rendered by the English pluperfect, since οὖν denotes sequence.]

§ 146. On John 18 : 28 see Introd. Note, p. 250. [According to the view given in the Note on §§ 144-146, Luke 22 : 66-72 should be placed parallel with Matt. 27 : 1; Mark 15 : 1; while 23 : 1 is, in any case, parallel with Matt. 27 : 2, and the latter half of Mark 15 : 1.]

§ 149. The χλαμὺς κοκκίνη of Matt. 27 : 28, and the ἱμάτιον πορφυροῦν of John 19 : 2, are put for the *paludamentum* or military cloak worn by officers; see Adam's *Rom. Antt.*, p. 371; Smith's *Dict. of Antt.*, art. *Paludamentum*. The terms κόκκινος, *coccus-dyed*, *crimson*, and πορφυροῦς, *purple*, seem to be nearly synonymous; just as in English *purple-red* and *crimson* are often interchanged. So Horace, *Sat.*, II. vi. 102, "rubro cocco tincta vestis," which in v. 106 is "vestis purpurea."

§ 150. On the phrase παρασκευῇ τοῦ πάσχα, v. 14, see the Introd. Note, p.

251. — In the same verse the expression ὥρα δὲ ὥσεί ζήτη does not accord with the ὥρα τρίτη of Mark 15 : 25 ; see in § 153. But the ὥρα τρίτη of Mark, as the hour of the crucifixion, is sustained by the whole course of the transactions and circumstances ; as also by the fact stated by Matthew, Mark, and Luke, that the darkness commenced at the *sixth* hour, after Jesus had already for some time hung upon the cross ; see § 155 init. The reading ζήτη in John is therefore probably an early error of transcription for τρίτη. [The numeral signs were similar, but such an error is unlikely. No recent editor accepts the reading. The internal evidence is decidedly against it, since the scribes would be likely to correct the numeral to conform with the accounts of the Synoptists. It has been suggested that Mark indicates the time when the scourging took place, that being regarded as part of the crucifixion, while John, by "about the sixth hour," means "towards noon-day." The Synoptists are specific in their statement respecting the darkness.] The suggestion of some commentators, that John here computes the hours from midnight, seems to be without any historical foundation. [The usage of the Evangelist himself also seems against this view.] The time, also, which would thus result, namely, sunrise, would be much too early for the course of events.

§ 151. Judas repented, it would seem, as soon as he saw that Jesus was delivered over to be crucified. Till then he had hoped, perhaps, to enjoy the reward of his treachery, without involving himself in the guilt of his Master's blood.

According to Matthew (v. 5), Judas "strangled," *i. e.*, hanged himself, ἀπήγγατο. Luke says in Acts 1 : 18, "falling headlong (πρηνὴς γυνόμενος), he burst asunder." These two accounts are not inconsistent with each other ; the rope breaking, the fall might easily be such as to cause the bursting of the abdomen.

In Acts 1 : 18 ἐκτήσατο is to be rendered : *he gave occasion to purchase*, was the occasion of purchasing. For such a usage, see Heb. 2 : 10 ; Matt. 27 : 60 ; John 3 : 22, comp. 4 : 2 ; Rom. 14 : 15 ; 1 Cor. 7 : 16 ; 1 Tim. 4 : 16 ; Rev. 22 : 20, comp. 16, etc.

The quotation in Matt. 27 : 9, 10 is found, not in Jeremiah, but in Zech. 11 : 12 sq. The reading Ἱερεμίου is therefore most probably an early error of a transcriber, misled by a reminiscence of Jer. 18 : 1 sq. The Syriac version, the earliest of all, as also several other versions and manuscripts, have simply διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, which is apparently the true reading. Other later authorities read Ζαχαρίου. [Origen suggested the later reading, and a number of the Fathers discuss the difficulty. This shows that Ἱερεμίου was the received reading in the second century. The simplest explanation is that the name "Jeremiah" is applied to the whole book of the prophets, since the Jews placed that prophet first. Many other theories have been suggested, most of them quite fanciful.]

§ 152. Jesus bore his cross at first ; but he being probably faint from exhaustion, Simon was compelled to bear it after him. [Simon may have carried only the hinder part of the cross.]

The ὄξος [οἶνον, see Greek text] κτλ. of Matt. 27 : 34, is the ἐσμυρ-

μισμένον οἶνον of Mark 15 : 23, namely, cheap acid wine mingled with myrrh. Such a drink was given to persons about to be executed, in order to stupefy them. *Babylon. Sanhedr.*, fol. 43, 1 : "prodeunti ad supplicium capitis potum dederunt, granum thuris in poculo vini, ut turbaretur intellectus ejus;" in allusion to Prov. 31 : 6. See Lightfoot, *Hor. Heb.*, in *Matt. l. c.*

§ 153. Various slight transpositions in the verses are made in this Section, in order to present their parallelism to the eye. — On the four different forms of the title on the cross, see Note on § 15. [It is probable, though not demonstrable, that three of the Evangelists give respectively the form used in one of the three languages, while Mark gives "the King of the Jews," which was common to all the three forms.]

§ 154. According to Matthew and Mark, both the malefactors reviled Jesus; while, according to Luke, one was penitent. In the former Evangelists there is here an enallage of number; the plural being put for the singular. This is often done, where the predicate relates strictly to one subject while yet the writer expresses the idea generally. [This method of explaining the different statements is open to serious objection. The Gospels are historical books; the writers, however they were inspired, were not omniscient, or independent of literary method. It seems far more likely that two of them were not aware of the fact mentioned by Luke than that they should use the plural for the singular. This holds good against most of the examples cited by Dr. Robinson.] So Matt. 26 : 8, comp. John 12 : 4; Matt. 2 : 20; 9 : 8; Mark 7 : 17, comp. Matt. 15 : 15; Mark 5 : 31, comp. Luke 8 : 45; Matt. 24 : 1, comp. Mark 13 : 1; John 19 : 29, comp. Matt. 27 : 48, etc. See Winer, *Gramm.*, § 27 : 2. — For the ὄξος in Luke 23 : 36, see Note on § 155.

§ 155. In Matt. 27 : 46 ἡλί is the Heb. אֱלִי, used also in the Targum Ps. 22 : 2; and in Mark 15 : 34 ἐλωί is the Aram. אֱלִי; both signifying *my God*. [Notice also the variations in the spelling of the other words of the Hebrew citation, as given in the critical notes.]

The ὄξος in Matt. 27 : 48 and the parallel verses is here the *posca* or common drink of the Roman soldiers, namely, cheap acid wine mingled with water. In Matthew and Mark the sponge is said to be put upon a reed; in John, upon hyssop. Here, probably, a *stalk* or *stem* of hyssop is to be understood; the cross not being of any great height. The particular plant designated by the צִיִּס and ὑσσωπος of the Hebrews, has not yet been fully ascertained by botanists. [But see Bible Dictionaries.] It probably included not only the hyssop of the shops, but also other aromatic plants, as mint, wild marjoram, etc.

[The arrangement of the "Seven Words from the Cross" given by Dr. Robinson is that generally accepted. He seems to give the last place to the exclamation : "Father," etc., which is the more probable order.]

§ 156. Matt. 27 : 55, 56, etc., refers to a later point of time than John 19 : 25 sq. Mary and the other women had now retired to a distance from the scene of suffering. [As Salome is mentioned by Matthew and Mark, not by John, it seems probable that she is "the sister of his mother" (John 19 : 25). Mary had withdrawn before the time included in this section.]

§ 157. On the phrase μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου, John 19 : 31, see Introd. Note, p. 253.

Luke 23 : 54, καὶ σάββατον ἐπέφωσκε, lit. *and the Sabbath was dawning, i. e., drew on*; the word ἐπέφωσκε, which properly belongs to the natural day, being here figuratively and poetically applied to the civil day, which among the Jews began at sunset. This interpretation is here the necessary one; see the ὁψίας γενομένης of Matthew and Mark, and the ἡμέρα ἣν παρασκευή of Luke himself.

It was according to law and custom among the Jews that the bodies of persons publicly executed should be taken down and buried before sunset; see Deut. 21 : 22, 23. So Josephus, *B. J.*, iv. 5, § 2 : Τοσαύτην Ἰουδαίων περὶ τὰς ταφὰς πρόνοιαν ποιουμένων, ὥστε καὶ τοὺς ἐκ καταδίκης ἀνεσταυρουμένους πρὸ δύντος ἡλίου καθελεῖν τε καὶ θάπτειν, “so great care did the Jews take respecting sepulture, that even the bodies of those condemned to be crucified they took down and buried before sunset.”

[The R. V. properly connects the latter part of Luke 23 : 56 with the next chapter, as the use of μέν and δέ requires. This leaves it uncertain, so far as Luke's statement is concerned, when the spices were “prepared;” see Note on § 159.]

PART IX.

OUR LORD'S RESURRECTION, HIS SUBSEQUENT APPEARANCES, AND HIS ASCENSION.

§§ 159–173.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE.

A FULL discussion upon this part of the Gospel History, embracing a review of the main difficulties in the way of harmonizing the accounts of the four Evangelists, was published by the author of these Notes, in the *Bibliotheca Sacra* for February, 1845, p. 162 sq. To this the student is referred for a more complete examination of the subject. [For compact summaries of a number of the various theories for harmonizing the accounts, see Andrews, *Life of Our Lord*, pp. 587–594.]

It is no doubt true that more of these apparent difficulties are found in this short portion of the Gospels than in almost all the rest. This has its cause in the circumstance that each writer here follows an *eclectic* method, and records only what appertained to his own particular purpose or experience. Thus many of the minor and connecting facts have not been preserved; and the data are therefore wanting to make out a full and complete harmony of all the accounts, without an occasional resort to something of hypothesis. Had we all the facts, we may well rest assured that this part of the sacred history would at once prove to be as exact, as consistent, and as complete, as any and

every other portion of the Word of God. [The divergences in the narratives of the resurrection seem fatal to all theories respecting the origin of the Gospels which imply interdependence.]

The general results of the investigations upon which we are now entering may be presented in the following summary view of the events and circumstances connected with our Lord's resurrection and ascension, in the order of their occurrence.

The resurrection took place at or before early dawn on the first day of the week; when there was an earthquake, and an angel descended and rolled away the stone from the sepulchre and sat upon it, so that the keepers became as dead men from terror. At early dawn, the same morning, the women who had attended on Jesus, namely, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, Joanna, Salome, and others, went out with spices to the sepulchre in order further to embalm the Lord's body. They inquire among themselves who should remove for them the stone which closed the sepulchre. On their arrival they find the stone already taken away. The Lord had risen. The women, knowing nothing of all that had taken place, were amazed; they enter the tomb and find not the body of the Lord, and are greatly perplexed. At this time Mary Magdalene, impressed with the idea that the body had been stolen away, leaves the sepulchre and the other women and runs to the city to tell Peter and John.

The other women remain still in the tomb; and immediately two angels appear, who announce unto them that Jesus is risen from the dead, and give them a charge in his name for the Apostles. They go out quickly from the sepulchre and proceed in haste to the city to make this known to the disciples. On the way Jesus meets them, permits them to embrace his feet, and renews the same charge to the Apostles. The women relate these things to the disciples; but their words seem to them as idle tales, and they believe them not.

Meantime Peter and John had run to the sepulchre, and entering in had found it empty. But the orderly arrangement of the grave-clothes and of the napkin convinced John that the body had not been removed either by violence or by friends; and the germ of a belief sprung up in his mind that the Lord had risen. The two returned to the city. Mary Magdalene, who had again followed them to the sepulchre, remained standing and weeping before it; and looking in she saw two angels sitting. Turning around she sees Jesus, who gives to her also a solemn charge for his disciples.

[The main point of difficulty is respecting the order of appearances to the women, assuming that there were two; or in identifying them on the theory that there was but one (as Andrews and others hold). The latter view takes the account of Matthew as a general statement, but the details in that narrative are quite exact. Dr. Robinson places the appearance to Mary Magdalene second, regarding Mark's statement (Mark 16 : 9) as relative (see Note on § 164). The view accepted by the editor is substantially that of Lange, and has been thus stated in the *International Revision Commentary, Mark*, p. 234: "Three women, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Sa-

lome, two of whom had watched by the sepulchre Friday evening (Matt. 27 : 61 ; Mark 15 : 47), start for the sepulchre early on Sunday morning (Mark 16 : 1, comp. Matt. 28 : 1), followed by others bearing spices (Luke 24 : 1). These three, finding the stone rolled away, are variously affected: Mary Magdalene starting back to meet the male disciples who are also coming (John 20 : 2) ; the other two remaining, approach nearer, and see one angel sitting upon the stone (Mark 16 : 2-7). They go back to meet the other women coming with the spices. While all are absent, Peter and John come and find the tomb empty (John 20 : 3-10). Mary Magdalene returns, sees two angels in the grave (John 20 : 12), and turning round sees Jesus, and takes the tidings to the disciples (John 20 : 14-18). The other two, surprised by the message of the angel, meet the other women bringing spices ; all visit the tomb, and see the two angels standing (Luke 24 : 4-7), one of whom was sitting on the right side as they entered (Mark 16 : 5). As they go back they meet the Lord (Matt. 28 : 9)." This accepts the statements of all the Evangelists as strictly accurate, and does no violence to the laws of interpretation. The account of Luke seems to recognize two parties of women (see on § 160), and the various visits thus assumed explain most satisfactorily the various statements respecting the angelic appearances.

Since this is but one among many theories, the arrangement of the text in the Harmony has not been altered, nor has any material abridgment been made in the Notes of Dr. Robinson. Supplementary remarks have, however, been inserted, in accordance with the view given above.]

The further sequence of events, consisting chiefly of our Lord's appearances, presents comparatively few difficulties. The various manifestations which the Saviour made of himself to his disciples and others, as recorded by the Evangelists and Paul, may accordingly be arranged and enumerated as follows:—

1. To the women returning from the sepulchre. Reported only by Matthew. See § 162.
2. To Mary Magdalene, at the sepulchre. By John and Mark. § 164.
[The order of these two appearances is transposed by many.]
3. To Peter, perhaps early in the afternoon. By Luke and Paul. § 166.
4. To the two disciples going to Emmaus, towards evening. By Luke and Mark. § 166.
5. To the Apostles (except Thomas) assembled at evening. By Mark, Luke, John, and Paul. § 167.

N. B. These five appearances all took place at or near Jerusalem, upon the first day of the week, the same day on which the Lord arose.

6. To the Apostles, Thomas being present, eight days afterwards at Jerusalem. Only by John. § 168.
7. To seven of the Apostles on the shore of the Lake of Tiberias. Only by John. § 169.
8. To the eleven Apostles and to five hundred other brethren, on a mountain in Galilee. By Matthew and Paul. § 170.

9. To James, probably at Jerusalem. Only by Paul. § 171.
 10. To the eleven at Jerusalem, immediately before the ascension. By Luke in Acts, and by Paul. § 171.

Then follows the ascension. § 172.

[Some refer 1 Cor. 15 : 6 and 7 (last clause) to two appearances distinct from (8) and (10); but there is no evidence to sustain this view.]

§ 159. The women had rested on the seventh day, according to Luke 23 : 56; and the Sabbath being past (*διαγερόμενον*) Mark relates (v. 1) that they bought spices to anoint the body. This purchase would seem to have been made in the evening after the Sabbath; since Mark proceeds in v. 2 to narrate what they did early the next morning. In that case Luke (*l. c.*) speaks of the spices by way of anticipation. — Or, if with some, we follow Luke and regard the spices as having been purchased *before* the Sabbath; then the *ἡγόρασαν* of Mark 16 : 1 is to be rendered in the pluperfect, as in the English version; see Note on § 145. This, however, is less in accordance with the *διαγερομένου τοῦ σαββάτου* of Mark. [The R. V. properly renders Mark 16 : 1: “bought.” The aorist here cannot be taken as a pluperfect. On the other hand, Luke’s statement is not directly connected with the resting on the Sabbath; see R. V., and Note on § 157. Hence the purchase was more probably made on Saturday evening.]

The angel had descended and the earthquake had taken place before the arrival of the women. Our Lord, therefore, had arisen from the tomb at or before early dawn. See the next Note. — Verses 2–4 of Matthew are here transposed into their natural order. As they stand in Matthew, the aorists *ἐγένετο* and *ἀπεκύλισε* must be rendered as the pluperfect: “*had been*” and “*had rolled away*”; see Note on § 145. [Here again the aorists have their usual force. But it does not follow that the events recorded in these verses succeeded the arrival of the women. Matthew frequently introduces occurrences out of their proper order by *καὶ ἰδοὺ*, and *γάρ* serves to throw the events further into the past.]

The body of our Lord was laid in the sepulchre before sunset on Friday; and he rose early on the morning of Sunday. He therefore rose on the third day; having lain in the tomb during one whole day and a part of two others; in all not far from thirty-six hours. On the expressions: *the third day* and *after three days*, see Note on § 49.

§ 160. The point of time when the women visited the sepulchre is very definitely marked by all the Evangelists, namely, Matthew, *τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ, sc., ἡμέρᾳ*; Mark, *λίαν πρωΐ*; Luke, *ὄρθρον βαθέως*; John, *πρωὶ σκοτίας ἐτι οὔσης*. These expressions all go to fix the time at what we call *early dawn*, or *early twilight*; after the break of day, but while the light is yet struggling with darkness.

But Mark, in v. 2, has added the phrase *ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου*, which, according to every law of the aorist, must be rendered: *the sun being risen*; or, as the English version has it, *at the rising of the sun*. [The R. V. is still more exact: “when the sun was risen.”] These words seem, at first, to be directly at variance with the language of the other three Evangelists, and with

the *λίαν πρωί* of Mark himself. Yet, as Mark by the expression *λίαν πρωί* has definitely fixed the time in accordance with all the other Evangelists, we cannot suppose that by the subsequent phrase *ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου* he meant to contradict himself and them. He must therefore have employed this latter expression in a broader and less definite sense, not inconsistent with *λίαν πρωί*. As the sun is the source of light and day, and his earliest rays produce the contrast between night and dawn, so the term *sun-rising* might easily come in popular usage, by a metonymy of cause for effect, to be put for all that earlier interval when his rays still struggling with darkness do yet usher in the day.

Accordingly, we find such a popular usage existing among the Hebrews and in the Old Testament. Thus, in Judges 9 : 33, Zebul, after directing Abimelech to lie in wait with his people in the field during the night, goes on to say: "And it shall be, in the morning, as soon as the sun is up (Heb. *וְכִשְׁמֹחַ הַיּוֹרֵךְ*), thou shalt rise early and set upon the city;" Sept., *καὶ ἔσται τοπρωὶ ἅμα τῷ ἀνατεῖλαι τὸν ἥλιον κτλ.* Here we have the very same use of the aorist, and the very same juxtaposition of *πρωί* and *ἅμα τῷ ἀνατεῖλαι τὸν ἥλιον*, and yet we cannot for a moment suppose that Abimelech was to wait till the sun actually appeared above the horizon, before he made his onset. So the Psalmist, Ps. 104 : 22, speaking of the young lions that by night roar after their prey, proceeds thus: "The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens;" Sept., *ἀνέτειλεν ὁ ἥλιος κτλ.*, still in the aorist. But beasts of prey do not wait for the actual appearance of the sun above the horizon ere they shrink away to their lairs; the break of day, the dawning light, is the signal for their retreat. See also Sept., 2 K. 3 : 22; 2 Sam. 23 : 4. In all these passages the language is entirely parallel to that of Mark 16 : 2; and they fully illustrate and confirm the principle, that the *sun-rising* is here used by Mark in a popular sense, as equivalent to the *rising of the day*, or early dawn.

There was probably something in respect to Mary Magdalene which gave her a peculiar prominence in these transactions. This may be inferred from the fact that John mentions Mary Magdalene, and her alone; while the other Evangelists likewise name her first, as if holding the most conspicuous place. [Matthew and Mark tell of the two Marys watching at the tomb; while Luke speaks of a larger number of women (Luke 23 : 55): In his further account he refers to the same party, while Matthew names the two Marys, Mark adding Salome to the number. The transcribers, supposing that Luke meant these persons, added to Luke 24 : 1, the phrase: "and certain *others* with them." It was the larger body of women that brought the spices. The other Evangelists do not affirm this of the two Marys and Salome. In v. 10 Luke seems to distinguish two parties of women. All these divergences point to a succession of visits, which might well be expected in the excited condition expressly affirmed of the women.]

Mary Magdalene, amazed at not finding the body of Jesus, and supposing it to have been stolen, leaves the other women, probably in the sepulchre, and returns to the city to tell Peter and John. To them she uses the phrase

οἶδμεν, v. 2, meaning herself and the other women; but afterwards, when she speaks to the angels, it is οἶδα, v. 13.

§ 161. Luke speaks of two angels; Matthew and Mark of only one; see the Note on § 57. — Mark says he was sitting; Luke speaks of them apparently as standing, ἐπέστησαν, v. 4. But ἐφίστημι, in its appropriate and acknowledged usage, is to *appear suddenly, to be suddenly present*, without reference to its etymology; comp. Luke 2 : 9; Acts 12 : 7. So Passow, *plötzlich erscheinen*. [Of this usage there can be no question, but this does not account for the other differences.]

In Matthew, the angel addresses the women apparently while still sitting on the stone outside of the sepulchre; in Mark and Luke, on the contrary, the conversation takes place in the sepulchre. But although Matthew does not speak of the women as entering the tomb, yet in v. 8 he describes them as coming out of it (ἐξελθούσαι); so that, of course, his account too implies, that the interview took place within the tomb, as narrated by Mark and Luke. [The correct reading in Matt. 28 : 8, according to the best authorities, is ἀπελθούσαι (so critical editors and R. V.); the common reading is conformed to Mark. This change of text destroys the force of Dr. Robinson's suggestion, and favors the view that Matthew refers to a different occasion.]

In recording the charge sent by the angels to the Apostles, Matthew and Mark dwell more upon Galilee; and Luke more upon the Lord's previous announcement of his resurrection. [The two former, according to another view, give the charge to Mary, the mother of James, and Salome; the latter, that to the main body of the women.]

§ 162. It is evident that Mary Magdalene was not with the other women, when Jesus thus met them on their return. Her language to Peter and John forbids the supposition that she had already seen the Lord; see John 20 : 2. See, too, *Bibliotheca Sacra*, February, 1845, p. 171.

[All must agree that Mary Magdalene was separated from the other women; but it does not follow that the appearance to them occurred first. According to the view stated in the additional Introductory Note, the latter part of this section (Matt. 28 : 9, 10; Luke 24 : 9-11) should be placed after § 164; the earlier part remaining in its present position.

The fact that Luke does not refer to the appearance to the women, although he tells of their return to the city, may be accounted for by supposing that his information was derived from one of the two disciples who went to Emmaus (§ 166). Evidently they had left Jerusalem before the report of any appearance reached them. Probably the women returned by different ways and met the other disciples at different times.]

§ 163. Mary Magdalene had gone to Peter and John only; who would seem to have lodged by themselves in a different part of the city. The other women went, apparently, to the rest of the disciples. When, therefore, it is here said of John, on his entering the sepulchre (v. 8), that "he saw and believed," this is not at variance with v. 9, nor yet with Luke 24 : 11. What was it that John thus believed? Not the mere report of Mary Magdalene, that the body had been taken away; for so much he must have known and

believed, when he stooped down and looked into the sepulchre. His belief must have been of something more and greater. The grave-clothes lying orderly in their place, and the napkin folded together by itself, made it evident that the tomb had not been rifled nor the body stolen by violent hands; for these garments and the spices would have been of more value to thieves than merely a naked corpse; at least, thieves would not have taken the pains thus to fold the garments together. The same circumstances showed also that the body had not been removed by friends; for they would not thus have left the grave-clothes behind. All these considerations excited in the mind of John the germ of a belief that Jesus was risen from the dead. He believed (ἐπίστευσε) *because* he saw; “*for* (γάρ) as yet they knew not the Scripture,” v. 9. He now began to recall and understand our Lord’s repeated declaration, that he was to rise again on the third day; a declaration on which the Jews had already acted in setting a watch. See Matt. 16 : 21; 17 : 23; Luke 9 : 22; 24 : 6, 7, etc.; Matt. 27 : 63 sq. In this way the apparent want of connection (sometimes urged) between verses 8 and 9, disappears; and the word ἐπίστευσε is left in the signification of a religious belief usual to it in John’s Gospel. See John 3 : 15, 16 sq.; 10 : 26; 19 : 35 *al. sæp.*

[Tischendorf omits Luke 24 : 12 from his text; but the evidence in favor of the genuineness of the verse is very strong, and outweighs the suspicion of an insertion from the account of John. If the verse is omitted, the visit of Peter and John can be more readily placed before the return to the city of the large party of women (Luke 24 : 9-11, and Matt. 28 : 9, 10); a position which we hold to be, on other grounds, more probable than that assigned to it by Dr. Robinson.]

§ 164. Mary Magdalene now manifestly sees the angels for the first time; and this circumstance also goes to show that she had previously left the other women at the sepulchre before the angels appeared to them.

A main difficulty occurs here in fixing the order of time, between our Lord’s appearance to Mary Magdalene and that to the other women in § 162. This arises from the use of the word *πρῶτον* in Mark 16 : 9, which seems to imply that this appearance to Mary Magdalene was the first of all: ἐφάνη *πρῶτον* Μαρίᾳ τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ. Yet the whole course of events and circumstances shows conclusively that Jesus had previously appeared to the other women. We are therefore compelled, and that in accordance with good and ordinary usage, to regard *πρῶτον* as put here not absolutely, but *relatively*. That is to say, Mark narrates three and only three appearances of our Lord; of *these three* that to Mary Magdalene takes place *first*, *πρῶτον*, and that to the assembled disciples the same evening occurs *last*, *ὑστερον*, v. 14. Now in any series or succession of events, where *πρῶτον* and *ὑστερον* are employed, whatever may be the number of intervening terms, *πρῶτον* marks the first of the series, and *ὑστερον* the last of the same series, and no other. So here in Mark, *ὑστερον* is put with the third appearance narrated; but had Mark mentioned four, then *ὑστερον* could not have stood with the third, but must have been used with the fourth or last; and so in every case. Hence as *ὑστερον* is here put relatively, and therefore does not exclude the subsequent appear-

ances of our Lord to Thomas and in Galilee, so too *πρῶτον* here stands relatively, and does not exclude the previous appearance to the other women.

A similar example occurs in 1 Cor. 15 : 5-8, where Paul says of our Lord after his resurrection: *ὅτι ὤφθη Κηφᾶ, εἶτα τοῖς δώδεκα, ἔπειτα . . . ἔπειτα, . . . ἔσχατον δὲ πάντων . . . ὤφθη καὶ μοί.* Now had Paul here written, as he might well have done: *ὤφθη πρῶτον Κηφᾶ, εἶτα κτλ.*, assuredly no one would have ever understood him as intending to affirm, that the appearance to Peter was the *first of all* absolutely, and earlier than those to Mary Magdalene and the other women. — In like manner, when John (21 : 14) declares that Jesus showed himself the *third time* (*τρίτον*) to his disciples at the lake of Galilee after his resurrection, this is said relatively to the two preceding appearances to the assembled Apostles (§§ 167, 168), and does in no way exclude the four still earlier appearances, namely, to Peter, to the two at Emmaus, to Mary Magdalene, and to the other women. One of these, that to Mary Magdalene, John himself relates in full.

In this way the whole difficulty in the case before us vanishes; and the complex and cumbrous machinery of earlier commentators becomes superfluous.

[The arguments of Dr. Robinson are not conclusive. Especially irrelevant is the reference to John 21 : 14, where the appearance is defined as "to the disciples," in distinction from that to Mary Magdalene. Moreover, the passage in Mark is of doubtful genuineness. Even if written by the Evangelist, it does not seem to have originally formed part of the Gospel. When in such a supplementary passage *πρῶτον* is used, it is very difficult to believe that it is used *relatively*. If the passage is, as many hold, not genuine, yet of very early origin, it is still more difficult to accept such a sense of *πρῶτον*. If it regarded as neither genuine nor even authentic, then Dr. Robinson's argument is unnecessary; for the statement is of no authority except as indicating an ancient tradition. We prefer to regard the passage as, at all events, *authentic*, i. e., true in its statements, and then to take *πρῶτον* in its natural sense. This would necessitate our placing Matt. 28 : 9, 10, and those passages necessarily joined with it, immediately after this section; see Note on § 162 and the Introductory Note, p. 264. Andrews identifies the appearance mentioned in Matt. 28 : 9, 10, with that to Mary Magdalene, taking the statement in Matthew as a general one. This would place that passage parallel with this section. Certainly Matthew only mentions the two Marys, and might refer to the appearance given in detail by John.]

§ 166. This appearance of our Lord to Peter is mentioned only by Paul and by Luke, v. 34. It had not taken place when the two disciples left Jerusalem for Emmaus; or at least they had not heard of it. It had occurred when they returned; and that long enough before to have been fully reported to all the disciples and believed by them. It may, perhaps, have happened about the time the two disciples set off, or shortly afterwards.

§ 167. Paul speaks of the Apostles by their usual appellation, as *the twelve*, 1 Cor. 15 : 5; Matthew, Mark, and Luke here speak of them as *the eleven*; Matt. 28 : 16; Mark 16 : 14; Luke 24 : 33. Yet on this particular occasion only *ten* were actually present; see John 20 : 24.

When the disciples beheld their risen Lord, they thought they saw a spirit. Jesus reassures them, and presents to them indubitable evidence that the same body of flesh and bones which had been crucified and laid in the sepulchre was now risen and alive before them. On the general subject of the nature of our Lord's resurrection-body, see a full discussion by the author of these Notes in the *Bibliotheca Sacra* for May, 1845, p. 292 sq.

Then follows our Lord's charge and commission to the eleven Apostles, delivered to them here in private by themselves, and distinct from the public and more general commission recorded in Matt. 28 : 19, 20. [But see below.] As a symbol of this commission to them in particular, and of the power which they should shortly receive through the Spirit imparted from on high, "he breathed on them, and saith unto them, 'Receive ye the Holy Ghost;'" John 20 : 22. There was in this emblem a recognition and reiteration of the gracious promise of the Spirit before made, which was to be abundantly fulfilled on the day of Pentecost. See John 14 : 26 ; 16 : 7 sq. ; Acts 2 : 1 sq.

[Mark 16 : 14-18 may, with equal propriety, be placed in § 170, or even later, in § 172, just before the Ascension. The most probable view is that it contains a summary of the various discourses. The discourse in Luke 24 : 44-49 occasions some difficulty. V. 49 indicates that they were not to leave the city, and v. 50 points directly back to v. 49. On the other hand v. 44 is most naturally connected with the appearance in Jerusalem on the evening of the Resurrection day. But since Luke, in Acts 1 : 3, makes a specific statement about the interval of "forty days," we cannot understand him as implying here that the ascension took place immediately after that first appearance to the eleven. Some assume that vv. 44-49 are a summary of all the instruction given during the interval ; others divide the discourse at the close of v. 48. Others again, because vv. 46-48 resemble Acts 1 : 8, place the entire discourse at the later point.]

§ 169. This appearance of our Lord to the seven disciples at the Lake of Galilee is shown to have preceded that upon the mountain, by John 21 : 14. It was his third appearance to the *Apostles* ; see §§ 167, 168. They were now waiting the appointed time to meet Jesus upon a certain mountain ; Matt. 28 : 16.

§ 170. The set time had now come ; and the eleven disciples went away into the mountain, "where Jesus had appointed them." It would seem probable that this time and place had been appointed by our Lord for a solemn and more public interview, not only with the eleven whom he had already met more than once, but with all his disciples in Galilee ; and that therefore it was on this same occasion, when, according to Paul, "he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once." That the interview in Matthew was not confined to the eleven alone seems evident from the fact that "some doubted ;" for this could hardly be supposed true of any of the eleven, after what had already happened to them in Jerusalem and Galilee, and after having been appointed to meet their risen Lord at this very time and place. Nor can we see any good reason why Jesus should summon the eleven, merely on their

own account, to meet him on a distant mountain in Galilee, when he had already twice met them, and might just as well again meet them, in Jerusalem. The appearance to the five hundred must at any rate be referred to Galilee; for even after our Lord's ascension, the number of the names in Jerusalem were together only about a hundred and twenty; Acts 1 : 15. And further, Paul, in enumerating the appearances of Jesus, in 1 Cor. 15 : 5-8, specifies only those to *Apostles*, with this single exception; which therefore seems of itself to imply that the eleven also were here included. I therefore, with many leading commentators, do not hesitate to regard the interviews thus described by Matthew and Paul, as identical. It was a great and solemn occasion. Our Lord had directed that the eleven and all his disciples in Galilee should thus be convened upon the mountain. It was the closing scene of his ministry in Galilee. Here his life had been spent. Here most of his mighty works had been done and his discourses held. Here his followers were as yet most numerous. He therefore here takes leave on earth of those among whom he had lived and labored longest; and repeats to all his disciples in public the solemn charge, which he had already given in private to the Apostles: ["Go ye therefore and make disciples of all the nations;"] — and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." It was doubtless the Lord's last interview with his disciples in that region; his last great act in Galilee.

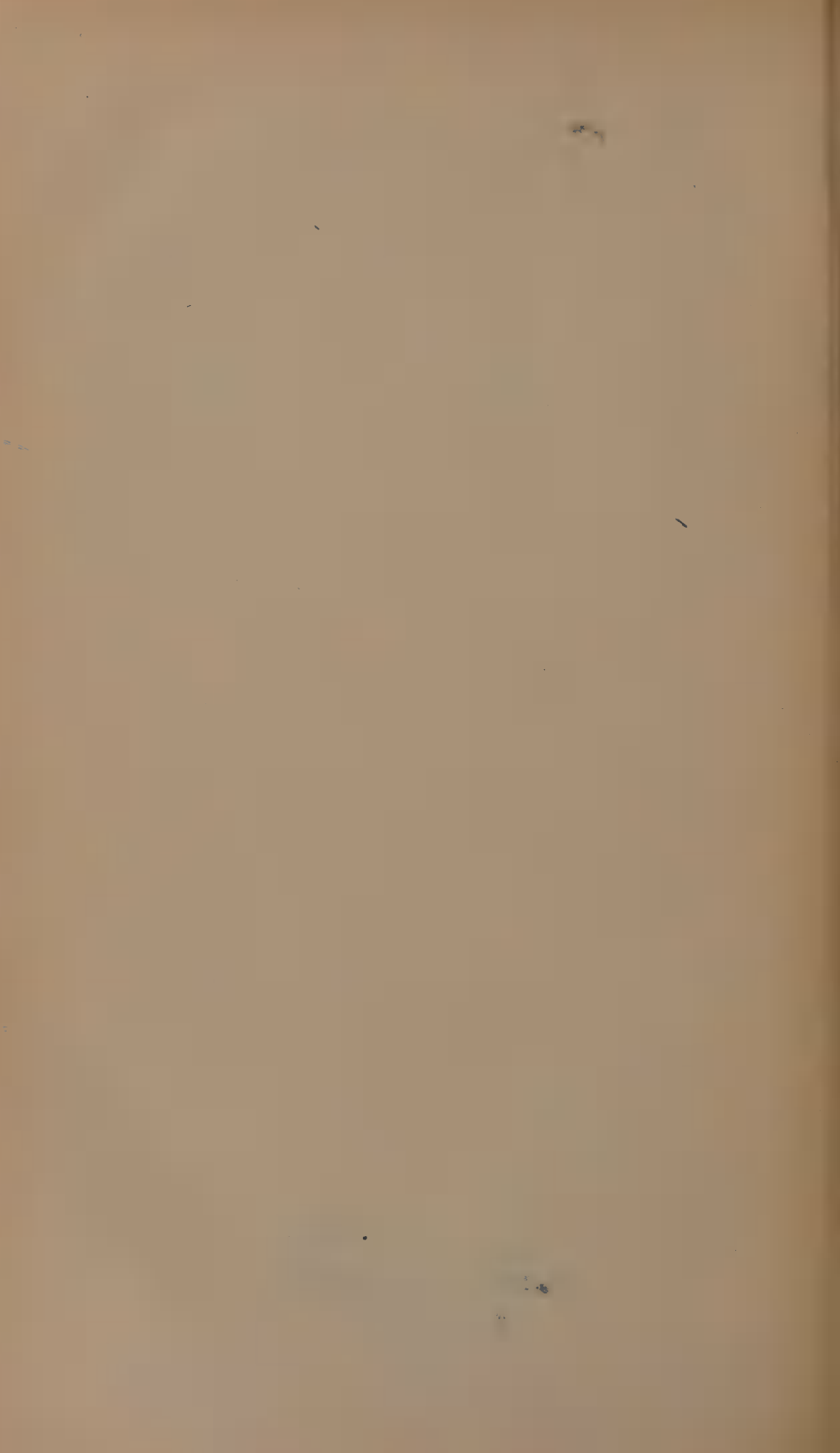
§ 171. Luke relates, in Acts 1 : 3, that Jesus showed himself alive to the Apostles ["after his passion, by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God."] This would seem to imply interviews and communications as to which we have little more than this very general notice. One of these may have been the appearance to James, mentioned by Paul only (1 Cor. 15 : 7), and subsequent to that to the five hundred brethren. It may be referred with most probability to Jerusalem, after the return of the Apostles from Galilee.

Afterwards, our Lord again, according to Paul, was seen of "all the Apostles." This was apparently an appointed meeting; the same which Luke speaks of in Jerusalem, immediately before the Ascension. It was, of course, the Lord's last interview with his Apostles.

[§ 172. The correct reading in Luke 24 : 50, is *ἕως πρὸς Βηθάνην*, which the R. V. paraphrases: "until *they were* over against Bethany." The evidence for *πρὸς* is S B C D Z, 1, 33, which is deemed decisive by recent critical editors. The transcribers substituted *eis*, which is more usual. Thus textual criticism has relieved us of an apparent contradiction between Luke's statement here and in Acts 1 : 12. The place of the Ascension was on the Mount of Olives (Acts 1 : 12), over against Bethany (Luke 24 : 50). Dr. Robinson, in his Notes, argues at some length to prove that Luke "uses the terms Bethany and Mount of Olives interchangeably, and almost as synonymous." The received reading seemed to demand this; but the correct text renders unnecessary all such attempts at reconciliation. The traditional site of the Ascension is, however, too far from Bethany to meet the requirements of Luke's statement.

Needless difficulties have been raised respecting the Gospel accounts of our Lord's stay on earth after the Resurrection. It has even been asserted that Luke in his Gospel places the Ascension immediately after the Resurrection. But this writer, more frequently than any of the other Evangelists, sums up events, and then proceeds to give further details. His words in Acts assume the correctness of the "former treatise." The closing section of Mark is obviously a summary, and cannot be proven to imply that there was no considerable interval between the Resurrection and the Ascension. Matthew does not mention the latter; and John's account implies a period of some length.]

[§ 173. John 20 : 30, 31 may properly be placed here, although their position in the Gospel does not constitute a deviation from the chronological order. Tischendorf rejects 21 : 25, and hence it is, with great reluctance, omitted from the Greek text of the Harmony. Other recent critical editors retain it (see critical notes). In fact, it is disputed whether in \aleph it was added by the first corrector (so Tischendorf) or written by the original scribe. Over against this possible omission and a hint or two in some scholia, we may adduce the testimony of all extant manuscripts and versions, together with notices in many Fathers, among them Origen, the most critical writer of early Christian times.]



A HARMONY

OF

THE FOUR GOSPELS IN GREEK.

Newly arranged, with Explanatory Notes, by EDWARD ROBINSON, D. D., LL. D., lately Professor of Biblical Literature in the Union Theological Seminary, New York; author of a "Greek and English Lexicon of the New Testament," "Biblical Researches in Palestine," etc. Revised Edition. Giving the text of Tischendorf, and Various Readings accepted by Tregelles, Westcott and Hort, and in the Revised English Version of 1881. With additional Notes by M. B. RIDDLE, D. D., Professor of New Testament Exegesis in Hartford Theological School. In one volume, octavo, \$2.00.

NOTICES OF THIS EDITION.

From The Interior (Chicago).

Dr. Edward Robinson's "Harmony" needs no introduction to the American clergy. It has been used in the class-room and in the pastor's study for nearly a generation, and it has always been found reliable and helpful. It brings together the four Gospel narratives so as to present the true chronological order, and where the same event has been described by more than one writer the different accounts are placed side by side. In this way the threefold purpose which Dr. Robinson set before himself is accomplished: the Evangelists are made their own best interpreters; they are seen to supplement each other in minute as well as important particulars; and there is brought out fully and clearly the fundamental characteristic of their testimony, unity in diversity. The present volume is a new and revised edition, with notes, prepared by Professor Riddle, of Hartford Theological Seminary. His name is a guarantee that the task has been faithfully done. . . . In its new dress and greatly improved form the book will be more valuable than ever, and it should have a place in every minister's library.

From PHILIP SCHAFF, D. D.

You could not have intrusted the revision to abler hands than those of Dr. Riddle. Robinson's "Harmony" is now again what it was thirty years ago, the best guide for the comparative study of the Gospels.

From The Independent (New York).

The "Harmony" is now put on a basis which corresponds to the present condition of Biblical scholarship, and which may carry forward through another generation the good fruits of Dr. Robinson's work.

* * * *For sale by all Booksellers. Sent, post-paid, on receipt of price by the Publishers,*

HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY,

4 PARK STREET, BOSTON; 11 EAST SEVENTEENTH STREET, NEW YORK.

HISTORY OF THE Sacred Scriptures of the New Testament.

By EDUARD (WILHELM EUGEN) REUSS, Professor Ordinarius in the Evangelical Theological Faculty of the Emperor William's University, Strassburg, Germany. Translated from the Fifth Revised and Enlarged German Edition, with numerous bibliographical additions, by Rev. EDWARD L. HOUGHTON, A. M. 2 vols. 8vo, \$5.00.

This translation of a work which has become a standard in Germany treats, with the thoroughness characteristic of the great German scholars, of (I.) The Origin and Development of ■ Sacred Literature of the New Testament; (II.) Collection of Sacred Books of the Christians into a whole for use in the Churches; (III.) Preservation of their original form; (IV.) Dissemination of the Collection among Christian Peoples; (V.) Use made of them in Theology.

The work of Professor Reuss, by its historic method, its comprehensiveness, and the help its copious references give a student for the prosecution of his researches, places itself in the very front rank of so-called "Introductions." The translation of it, with the added bibliographical references, especially to works written in English, and the enlarged index, constitutes one of the most valuable recent publications in Biblical literature. A generation of students will thank you for it. — Prof. J. HENRY THAYER, *Cambridge*.

The substantial value of the work is very great. It has not been accessible to American scholars for the lack of a good and cheap translation. This has now been furnished. . . . In its present form it is to be accepted as one of the most important aids to the study of the New Testament of the last decade. — *Christian Advocate* (New York).

I am gratified to be able to commend the translation most heartily. Of the original work no scholar can fail to think well, however he may disagree with the opinions of Professor Reuss. Mr. Houghton has been patient and careful in his work, and the bibliographical additions he has made, though necessarily of a selected character, constitute a new excellence. — Prof. M. B. RIDDLE, *Hartford Theological School*.

These volumes should be where every scholar can consult them. — *The Congregationalist* (Boston).

* * For sale by all Booksellers. Sent, post-paid, on receipt of price by the Publishers,

HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY,

4 PARK STREET, BOSTON; 11 EAST SEVENTEENTH STREET, NEW YORK.

OTHER BOOKS BY EDWARD ROBINSON.

BIBLICAL RESEARCHES IN PALESTINE AND THE ADJACENT REGIONS.

A Journal of Travel. By EDWARD ROBINSON and E. SMITH. Drawn up from the Original Diaries, with Historical Illustrations. With Notes, Maps, Plans, etc., etc. Eleventh Edition. In three volumes, 8vo, \$10.00. The maps separately, \$1.00.

Dean Stanley said of these volumes: "They are amongst the very few books of modern literature of which I can truly say that I have read every word. I have read them under circumstances which riveted my attention upon them, — while riding on the back of a camel; while traveling on horseback through the hills of Palestine; under the shadow of my tent, when I came in weary from the day's journey. These were the scenes in which I first became acquainted with the work of Dr. Robinson. But to that work I have felt that I and all students of Biblical literature owe a debt that can never be effaced."

PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE HOLY LAND. A Supplement to "Biblical Researches in Palestine." By EDWARD ROBINSON. With Index. 8vo, \$3.50.

The Maps of "Biblical Researches in Palestine" serve for this work.

A capital summary of our present knowledge. — *The Athenæum* (London).

A HEBREW AND ENGLISH LEXICON OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, including the Biblical Chaldee. Translated from the Latin of WILLIAM GESSENIUS, late Professor of Theology in the University of Halle-Wittenberg, by EDWARD ROBINSON. With Corrections and Additions, furnished by the author in manuscript, and condensed from his larger Thesaurus as completed by Roediger. Twenty-fourth Edition. 8vo, half russia, \$6.00 *net*.

ENGLISH-HEBREW LEXICON: being a Complete Verbal Index to Gesenius' Hebrew Lexicon, as translated by Professor EDWARD ROBINSON. Prepared by JOSEPH LEWIS POTTER, A. M. 8vo, \$2.00 *net*.

A GREEK AND ENGLISH LEXICON OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. New Edition, revised and in great part rewritten. 8vo, \$4.00 *net*.

BY J. A. W. NEANDER.

GENERAL HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION AND CHURCH.

Translated from the German of Dr. AUGUSTUS NEANDER, by the Rev. JOSEPH TORREY, Professor in the University of Vermont. With Additions and Corrections. In six volumes, including an Index volume. With Portrait. The set, with Index, \$20.00 *net*. The Index volume, separately, \$3.00 *net*.

Neander still remains beyond doubt the greatest Church historian, thus far, of the nineteenth century. — Dr. PHILIP SCHAFF, *History of the Apostolic Church*.

The present index is a noble work, and ought to receive the patronage it merits. — *Christian Advocate* (New York).

* * * For sale by all Booksellers. Sent, post-paid, on receipt of price by the Publishers,

HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY,

4 PARK STREET, BOSTON; 11 EAST SEVENTEENTH STREET, NEW YORK.

DICTIONARY OF THE BIBLE:

Comprising its Antiquities, Biography, Geography, and Natural History. By WILLIAM SMITH. American Edition. Revised and edited by H. B. HACKETT, D. D., assisted by EZRA ABBOT, LL. D. With five hundred and ninety-six Illustrations. In four volumes. With xxx.+3667 pages. The set, 8vo, \$20.00; sheep, \$25.00; half morocco, \$27.50; half calf, extra, \$27.50.

There are several American editions of Smith's Dictionary of the Bible, but this edition comprises not only the contents of the original English edition, unabridged, but very considerable and important additions by the editors, Professors Hackett and Abbot, and twenty-six other eminent American scholars.

This edition has 500 more pages than the English, and 100 more illustrations; more than a thousand errors of reference in the English edition are corrected in this; and an Index of Scripture illustrated is added. In view of the improvements made in this edition, Prof. ROSWELL D. HITCHCOCK, of New York, said, "What was, to begin with, the best book of its kind in our language is now still better." The *London Bookseller* remarked, "We have to thank America for the most complete work of the kind in the English, or, indeed, in any language;" and the following opinions refer not only to the general value of the work, but especially to the additional value given by the American editors:—

Of the more than thirteen hundred additions with which, according to a hasty count, the American edition has been enriched, upwards of a thousand bear the initials of the American editors. Many of them, to be sure, are devoted to correcting oversights, supplying omissions, supplementing information,—a kind of work making comparatively little show, but for which a student or a teacher who wishes trustworthy statements is often inexpressibly grateful. . . . In brief, to the careful scholarship of these two American professors we are indebted for what is unquestionably the most accurate and serviceable work of its kind for the general student in any tongue.—Prof. J. HENRY THAYER, *Cambridge*.

In paper, press-work, cuts, maps, etc., we do not see anything to choose between this and the more costly English original; while in a multitude of other respects which affect the trustworthiness, thoroughness, and supreme excellence of the work as a thesaurus of Biblical knowledge, this is vastly to be preferred.—*Congregational Review* (Boston).

* * * For sale by all Booksellers. Sent on receipt of price by the Publishers,

HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY,

4 PARK STREET, BOSTON; 11 EAST SEVENTEENTH STREET, NEW YORK.

BS2560.A2 R6 1885 / copy 2
Bible. N.T. Gospels. Greek. 1885.
A harmony of the four Gospels in Greek

11070

BS
2560
A2
R6
1885

Bible. N. T. Gospels. Greek. 1885.

A harmony of the four Gospels in Greek. Newly arranged, with explanatory notes, by Edward Robinson ... Revised edition, giving the text of Tischendorf, and various readings accepted by Tregelles, Westcott and Hort, and in the revised English version of 1881. With additional notes by M. B. Riddle ... Boston, New York, Houghton, Mifflin and company, 1885.

xxvi, 273 p. 24 cm.

"List of harmonies": p. ix-x.

i. Robinson, Edward, 1794-1863, ed. ii. Riddle, Matthew Brown, 1836-1916, ed. 1. Bible. N.T. Gospels--Harmonies, Greek.

BS2560.A2R6 1885

226.1

CCSC/rmb 36-25371

Library of Congress

(a54e1)

